



Cornell University Library

BOUGHT WITH THE INCOME
FROM THE
SAGE ENDOWMENT FUND
THE GIFT OF

Henry W. Sage

1891

A.198603.....15/12/1905

CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



3 1924 064 956 299



Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

DIARY AND LETTERS OF
MADAME D'ARBLAY
(AUGUST 1786 TO JUNE 1788)





Emory Walker Ph. Sc.

Mrs. Delany
after Opie

DIARY & LETTERS
OF
MADAME D'ARBLAY
(1778-1840)

AS EDITED BY HER NIECE
CHARLOTTE BARRETT

WITH PREFACE AND NOTES
BY
AUSTIN DOBSON

IN SIX VOLUMES
VOL. III

London
MACMILLAN AND CO., LIMITED
NEW YORK : THE MACMILLAN COMPANY

1905

CONTENTS

PART XXIII

1786

	PAGE
Return to Windsor—Mrs. Hastings—Mischief-making—Birthday of the Duke of York—The terrace—Dr. Warton—Dr. Roberts, Provost of Eton—Bryant the Mythologist—An alarm—A failure—Conversation with the Queen—A mistake—Mrs. Delany and the King—A perplexity—Letter from Miss Burney to her sister—Mrs. Locke—Resolutions and struggles—Duty <i>versus</i> inclination—Diary resumed—M. Argand—Madame de Genlis—Doubt and difficulties concerning her—Mrs. Delany—Confession and advice—The Queen—A nice point of casuistry—Dr. Herschel—His modesty and simplicity—The King's patronage of him—Miss Herschel—Comet—Miss Bowdler—The Duchess of Ancaster—Madame la Roche—German enthusiasm—A scene for a melodrama—Literary conversation—The sights of London—Lord George Gordon, and Count Cagliostro—Visit from the Princess Royal—More enthusiasm—M. Wieland—A romance of real life—A trying question—A trio of friends—An awkward dilemma—The Queen's dislike to novels and novel-writers—Visit to Kew—St. James's—A visit from the King—A singular <i>contretemps</i> —Visit of the Archduke Ferdinand and the Duchess of Modena—The Queen's diamonds	1

PART XXIV

1786

Birthday of the Princess Royal—Birthday gifts of the King and Queen—The Princess Amelia—Birthday concert—Arduous

CONTENTS

	PAGE
duties of the esquires—Official jealousy—Visit from the King—The Queen's jewels—Royal governesses—Visit to Kew—Return to Windsor—The Princess Royal—Amiable conduct of the Queen—Her opinions on dress and state—The inconveniences of grandeur—A strange mistake—The esquires—Explanations and apologies—The hardships of a Royal esquire—A day's hunting with the King—Barley water—Abstemiousness of George III.—Correspondence of Mrs. Delany—Visit from the King—Mrs. Montagu's character in the <i>Observer</i> —Vanessa—Mrs. Wright, the wax-modeller—Characters of Hume and Lord George Sackville in the <i>Observer</i> —Letter from Miss Burney to Dr. Burney—An awkward predicament—Dr. Burney's opinions on Germany—Curiosity and explanation—Diary resumed—More mistakes—Anecdote of the Queen—Colonel Fox—Wedding presents—The Duke of Montagu—A nice point—This century or the last?—Visits to Kew—A trait of character—An escapade—Benjamin West—His cartoon of the painted window at St. George's Chapel—Simplicity of West's character—Death of the King's aunt	44

PART XXV

1786

A poor petitioner—Etiquette of petitioning Royalty—Anecdote of the Queen—The <i>Tatler</i> and the Prince of Wales—The King and the Princess Amelia—A conversation with the Queen—The Queen's reminiscences of her youth—Mrs. Delany—Anecdotes of the Queen—A visit to Chessington—Painful recollections—Surprise—A warm reception—Doing the honours—A dilemma—Stanzas on a Royal dishabille—Embarrassment—A Sunday at Kew—Too late—Excuses and explanations—Anecdotes of the King and Queen—Fairings—A Royal birthday— <i>Est-il permis?</i> —The burnt finger—Manners of the Chinese—Travellers' tales—Vanessa again—Return to Kew—An anecdote—The Duchess of Beaufort and the Quaker—St. James's—Visit from the Queen—A present—Mrs. Trimmer—Visits and calls—An evening party—The Provost of Eton—Jacob Bryant—Anecdotes of him—Lord Courtown—A discourse on the female character—Paradox—Madame de Genlis—Horace Walpole's <i>Mysterious Mother</i> —Anecdote of the Princess Amelia—Mrs. Kennicott—Lady Bute—Studies in Shakespeare—A surprise and detection— <i>Cecilia</i> pirated—Strange application—New mode of intimidation—Tea-table talk—A visit from the Queen—Dr. Hurd—Anecdote of the Queen—Female frailty—Christmas Day at Court—Tea-table talk—Facetiae of the esquire's room—The duties of an esquire—Mr. Mathias—Anecdotes of the Princesses—Traits of Mrs. Delany—Dr. Burney no courtier—Visit to Dr. Herschel—His great discoveries—The King, Princess Amelia, and Dr. Burney—The King and Jacob Bryant	85
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----

CONTENTS

vii

PART XXVI

1787

Good resolutions—West's picture—St. George's Chapel—The King's offering as Sovereign of the Garter—The Bishop of Worcester—Benjamin West—Simplicity of his character and manners—St. James's—New Year's gift of the Queen—Dr. Burney at Court—Kindness of the Queen—Visit from the King—Reflections in sickness—Resolution—A ball at the Palace—Duchess of Lancaster—Courtesy of the Queen—An adventure—A fright—A difficulty—Official visit and civilities—A travelling companion—A dissertation on morals and religion—Cross-questioning—Conference with the Queen—Colonel Welbred— <i>Tête-à-tête</i> with the Queen—The inconveniences of a place at Court—An unexpected pleasure—Illness of Mrs. Delany—Mr. Jerningham—The Bishop of Worcester—Misanthropy—Anecdote of Dr. Charles Burney— <i>Memoirs of Warren Hastings, by himself</i> —The Mogul's son—A visitor—Remonstrance—Badinage—A rencontre—Return to Windsor—The troubles of Royalty—Claims on the Royal bounty	PAGE 151
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------

PART XXVII

1787

Mrs. Montagu—Sir Robert Strange—Colonel Welbred—The reward of perseverance—A conference with the Queen—The <i>Sventurata</i> —An injudicious friend—Advice and caution—Treachery—The <i>Paston Letters</i> —Returning tranquillity—Visit from the Princess Royal—Another conversation with the Queen—On the use and abuse of time—Family affairs—A dinner with Jacob Bryant—The Mosaic law—Doctrines of Voltaire—Jacob Bryant's mode of composition—The King and Jacob Bryant—Bryant when at school—His prowess as a fighter—His pet dogs—The Marlborough family—The ladies Spencer—Dr. Heberden—A debate—Slavery and freedom—An enthusiast—Colonel Welbred—Wild beast spectacles in Germany—A Royal party to the play— <i>Such Things Are</i> —Visitors—M. Bonneville—A conference with the Queen—A pleasant party—A visit from the King—Lent at St. James's Palace—Ill-assorted companions—Traits of character—James Boswell—Anecdote of him—Visits from the King—His opinion of Hawkins's <i>Life of Johnson</i> —A turbulent companion—An unexpected meeting—A visit from the King and Queen—A new office, backgammon-player to the King—Remonstrance and reply—French plays—Visit from the King—Lord Templeton—Errors of female education—Inconveniences of argumentation—Badinage and rhodomontade—Travelling small-talk—A quarrel and reconciliation—Anecdotes—Jacob Bryant—An awkward predicament—Meeting with old acquaintance	197
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

CONTENTS

PART XXVIII

1787

	PAGE
Illness of the diarist — Visits — Recovery — Leave-taking — Consistencies of the inconsistent — A surprise — Windsor Terrace — Gratitude — The Queen and Mrs. Locke — Lady Bute and Lady Louisa Stuart — Mrs. Delany and the Princess Augusta — A review — Partiality of the King and Queen to Mrs. Delany — A philosopher turned fly-catcher — Pet frogs — Bruce's <i>Travels</i> — Dr. Douglas — General Cary — Congratulations — A classical spot — An enthusiastic traveller — A presentation copy — Liberties of the newspapers — The King's birthday at St. James's — Toilet etiquette — Attendance on the Queen — Routine of the day in the Queen's apartments — Overpowering effects of music at a public ceremony — Grand toilette — The Queen's diamonds — Visit to Mrs. Vesey — Horace Walpole — A cure for spleen — Lady Herries — Lady Juliana Penn — Lady Clanbrassil — Colonel Ramsden — M. del Campo — Colonel Hotham — Equeeries' small-talk — Ascot races — Jacob Bryant — Windsor Terrace — A high-flown compliment — The miseries of an equeerry — Volcanoes in the moon — Conversation on costume — The Duke and Duchess de Polignac — Windsor Terrace — The Prince of Wales — His reconciliation with the King — Time the only rewarder of genius — Singing extraordinary — A counter-tenor — A singing lesson — Sir Richard Jebb — Lord Mulgrave — The toils of the toilette — Much ado about nothing — A tale of a leather trunk — Mystification — Alarming illness of Mrs. Delany — Mrs. Schwellenberg's tame frogs — M. de la Blanche — The three M.'s — Mrs. Piozzi — A German family — Dr. Beattie — His person, manners, and conversation — His family misfortunes — Anecdote of Dr. Johnson — Dr. Beattie's <i>Minstrel</i> — Another book of it written, but destroyed — Jacob Bryant and his dogs — His house and library — Persecution — Good resolutions — A day at Eton — Canning and the <i>Microcosm</i>	241

PART XXIX

1787

Arrival of the Duke of York from Holland — Delight of the Royal Family at his return — Windsor Terrace — General Grenville — The Duke of Montagu — The Prince of Wales at Windsor — A happy day — Colonel Hotham — Colonel Lake — General Fawcett — Mr. Bouvier — Lord Herbert — Lady Mexborough — The Bishop of Salisbury — Visit from the Duke of York — Princess Amelia — Wedding letters — Lady Mulgrave — Domestic pleasures of the Royal Family — Reunion — A visit from the Prince of Wales — The Princess de Lamballe — Rapid travelling — Hopes and fears — Public reconciliation of the

CONTENTS

ix

King and Prince of Wales—The Drawing-room—The Prince's birthday—A solitary dinner—An evening party—Duchess of Ancaster—A singular complaint—The celebrated Harry Bunbury—A caricaturist at Court—*Olla Podrida*—Visit from the Queen—Arrival and reception of Mrs. Siddons—Her manners, person, and conversation—Disappointment—Mrs. Siddons's desire to act *Cecilia*—Table-talk on plays and players—A scene—Madame de Genlis—A conversation on dreams—A ball at the Castle—Up all night—Ill-nature—Kew—St. James's—Remonstrance and reply—A difficult position—A sermon made *expres*—Expostulation and reply—Dr. Herschel—Miss Herschel, the female astronomer—Rome and Versailles—Bunbury, the caricaturist—His manners and conversation—Mr. Locke as an artist—An enthusiast—Lady Templetown—A visit from the Prince of Wales—Memoirs of a noble Hindu—A pleasant change—A conversation with the Queen—Newspaper notoriety—A Royal present from Naples—Fairings—A surprise—A breach of etiquette—The Prince of Wales—Newspaper reports and their consequences—Conversation with the Queen—Difficulties and explanations—Cruel treatment—Permission to rebel—How to bear and forbear—Official tyranny—Lady Bute—Lady Louisa Stuart—A pleasant evening dearly purchased—New expedients to obtain peace—A change for the better—An Irish compensation—An enthusiast—Conclusion

296

PART XXX

1788

The New Year—Character of Mrs. Delany—Graciousness of the Queen—Sir George and Lady Frances Howard—The infant Princess Amelia—Leave-taking—Mrs. Piozzi—Her publication of Dr. Johnson's *Letters*—The Drawing-room at St. James's—Family meeting—Mrs. Ord—A New Year's gift—Return to Windsor—The Bishop of Worcester—Mrs. Delany's *Memoirs* of herself—Colonel Welbred—Mrs. Schwellenberg and her pet frogs—Jacob Bryant—Anecdotes—The two highwaymen—Lords Baltimore and Plymouth—The old Mysteries—Origin of dramatic entertainments—Dr. Johnson's letters to Mrs. Thrale—Recollections and regrets—Mr. and Mrs. Locke—Old affections and associations—A misunderstanding—Explanations and vindications—A real friend—One fault—M. de Saussure—A long discussion—An evening with Mrs. Delany—A discussion on life and death—How to be happy—Sympathy and antipathy—Lord Chesterfield—Pleasant table-talk—A damper—A visit from the King—Mrs. Siddons and Mrs. Jordan—Visit from an old friend—The Queen's birthday—Lady Holderness—Newspaper squibs—An evening party at Mrs. Cholmley's—Lord and Lady Mulgrave—An evening at Mrs. Ord's—Mrs. Garrick—The Streatham correspondence—Sir Joshua Reynolds—Bishop Porteus—Mrs. Montagu—Mrs. Boscowen—Mrs. Carter—Mrs. Chapone—Horace Walpole—Letter of Mr. Twining to Miss Burney

353

CONTENTS

PART XXXI

1788

	PAGE
Mrs. Siddons in Portia— <i>The Humourist</i> — <i>The Death of Abel</i> —Return to Windsor—A close observer—Visit from the King—His taste in dress—Return to St. James's—The Duke of York—Elopement of Lady Augusta Campbell—The Duchess of Ancaster's masked ball—An evening at home—Mr. Twining—The Princess Elizabeth—The trial of Warren Hastings—Westminster Hall—Description of it on the occasion of the trial—Edmund Burke—Fox—Sheridan—Wyndham—Procession of the Princes of the Blood and Peers—The prisoner—Ceremonies of the arraignment—Speech of Lord Chancellor Thurlow to the prisoner—Reply of Warren Hastings—Opening of the trial—The mischiefs of political party—Lady Claremont—A renewal of acquaintance—Mr. Crutchley—Recollections of Streatham—Mr. Wyndham—His admiration of Dr. Johnson—His reflections on the spectacle—Character and bearing of the Chancellor—His bias in favour of Hastings—The two archbishops—Wyndham's opinion of Hastings—Remonstrance and reply—William Pitt—Major Scott—Mr. Francis—Public character of Hastings—The charges against Hastings—His private habits and character—His personal appearance—His mild and humble demeanour in private life—Character and manners of Wyndham—Mr. Wyndham again—His reflections on the proceedings—Burke's wonderful powers of eloquence—Sir Elijah Impey—His threatened impeachment—His character—Close of the first day's proceedings—Conference on it with the Queen—Second day at Hastings's trial—Speech of Burke against Hastings—Character of his eloquence—Comedy and farce—Mr. Crutchley—General Caillot— <i>The Old Woman's Magazine</i> —Hear both sides—Irony the strongest weapon of oratory—Eloquence of Fox—Lord Walsingham—Sir Lucas Pepys—General prejudice against Hastings	400

PART XXXII

1788

Hastings's trial—The Queen and Hannah More—Westminster Hall—Cabal and dispute—Mr. Wyndham—Burke's great speech—Fox's great speech—Character of his style—Liberality of Wyndham—Mrs. Crewe—Conversation with Burke—Geographical morality—Curiosity—Commentary on Burke's speech—Its vague declamation and personal malice—Fox's speech—Its factitious character—Its vehemence—Wyndham's opinion of Pitt's public speaking—Molière's old woman—Senatorial licence—Wyndham's admiration of Johnson—Reminiscences of Streatham—Lost time—Sheridan—Con-

CONTENTS

xi

PAGE

versation with him—Return to Windsor—Sir Joseph Banks—His shyness—Mrs. Gwynn—Bunbury the caricaturist recollections—Death of Mrs. Delany—Her last hours—Her piety and resignation—Grief at her loss—Generosity of the Queen—Mrs. Delany's will—Visits of condolence—Mrs. Ord—Miss Cambridge—Death of Mr. Lightfoot—Jacob Bryant—Mr. Turbulent—Mr. Wyndham and <i>Evelina</i> —Michael Angelo Taylor—Dr. Johnson and Boswell—The <i>Probationary Odes</i> —Wyndham and Hastings—Reflections on the trial—Attack and reply—Personalities of Pitt as a speaker—Personal resemblance between Wyndham and Warren Hastings—Mutual compliments of public speakers—The Handel Commemoration—Lord and Lady Mulgrave—Dr. Monsey—The <i>Paston Letters</i> —Visit to Egham races—Mr. Crutchley—Mr. Turbulent—Madame Krumpholtz—Mr. Murphy	459
APPENDIX—MISS BURNEY'S ILLNESS	507
INDEX	511

ILLUSTRATIONS

PORTRAITS

	PAGE
MRS. DELANY. From the portrait painted by John Opie, R.A., and bequeathed to the National Portrait Gallery in 1896 by the Baroness Llanover	<i>Frontispiece</i>
WARREN HASTINGS. From the portrait in the National Portrait Gallery, painted in India by Tilly Kettle	189
WILLIAM WINDHAM. From the portrait painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, at present in the National Portrait Gallery	401

PLAN

SKETCH PLAN of Westminster Hall during the Hastings Trial	409
---------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

VIEWS, ETC.

BEAUMONT LODGE, Old Windsor. From an engraving by Samuel Middiman in Hakewill's <i>Views of Windsor</i> , 1829, after J. Hakewill	19
CHESSINGTON HALL, Surrey. From an original drawing in the possession of Archdeacon Burney	91
ST. JAMES'S PALACE. From an engraving by Edward Rooker, dated 1766, after Paul Sandby, R.A.	109
ST. GEORGE'S CHAPEL, with West's window. From a print etched by Frederick Nash, and aquatinted by W. Ellis and John Roffe, after a drawing by Frederick Nash, dated 1804	153

	PAGE
ST. JAMES'S PARK. From an engraving by F. D. Soiron, dated 1793, after a water-colour drawing by Edward Dayes, 1790. [Shows Buckingham House, or the Queen's House, in the background]	251
THE PRINCE OF WALES'S HOUSE at Kew. From a drawing by William Marshall Craig, engraved by John Dixon. [This, also known as the Dutch House, is the present Kew Palace, where Queen Charlotte died in 1818. Craig was painter in water colours to Her Majesty]	301
THE TRIAL OF WARREN HASTINGS. From an engraving by Robert Pollard and Francis Jukes, dated January 3, 1789, after a water-colour drawing by Edward Dayes	413

PART XXIII

1786

Return to Windsor—Mrs. Hastings—Mischief-making—Birth-day of the Duke of York—The terrace—Dr. Warton—Dr. Roberts, Provost of Eton—Bryant the Mythologist—An alarm—A failure—Conversation with the Queen—A mistake—Mrs. Delany and the King—A perplexity—Letter from Miss Burney to her sister—Mrs. Locke—Resolutions and struggles—Duty *versus* inclination—Diary resumed—M. Argand—Madame de Genlis—Doubt and difficulties concerning her—Mrs. Delany—Confession and advice—The Queen—A nice point of casuistry—Dr. Herschel—His modesty and simplicity—The King's patronage of him—Miss Herschel—Comet—Miss Bowdler—The Duchess of Ancaster—Madame La Roche—German enthusiasm—A scene for a melodrama—Literary conversation—The sights of London—Lord George Gordon, and Count Cagliostro—Visit from the Princess Royal—More enthusiasm—M. Wieland—A romance of real life—A trying question—A trio of friends—An awkward dilemma—The Queen's dislike to novels and novel-writers—Visit to Kew—St. James's—A visit from the King—A singular contretemps—Visit of the Archduke Ferdinand and the Duchess of Modena—The Queen's diamonds.

Tuesday, August 15.—This morning we all breakfasted together, and at about twelve o'clock we set off again for Windsor.

Lord Harcourt came into the breakfast-room with abundance of civil speeches upon his pleasure in renewing our acquaintance, and the Miss Vernons parted with me like wholly different people from those I met.

As soon as I returned to the Queen's Lodge at Windsor, I called upon Mrs. Schwellenberg. I found her still occupied concerning the newspaper business about Mrs. Hastings. She was more than ever irritated against Mr. F—— for his information,¹ and told me she was sure he must have said it to her on purpose, and that she wished people might hold their tongue: but that she was bent upon having satisfaction, and therefore she had sent for Mrs. Hastings, and informed her of the whole business.

I was not only sorry, but frightened, lest any mischief should arise through misrepresentations and blunders, between Mr. F—— and Mr. Hastings: however, this imprudent step was taken already, and not to be called back.

She protested she was determined to insist that Mr. F—— should produce the very paper that had mentioned the Queen, which she should show, and have properly noticed.

I, on the other side, instantly resolved to speak myself to Mr. F——, to caution him by no means to be led into seeking any such paper, or into keeping such a search awake: for, with the best intentions in the world, I saw him on the point of being made the object of vindictive resentment to Mr. Hastings, or of indignant displeasure to the Queen herself,—so wide-spreading is the power of misapprehension over the most innocent conversation.

I saw, however, nothing of Mr. F—— till tea-time: indeed, except by very rare chance, I never see any of the King's people but at that meeting. Mrs. Schwellenberg was then present, and nothing could I do. Major Price and Mr. Fisher were of the party. Mr. F—— fortunately had letters to write, and hastily left us, after taking one dish of tea. The moment he was gone Mrs. Schwellen-

¹ See vol. ii. p. 441.

berg said she had forgot to speak to him about the newspaper, and told Major Price to ask him for it. Major Price assented with a bow only, and the matter dropped.

I, however, who best knew the danger of its going any farther, now determined upon speaking to Major Price, and making him contrive to hush it up. I knew I had but to hint my apprehensions to a man such as him, to animate him to every exertion for preventing what I feared.

Utterly impossible, nevertheless, proved this scheme; Major Price was too great a favourite to be an instant disengaged. I was obliged therefore to be quiet.

Wednesday, August 16, was the birthday of Prince Frederick, Duke of York.¹ The Queen sent me in the morning to my dear Mrs. Delany, whom I had but just found a moment to fly to the preceding day, and I was commanded to bring her, if well enough, just as she was, in her home morning dress, to Her Majesty.

This I did with great delight; and that most venerable of women accepted the invitation with all the alacrity of pleasure she could have felt at fifteen.

The Queen, in the late excursion, had made many purchases at Woodstock; and she now made some little presents from them to this dear lady.

In the evening, as it was again a birthday, I resolved upon going to the terrace, as did Mrs. Delany, and with her and Miss Mawer, and Miss P—, I sallied forth. To avoid the high steps leading to the terrace from the lodge, we went through a part of the castle.

The terrace was much crowded, though so windy we could hardly keep our feet; but I had

¹ Frederick, Duke of York and Albany, 1763-1827.

an agreeable surprise in meeting there with Dr. Warton.¹ He joined Mrs. Delany instantly, and kept with us during the whole walk. He congratulated me upon my appointment, in terms of rapture : his ecstasies are excited so readily, from the excessive warmth of his disposition, and its proneness to admire and wonder, that my new situation was a subject to waken an enthusiasm the most high-flown.

Presently after we were joined by a goodly priest, fat, jovial, breathing plenty, ease, and good living. I soon heard him whisper Mrs. Delany to introduce him to me. It was Dr. Roberts, Provost of Eton :² I had already seen him at Mrs. Delany's last winter, but no introduction had then passed. He is a distant relation of Mr. Cambridge. His wife was with him, and introduced also.

These also joined us ; and in a few minutes more a thin, little, wizen old gentleman, with eyes that scarce seemed to see, and a rather tottering gait, came up to Mrs. Delany, and after talking with her some time, said in a half-whisper, "Is that Miss Burney ?" and then desired a presentation. It was Mr. Bryant, the Mythologist.³ I was very glad to see him, as he bears a very high character, and lives much in this neighbourhood.⁴ He talks a great deal, and with the utmost good-humour and ease, casting entirely aside his learning, which I am nevertheless assured is that of one of the most eminent scholars of the age.

We had now a very good party, and seated ourselves in a sort of alcove, to be sheltered from the

¹ Dr. Joseph Warton.

² William Hayward Roberts, *d.* 1791 ; Provost of Eton, 1781. His chief work was a blank-verse poem entitled *Judah Restored*, 1774.

³ Jacob Bryant, 1715-1804, author of the *New System of Mythology*, etc., 1774-76. In 1783 he had published a description of the Marlborough Gems. He doubted about Troy ; but believed in Chatterton.

⁴ In later life Bryant lived at Cippenham or Cypenham, Farnham Royal, Bucks.

wind ; but it was so very violent that it deterred the Royal Family from walking. They merely came on the terrace to show themselves to those who were eager to pay their compliments upon the day, and then returned to the castle. Dr. Warton insisted upon accompanying me home as far as the iron rails, to see me enter the royal premises. I did not dare invite him in, without previous knowledge whether I had any such privilege ; otherwise, with all his parts, and all his experience, I question whether there is one boy in his school at Winchester who would more have delighted in feeling himself under the roof of a sovereign.

Wednesday, August 17.—From the time that the Queen condescended to desire to place me in immediate attendance upon her own person, I had always secretly concluded she meant me for her English reader ; since the real duties of my office would have had a far greater promise of being fulfilled by thousands of others than by myself. This idea had made the prospect of reading to her extremely awful to me : an exhibition, at any rate, is painful to me, but one in which I considered Her Majesty as a judge, interested for herself in the sentence she should pronounce, and gratified or disappointed according to its tenor—this was an exhibition formidable indeed, and must have been considered as such by anybody in similar circumstances.

Not a book, not a pamphlet, not a newspaper, had I ever seen near the Queen, for the first week, without feeling a panic ; I always expected to be called upon. She frequently bid me give her the papers ; I felt that they would be the worst reading I could have, because full of danger, in matter as well as manner : however, she always read them herself.

To-day, after she was dressed, Mrs. Schwellenberg went to her own room ; and the Queen, instead of leaving me, as usual, to go to mine, desired me to follow her to her sitting-dressing-room. She then employed me in helping her to arrange her work, which is chair covers done in ribbon ; and then told me to fetch her a volume of the *Spectator*. I obeyed with perfect tranquillity. She let me stand by her a little while without speaking, and then, suddenly, but very gently, said, “Will you read a paper while I work ?”

I was quite “consternated” ! I had not then the smallest expectation of such a request. I said nothing, and held the book unopened.

She took it from me, and pointed out the place where I should begin. She is reading them regularly through, for the first time. I had no choice : I was forced to obey ; but my voice was less obedient than my will, and it became so husky, and so unmanageable, that nothing more unpleasant could be heard. The paper was a curious one enough—all concerning a court favourite. I could hardly rejoice when my task was over, from my consciousness how ill it was performed. The Queen talked of the paper, but forbore saying anything of any sort about the reader. I am sorry, however, to have done so ill.

General Harcourt came here to tea, but I went to my good Mrs. de Luc, and was there very comfortable, and told her of my disastrous essay. She assured me Mr. de Luc himself, in reading French, began little better.

August 18.—The Queen again, when Mrs. Schwellenberg was retired, ordered me to follow her, and gave me a little employment about her work, which I saw meant nothing but to detain without alarming me ; for she soon began such topics as necessarily called me forth beyond mono-

syllables. She named two ladies of my acquaintance, and asked me a few questions, very delicately, of my connection with them. Mrs. W.¹ was one. I answered very charily in words, and merely that she had been pleased to desire the acquaintance herself. Here this dropped. The other was Miss —. I know not where she had heard of my knowing that lady; but I had again to say the same thing, and I said it with less scruple, because I soon found the tales to that lady's disadvantage, which are spread about the town, have been heard, and not wholly discredited at Court: therefore, as vindicate her I cannot, I had only to declare my connection there was formed by something little short of compulsion;—which is the real and simple fact.

This frankness made her speak out; and she told me that, unless I wished it, I need not, under that roof, keep up such an acquaintance any longer.

My dearest Mrs. Delany was with me in the evening; and the King, when going on the terrace, came into my room to speak to her. He scarce stayed a minute, but it was a very odd sensation to me, that it should be *my* room in which I saw the King.

Saturday, August 19.—This morning I was put into a very unexpected perplexity. While I was dressing, John called to inform Scourfield that Miss Baker² was in a carriage at the gate, and had asked to see me. I knew not what to say or do; I had formed a resolution, since the little conference I have mentioned, to see nobody whatsoever, till I could gain some intelligence with respect to the Queen's own intentions or desire upon the subject of my visitors: yet to refuse seeing one who came in pure affection, and who I well know

¹ Mrs. Walsingham. See vol. ii. p. 311.

² See *post*, under April 1788.

feels it very unfeignedly towards me, was impossible; and after a most hurried deliberation (to put together two words of apparent contradiction), I was determined to see her at all events.

I desired John to ask her into the eating-parlour, and apologise for my finishing my dress. I am forced to deny all admission to my toilette, as it has never taken place without making me too late.

The hurry I dressed in, joined to much doubt if my compliance was right, and a secret sadness that the thought of meeting any friend then gave me, made me dreadfully nervous; and by the time I was ready, and admitted her, I was in a state that could little make her sensible of the mark of real regard I was showing her. Unconscious of any difficulty or etiquette, she came to me because she had power herself, without the smallest idea any was exerted on my part to receive her. There is an innocence and heedlessness in her character, extremely amiable, though at times rather distressing.

I was now very eager to leave her: I told her the Queen was waiting for me, but she still began upon something else, not in the least conceiving that it could be of any consequence whether I went ten minutes sooner or later. To know the value and weight of ten minutes it is needful and sufficient to reside in a Court.

MISS BURNEY TO MRS. PHILLIPS

August 20.

Has my dear Susan thought me quite dead?—not to write so long! and after such sweet converse as she has sent me. O my beloved Susan, 'tis a refractory heart I have to deal with!—it struggles so hard to be sad—and silent—and fly

from you entirely, since it cannot fly entirely to you. I do all I can to conquer it, to content it, to give it a taste and enjoyment for what is still attainable; but at times I cannot manage it, and it seems absolutely indispensable to my peace to occupy myself in anything rather than in writing to the person most dear to me upon earth!—'Tis strange,—but such is the fact,—and I now do best when I get with those who never heard of you, and who care not about me.

My dearest Mrs. Locke's visit to Kew had opened all my heart to its proper channels, and your dear—your soothing narrative had made it yearn to see you; but the cruel stroke of Mr. and Mrs. Locke both coming to Windsor in my absence, has turned my mortification back into the same dry course again.

If to you alone I show myself in these dark colours, can you blame the plan that I have intentionally been forming—namely, to wean myself from myself—to lessen all my affections—to curb all my wishes—to deaden all my sensations?—This design, my Susan, I formed so long ago as the first day my dear father accepted my offered appointment: I thought that what demanded a complete new system of life, required, if attainable, a new set of feelings for all enjoyment of new prospects, and for lessening regrets at what were quitted, or lost. Such being my primitive idea, merely from my grief of separation, imagine but how it was strengthened and confirmed when the interior of my position became known to me!—when I saw myself expected by Mrs. Schwellen-berg, not to be her colleague, but her dependent deputy! not to be her visitor at my own option, but her companion, her humble companion, at her own command! This has given so new a character to the place I had accepted under such different

auspices, that nothing but my horror of disappointing, perhaps displeasing, my dearest father, has deterred me, from the moment that I made this mortifying discovery, from soliciting his leave to resign. But oh my Susan,—kind, good, indulgent as he is to me, I have not the heart so cruelly to thwart his hopes—his views—his happiness, in the honours he conceived awaiting my so unsolicited appointment. The Queen, too, is all sweetness, encouragement, and gracious goodness to me, and I cannot endure to complain to her of her old servant. You see, then, my situation ; here I must remain !—The die is cast, and that struggle is no more.—To keep off every other, to support the loss of the dearest friends, and best society, and bear, in exchange, the tyranny, the *exigeance*, the *ennui*, and attempted indignities of their greatest contrast,—this must be my constant endeavour.

My plan, in its full extent, I meant not to have told ; but since so much of it, unhappily, burst from me in the hurry of that Friday morning, I have forced out the rest, to be a little less mysterious.

Amongst my sources of unhappiness in this extraordinary case is, the very favour that, in any other, might counteract it—namely, that of the Queen : for while, in a manner the most attractive, she seems inviting my confidence, and deigning to wish my happiness, she redoubles my conflicts never to shock her with murmurs against one who, however to me noxious and persecuting, is to her a faithful and truly devoted old servant. This will prevent my ever having my distress and disturbance redressed ; for they can never be disclosed. Could I have, as my dear father conceived, all the time to myself, my friends, my leisure, or my own occupations, that is not devoted to my official duties, how different would be my feelings, how far

more easily accommodated to my privations and sacrifices! Little does the Queen know the slavery I must either resist or endure. And so frightful is hostility, that I know not which part is hardest to perform.

What erasures! Can you read me? I blot, and re-write—yet know not how to alter or what to send; I so fear to alarm your tender kindness.

Diary resumed

Windsor, Monday Evening.—Madame La Fite, who calls upon me daily, though I am commonly so much engaged I can scarce speak to her for a moment, came to desire I would let her bring me M. Argant,¹ who was come to Windsor to show some experiment to the King.

I was very well pleased with him: his extreme ingenuity, and the oppressive usage he has met with, notwithstanding the utility and success of his projects, made him a quick interest in my good opinion; and he gave me very great pleasure by telling me he had just ventured to mention to His Majesty a plan for procuring himself some recompence for his losses, which Mr. Locke had either started or approved, and that the King immediately said, “If it has Mr. Locke’s approbation, I look upon him in such a light that I will do anything to forward it that lies in my power.”

A noble Sovereign this is, my dearest Susan; and when justice is done him, he will as such be acknowledged. To think so highly, and speak so liberally, of a subject whom he has never seen, and whose absence from Court has been represented, once, in no very flattering manner, redounds greatly

¹ Aimé Argand, *d.* 1803, physicist and chemist. He invented the Argand lamp, which was fashionable in London at this date.

to his honour, and shows the fair impartiality of his judgment.

Madame La Fite has long pressed me with great earnestness to write to Madame de Genlis, whose very elegant little note to me I never have answered.¹ Alas! what can I do?—I think of her as of one of the first among women—I see her full of talents and of charms—I am willing to believe her good, virtuous, and dignified;—yet, with all this, the cry against her is so violent and so universal, and my belief in her innocence is wholly unsupported by proof in its favour, or any other argument than internal conviction, from what I observed of her conduct and manners and conversation when I saw her in London, that I know not how to risk a correspondence with her, till better able to satisfy others, as well as I am satisfied myself: most especially, I dare not enter into such an intercourse through Madame La Fite, whose indiscreet zeal for us both would lead her to tell her successful mediation to everybody she could make hear her. Already she has greatly distressed me upon this subject. Not content with continual importunity to me to write, ever since my arrival, which I have evaded as gently as possible, to avoid giving her my humiliating reasons, she has now written Madame de Genlis word that I am here, belonging to the same Royal Household as herself; and then came to tell me, that as we were now so closely connected, she proposed our writing jointly, in the same letter.

All this, with infinite difficulty, I passed over,—pleading my little time; which indeed she sees is true. But when M. Argant was here, she said to me, in French, “M. Argant will immediately wait upon Madame de Genlis, for he is going to Paris; he will tell her he saw us together, and he will carry

¹ See vol. ii. p. 288.

her a letter from me ; and surely Miss Burney will not refuse M. Argant the happiness of carrying two lines from one lady so celebrated to another ?

I was quite vexed ; a few lines answer the same purpose as a few sheets ; since, once her correspondent, all that I am hesitating about is as completely over, right or wrong, as if I wrote to her weekly. I made as little answer as possible ; but Madame La Fite said that he did not go before Thursday or Friday, and therefore that I should have time for a few little words, which she would keep her own letter open for, to the last moment.

As soon as they left me, I hastened to my dear Mrs. Delany, to consult with her what to do.

" By all means," cried she, " tell the affair of your difficulties whether to write to her or not, to the Queen : it will unavoidably spread, if you enter into such a correspondence, and the properest step you can take, the safest and the happiest, is to have her opinion, and be guided by it. Madame de Genlis is so public a character, you can hardly correspond with her in private, and it would be better the Queen should hear of such an intercourse from yourself than from any other."

I entirely agreed in the wisdom of her advice, though I very much doubted my power to exert sufficient courage to speak, unasked, upon any affair of my own. You may be sure I resolved to spare poor Madame La Fite in my application, if I made it : " to write or not to write," was all I wanted to determine ; for the rest, I must run any risk rather than complain of a friend who always means well.

The day following, which was Prince William's birthday,¹ was very melancholy. Princess Elizabeth had been very unwell ever since the Oxford expedition, and was now so much worse as to be quite

¹ William Henry, afterwards William the Fourth, 1765-1837. His birthday was August 21.

in an alarming state ; and she is so much beloved, that her illness grieved the whole house as sincerely as if she had been the private relation of every individual. The account of her danger, however, and of her sufferings, I shall here only mention, as her recovery is now perfectly established, and not one of the Royal Family seems more healthy.

While I was at Mrs. Delany's, this evening, I was called downstairs to Mr. F——. I found him in great haste, and much agitated, with a paper in his hand. I instantly concluded some mischief belonging to the Hastingses : but he explained to me, briefly, that his wife was ill, and had sent for him ; that he had taken a hasty leave of their Majesties, and had only stopped for a moment to speak to me, while the chaise was at the door, to beg me to deliver to the Queen a paper he had forgot, and to hope that in the winter we should renew and augment an acquaintance that, on his part, etc. etc.

I found, upon returning to the Queen's Lodge, that Mr. F—— had taken no leave of Mrs. Schwellenberg ; he had left his compliments for her with Major Price. I was extremely glad to hear it, and resolved to speak to Mr. Fisher the first moment I could, and so finish the affair. Mrs. Schwellenberg again regretted she had not attacked him, but said she had no idea he would have gone so suddenly. I kept my paper to deliver when she was not present, lest she should be angry he had not called to leave it with her.

An opportunity offered the next morning, for the Queen again commanded me to follow her into her saloon ; and there she was so gentle, and so gracious, that I ventured to speak of Madame de Genlis.

It was very fearfully that I took this liberty. I dreaded lest she should imagine I meant to put myself under her direction, as if presuming she

would be pleased to direct me. Something, I told her, I had to say, by the advice of Mrs. Delany, which I begged her permission to communicate. She assented in silence, but with a look of the utmost softness, and yet mixed with strong surprise. I felt my voice faltering, and I was with difficulty able to go on,—so new to me was it to beg to be heard, who, hitherto, have always been begged to speak. There is no absolutely accounting for the forcible emotions which every totally new situation and new effort will excite in a mind enfeebled, like mine, by a long succession of struggling agitations. I got behind her chair, that she might not see a distress she might wonder at: for it was not this application itself that affected me; it was the novelty of my own situation, the new power I was calling forth over my proceedings, and the—O my Susan!—the all that I was changing from—relinquishing—of the past,—and hazarding for the future!

With many pauses, and continual hesitation, I then told her that I had been earnestly pressed by Madame de Genlis to correspond with her; that I admired her with all my heart, and, with all my heart, believed all good of her; but that, nevertheless, my personal knowledge of her was too slight to make me wish so intimate an intercourse, which I had carefully shunned upon all occasions but those where my affection as well as my admiration had been interested; though I felt such a request from such a woman as Madame de Genlis as an honour, and therefore not to be declined without some reason stronger than my own general reluctance to proposals of that sort; and I found her unhappily, and I really and sincerely believed undeservedly, encircled with such powerful enemies, and accused with so much

confidence of having voluntarily provoked them, that I could not, even in my own mind, settle if it were right to connect myself with her so closely, till I could procure information more positive in her favour, in order to answer the attacks of those who asperse her, and who would highly blame me for entering into a correspondence with a character not more unquestionably known to me. I had been desirous to wait, suspended, till this fuller knowledge might be brought about; but I was now solicited into a decision, by M. Argant, who was immediately going to her, and who must either take her a letter from me or show her, by taking none, that I was bent upon refusing her request.

The Queen heard me with the greatest attention, and then said, "Have you yet writ to her?"

No, I said; I had had a little letter from her, but I received it just as the Duchess of Portland died,¹ when my whole mind was so much occupied by Mrs. Delany, that I could not answer it.

"I will speak to you then," cried she, "very honestly; if you have not yet writ, I think it better you should not write. If you had begun, it would be best to go on; but as you have not, it will be the safest way to let it alone. You may easily say, without giving her any offence, that you are now too much engaged to find time for entering into any new correspondence."

I thanked her for this open advice as well as I was able, and I felt the honour its reliance upon my prudence did me, as well as the kindness of permitting such an excuse to be made.

The Queen talked on, then, of Madame de Genlis with the utmost frankness; she admired her as much as I had done myself, but had been so assaulted with tales to her disadvantage, that

¹ See vol. ii. p. 288.

she thought it unsafe and indiscreet to form any connection with her. Against her own judgment, she had herself been almost tormented into granting her a private audience, from the imprudent vehemence of one of Madame de G.'s friends here, with whom she felt herself but little pleased for what she had done, and who, I plainly saw, from that unfortunate injudiciousness, would lose all power of exerting any influence in future. Having thus unreservedly explained herself, she finished the subject, and has never started it since. But she looked the whole time with a marked approbation of my applying to her.

Poor Madame de Genlis ! how I grieve at the cloud which hovers over so much merit, too bright to be hid, but not to be obscured.

In the evening Mr. Herschel¹ came to tea. I had once seen that very extraordinary man at Mrs. de Luc's, but was happy to see him again, for he has not more fame to awaken curiosity, than sense and modesty to gratify it. He is perfectly unassuming, yet openly happy ; and happy in the success of those studies which would render a mind less excellently formed presumptuous and arrogant. The King has not a happier subject than this man, who owes wholly to His Majesty that he is not wretched : for such was his eagerness to quit all other pursuits to follow astronomy solely, that he was in danger of ruin, when his talents, and great and uncommon genius, attracted the King's patronage. He has now not only his pension, which gives him the felicity of devoting all his time to his darling study, but he is indulged in licence from the King to make a telescope according to his new ideas and discoveries, that is

¹ William (afterwards Sir William) Herschel, 1738-1822. He had been appointed Court Astronomer in 1782. He removed in this year to Slough.

to have no cost spared in its construction, and is wholly to be paid for by His Majesty.

This seems to have made him happier even than the pension, as it enables him to put in execution all his wonderful projects, from which his expectations of future discoveries are so sanguine as to make his present existence a state of almost perfect enjoyment. Mr. Locke himself would be quite charmed with him. He seems a man without a wish that has its object in the terrestrial globe.

At night, Mr. Herschel, by the King's command, came to exhibit to His Majesty and the Royal Family the new comet lately discovered by his sister, Miss Herschel;¹ and while I was playing at piquet with Mrs. Schwellenberg, the Princess Augusta came into the room, and asked her if she chose to go into the garden and look at it. She declined the offer, and the Princess then made it to me. I was glad to accept it, for all sorts of reasons.

We found him at his telescope, and I mounted some steps to look through it. The comet was very small, and had nothing grand or striking in its appearance; but it is the first lady's comet, and I was very desirous to see it. Mr. Herschel then showed me some of his new-discovered universes, with all the good humour with which he would have taken the same trouble for a brother or a sister astronomer: there is no possibility of admiring his genius more than his gentleness.

Friday, August 25.—To-day I had the happiness of seeing my dear Charlotte, for the first time since I parted with her almost at the altar.

¹ Caroline Lucretia Herschel, 1750-1848, her brother's assistant. She discovered eight comets between 1786 and 1797. The King gave her a salary.



BEAUMONT LODGE, THE HOUSE OF HASTINGS AT OLD WINDSOR

The dear girl stayed a week and a day, and came to me constantly every morning, and almost every afternoon: even when I did not venture to keep her to tea, but was forced to part from her when it was announced. She was introduced to Mrs. Schwellenberg, and dined with us once, as also Mr. Francis;¹ and once I begged permission for meeting her at Mr. Hastings's, at Beaumont Lodge,² where I passed an agreeable evening with that very intelligent and very informing man, whom I pity at my heart, for the persecutions he undergoes, and whom I think the man the most oppressed and injured of modern times. His lively and very pleasing wife contributed largely to the afternoon's well-doing.

I shall put the little occurrences of this week of her stay together, without journalising.

I had one day a visit from Miss Gomme,³ who was brought by Madame la Fite. Miss Gomme was but lately settled at the Lower Lodge, where she is one of the governesses to the Princesses, Mary and Sophia. She is short and plain, but sensible, cultivated, and possessed of very high spirits.

Another day — or rather night — I met accidentally Major Price in the gallery, and he stopped me to talk over the F—— affair, which we mutually flatter ourselves is wholly blown over since his absence. This led on to other matters, and he frankly told me that there was not a man in the establishment that did not fear even speaking to me, from the apparent jealousy my arrival had awakened; and after a little longer talk, opening still more, he confessed that they had

¹ Clement Francis, a surgeon, formerly secretary to Warren Hastings. As already stated, he had married Charlotte Burney in February of this year. He practised at Aylsham, in Norfolk (see vol. ii. p. 371).

² Beaumont Lodge, Old Windsor, now a Roman Catholic College.

³ Miss J. Gomme.

all agreed never to address me, but in necessary civilities that were unavoidable.

How curious! I applauded the resolution, which I saw might save me from ill-will, as well as themselves. Yet he owned himself extremely surprised at my management, and acknowledged they had none of them expected I could possibly have done so well.

“Nay,” cried I, “I only do nothing; that’s all!”

“But that,” answered he, “is the difficulty; to do nothing is the hardest thing possible.”

Much more passed,—for when he could speak he resolved to make himself amends for former silence.

This curious conference has been productive of an almost total reserve and taciturnity at our tea-meetings; for now the Major has satisfied himself that I am informed of their motives, he and all of them think their scheme may go on with my concurrence; which, accordingly, I give it, by more scrupulously keeping aloof than ever.

Monday, September 4.—This morning Mrs. de Luc called, and brought Miss Harriet Bowdler,¹ who was on a visit at her house, and, under Mrs. de Luc’s wing, ventured to the Lodge. They did not stay two minutes. Mrs. de Luc knows my situation thoroughly; but she invited me to tea for the evening, to meet Miss Harriet, and begged me to invite Mr. Fisher,² who sleeps here while his house is fitting up. He is in very high and very deserved favour with all the Royal Family, and the King grants him the same apartment,

¹ Henrietta Maria, or Harriet Bowdler, 1754-1830, sister of Thomas Bowdler, 1754-1825, of the *Family Shakespeare*. She published religious *Poems and Essays* (2 vols., Bath, 1786), and *Sermons*, which went through nearly fifty editions.

² John Fisher, 1748-1825, ultimately Bishop of Salisbury. Between 1780 and 1785 he had been tutor to Edward, Duke of Kent, the King’s fourth son.

I believe, that he inhabited when a preceptor of Prince Edward, till his canon of Windsor's residence is furnished and fitted up.

We had a very sociable and sensible evening. There was no other company, and Miss Bowdler consented to show us several books of drawings, which she had taken from nature, chiefly in Wales, and which were extremely pretty and interesting.

Mr. Fisher himself takes landscapes in a most pleasing manner, and travelled all through Italy and Switzerland with a pencil in his hand.

The evening was tranquil and rational. I love Mrs. de Luc; Miss Harriet Bowdler is very amiable; and Mr. Fisher was full of intelligence, communicated in the gentlest and simplest manner. It was quite comic, after such an excess of shyness on both sides, to see how easy and natural we mutually became.

On returning to Windsor I had the same solace as heretofore, of going every morning to Mrs. Delany, and the same entertainment every evening of sitting dumb and unnoticed. To me, as I have explained, this was no hardship; but to Mrs. Delany, when she joined the set, it was quite afflicting. Accustomed to place me herself so high, to see me, now, even studiously shunned, had an effect upon her tender mind that gave me uneasiness to observe; and indeed, she told me it was so painful a scene to her, that she would positively come no more, unless I would exert and assert myself into a little more consequence.

I have promised to do what I can to comfort her for the apprehensions she conceives of my depression; but in truth I like the present state of things better than at present I should any reform in them.—But I never say this to my dear Mrs.

Delany; her fervent, pure, and tender joy in seeing me situated where we can daily meet would all be damped, destroyed rather, if she read as far into my heart as she suffers me to read into hers.—Our confidence cannot be mutual: there is nothing, I believe, that she conceals from me; she tells me every occurrence of her long life, and even every feeling, shows me all her letters, confides to me all her own papers, and, through the soft subdued colours of the most timid humility, lets me see, since she cannot hide it, the purest tints of the most exalted nature. These she sees not herself, but I, who do, find them the most edifying contemplation of which my present life admits.

One day in this week I saw my beloved Fredy and Mr. Locke, and I tried to feel happy; but I hardly knew how to describe—nor wish to do it—how far I am from all the sweet peace that belongs to happiness, when I see that sweet friend who brings me almost piercingly near what she has not power to make me reach.

Monday, September 11.—Mr. Fisher sent me Coxe's *Travels in Russia, Sweden, Poland, and Denmark*, two thick quarto volumes;¹ and I have been reading them almost ever since. The style is far from either elegant or pleasing, but they are full of information and historic anecdotes, and seem written with the strictest intention of veracity:—intention, I say, for a foreign traveller can rarely be certain of the truth and justice even of his own observations, much less of those he gathers as he runs.

The Duchess of Ancaster made me a long visit before tea, and was extremely communicative upon her own travels, which made her conversation

¹ William Coxe, 1747-1828, afterwards the historian, and Archdeacon of Wiltshire. The first volumes of his travels appeared in 1784.

very well worth hearing ; for she has lately resided some time in France and Italy, and it is always curious to know how people and things strike the various minds of various ranks in society.

I come now to introduce to you, with a new character, some new perplexities from my situation. Madame la Fite called the next morning, to tell me she must take no denial to forming me a new acquaintance—Madame de la Roche,¹ a German by birth, but married to a Frenchman ;—an authoress, a woman of talents and distinction, a character highly celebrated, and unjustly suffering from an adherence to the Protestant religion. “She dies with eagerness to see you,” she added, in French, “and I have invited her to Windsor, where I have told her I have no other feast prepared for her but to show her Dr. Herschel and Miss Burney.”

I leave you to imagine if I felt competent to fulfil such a promise : openly, on the contrary, I assured her I was quite unequal to it.

She had already, she said, written to Madame la Roche, to come the next day, and if I would not meet her she must be covered with disgrace.

Expostulation was now vain ; I could only say that to answer for myself was quite out of my own power.

“And why ?—and wherefore ?—and what for ?

¹ Maria Sophia Gutermann, subsequently Mme. La Roche, 1731-1807, the first love of the German poet, Wieland, whose *Zwölf Moralische Briefe*, 1751, were addressed to her. Her earliest work, a novel in the Richardson manner, *Die Geschichte des Fräulein von Sternheim*, 1771, was reviewed by Goethe in the *Frankfurter Gelehrten Anzeigen*. In Lord Goschen's *Life and Times of Georg Joachim Goschen*, 1903, ii. 272, there is an account of a visit paid by Mme. La Roche in 1799 to Wieland at Osmanstädt, when they were joined by Goethe. Crabbe Robinson met her at Frankfort in the following year, and found her still enthusiastic about England. He also met Wieland himself later, who, referring to his old flame, said : “It was well it [the attachment] came to nothing, for we should have spoiled each other” (*Diary, etc. of Crabbe Robinson*, 1869, i. 217). Mme. La Roche was the mother of Maximiliane La Roche (the “Mlle. B.” introduced in *Werther* (Lewes' *Life of Goethe*, 1864, 127)), and the grandmother of Bettina Brentano, of the *Briefwechsel mit einem Kinde*.

—and surely to me!—and surely for Madame de la Roche!—*une femme d'esprit—mon amie—l'amie de Madame de Genlis*,” etc. etc., filled up a hurried conference in the midst of my dressing for the Queen, till a summons interrupted her, and forced me, half dressed, and all too late, to run away from her, with an extorted promise to wait upon her if I possibly could.

Accordingly I went, and arrived before Madame la Roche. Poor Madame la Fite received me in transport; and I soon witnessed another transport, at least equal, to Madame la Roche, which happily was returned with the same warmth; and it was not till after a thousand embraces, and the most ardent professions—“*Ma digne amie! — est il possible? — te vois-je?*” etc.—that I discovered they had never before met in their lives!—they had corresponded, but no more!

This somewhat lessened my surprise, however, when my turn arrived; for no sooner was I named than all the *embrassades* were transferred to me—“*La digne Miss Borni! — l'auteur de 'Cecile' ? — d'Evelina' ? — non, ce n'est pas possible! — suis-je si heureuse! — oui, je le vois à ses yeux! — Ah! que de bonheur!*” etc.

As nobody was present, I had not the same confusion from this scene as from that in which I first saw Madame la Fite, when, at an assembly at Miss Streatfield's, such as these were her exclamations aloud, in the midst of the admiring bystanders.

But soon after there entered Mrs. Fielding and Miss Finch, both invited by Madame la Fite to witness these new encounters. A literary conversation was then begun, opened by Madame la Fite, and kept alive by Mrs. Fielding.

Madame la Roche, had I met her in any other way, might have pleased me in no common degree;

for could I have conceived her character to be unaffected, her manners have a softness that would render her excessively engaging. She is now *bien passée*—no doubt fifty—yet has a voice of touching sweetness, eyes of dove-like gentleness, looks supplicating for favour, and an air and demeanour the most tenderly caressing. I can suppose she has thought herself all her life the model of the favourite heroine of her own favourite romance, and I can readily believe that she has had attractions in her youth nothing short of fascinating. Had I not been present, and so deeply engaged in this interview, I had certainly been caught by her myself; for in her presence I constantly felt myself forgiving and excusing what in her absence I as constantly found past defence or apology.

Poor Madame la Fite has no chance in her presence; for though their singular enthusiasm upon "the people of the literature," as Pacchierotti called them, is equal, Madame la Fite almost subdues by her vehemence, while Madame la Roche almost melts by her softness. Yet I fairly believe they are both very good women, and both believe themselves sincere.

In the midst of a warmth the most animated for whatever she could approve, how admirably did Madame de Genlis steer clear of both these extremes, of violence and of languor, and confer honour by her praise, even where most partial and unmerited, by the dignity mingled with sweetness that accompanied it!

I returned still time enough to find Mrs. Schwellenberg with her tea-party; and she was very desirous to hear something of Madame la Roche. I was led by this to give a short account of her: not such a one as you have heard, because I kept it quite independent of all reference to

poor Madame la Fite ; but there was still enough to make a little narration. Madame la Roche had told me that she had been only three days in England, and had yet made but a beginning of seeing *les spectacles*, and *les gens célèbres* ;—and what do you think was the first, and, as yet, sole spectacle to which she had been carried ?—Bedlam !¹—And who the first, and, as yet, only *homme célèbre* she had seen — Lord George Gordon !²—whom she called *le fameux* George Gordon, and with whom she had dined, in company with Count Cagliostro !³

When foreigners come hither without proper recommendations, how strange is their fare ! General Budé found himself so excessively diverted with this account, intermixed, at the time, with several circumstances I have now forgot, and with the novelty of hearing anything beyond a grave monosyllable from my mouth, that it surprised him off all guard, and he began, for the first time since the day of his arrival, to venture coming forward to converse with me ; and though it was soon over, from that time he has never seen me without the amazing temerity of speaking a few words to me !

At night the Princess Royal came into my room, sent by the Queen for little Badine's basket. I begged her permission to carry it myself, but she would not suffer me. She stayed a few minutes, conversing chiefly upon Mrs. Delany, and

¹ Bedlam, no less, was one of the shows of London. Visitors were admitted for a penny or twopence, and it was even a *rendezvous* for lovers (Taylor's *Records of my Life*, 1832, i. 3).

² Lord George Gordon, 1751-93, of the Gordon Riots (see vol. i. p. 421). In May of this year he had been excommunicated by the Archbishop of Canterbury for contempt, on account of his refusal to appear in court as a witness in a trial (*Gentleman's Magazine*, lvi. 993).

³ Giuseppe Balsamo, known as Count Alessandro di Cagliostro, 1743-1795, the notorious charlatan and impostor. After a nine months' residence in the Bastille, in consequence of the affair of the Diamond Necklace (1785), he had come to England, where he stayed for two years.

when, as she was going away, I could not forbear saying a word or two of the many little marks of favour she had shown me, she came back, and took hold of my hand to make me a kind answer. Charming indeed is it to see the goodness, native and acquired, of this lovely young Princess.

Sunday, Sept. 17.—At the chapel this morning, Madame la Fite placed Madame la Roche between herself and me, and proposed bringing her to the Lodge, "to return my visit." This being precisely what I had tried to avoid, and to avoid without shocking Madame la Fite, by meeting her correspondent at her own house, I was much chagrined at such a proposal, but had no means to decline it, as it was made across Madame la Roche herself.

Accordingly, at about two o'clock, when I came from the Queen, I found them both in full possession of my room, and Madame la Fite occupied in examining my books. The thing thus being done, and the risk of consequences inevitable, I had only to receive them with as little display of disapprobation of their measures as I could help; but one of the most curious scenes followed I have ever yet been engaged in or witnessed.

As soon as we were seated, Madame la Fite began with assuring me, aloud, of the "conquest" I had made of Madame la Roche, and appealed to that lady for the truth of what she said. Madame la Roche answered her by rising, and throwing her arms about me, and kissing my cheeks from side to side repeatedly.

Madame la Fite, as soon as this was over, and we had resumed our seats, opened the next subject, by saying Madame la Roche had read and adored *Cecilia*: again appealing to her for confirmation of her assertion.

"*O, oui, oui!*" cried her friend, "*mais la vraie*

Cecile, c'est Miss Borni ! charmante Miss Borni ! digne, douce, et aimable ! Coom to me arms ! que je vous embrasse mille fois !"

Again we were all deranged, and again the same ceremony being performed, we all sat ourselves down.

Cecilia was then talked over throughout, in defiance of every obstacle I could put in its way.

After this, Madame la Fite said, in French, that Madame la Roche had had the most extraordinary life and adventures that had fallen to anybody's lot; and finished with saying, "*Eh ! ma chère amie, contez nous un peu.*"

They were so connected, she answered, in their early part with M. Wieland, the famous author, that they would not be intelligible without his story.

"Eh bien ! ma très-chère, contez nous, donc, un peu de ses aventures ; ma chère Miss Burney, c'étoit son amant, et l'homme le plus extraordinaire—d'un génie ! d'un feu ! Eh bien, ma chère ? où l'avez vous rencontré ? où est-ce qu'il a commencé à vous aimer ? contez nous un peu de tout ça."

Madame la Roche, looking down upon her fan, began then the recital. She related their first interview, the gradations of their mutual attachment, his extraordinary talents, his literary fame and name ; the breach of their union from motives of prudence in their friends ; his change of character from piety to voluptuousness, in consoling himself for her loss with an actress ; his various adventures, and various transformations from good to bad, in life and conduct ; her own marriage with M. de la Roche, their subsequent meeting when she was mother of three children, and all the attendant circumstances.

This narrative was told in so touching and pathetic a manner, and interspersed with so many

sentiments of tenderness and of heroism, that I could scarcely believe I was not actually listening to a Clelia or a Cassandra, recounting the stories of her youth.

When she had done, and I had thanked her, Madame la Fite demanded of me what I thought of her, and if she was not delightful? I assented, and Madame la Roche then, rising, and fixing her eyes, filled with tears, in my face, while she held both my hands, in the most melting accents, exclaimed, "*Miss Borni! la plus chère, la plus digne des Angloises! dites-moi—m'aimez vous?*"

I answered as well as I could, but what I said was not very positive. Madame la Fite came up to us, and desired we might make a trio of friendship, which should bind us to one another for life.

And then they both embraced me, and both wept for joyful fondness! I fear I seemed very hard-hearted; but no spring was opened whence one tear of mine could flow.

The clock had struck four some time, and Madame la Fite said she feared they kept me from dinner. I knew it must soon be ready, and therefore made but a slight negative.

She then, with an anxious look at her watch, said she feared she was already too late for her own little dinner.

I was shocked at a hint I had no power to notice, and heard it in silence—silence unrepressing! for she presently added, "You dine alone, don't you?"

"Y—e—s,—if Mrs. Schwellenberg is not well enough to come downstairs to dinner."

"And can you dine, *ma chère Mademoiselle*—can you dine at that great table alone?"

"I must!—the table is not mine."

"Yes, in Mrs. Schwellenberg's absence it is."

"It has never been made over to me, and I take no power that is not given to me."

"But the Queen, my dearest ma'am—the Queen, if she knew such a person as Madame la Roche was here."

She stopped, and I was quite disconcerted. An attack so explicit, and in presence of Madame la Roche, was beyond all my expectations. She then went to the window, and exclaimed, "It rains!—*Que ferons nous?*—My poor littel dinner!—it will be all spoilt!—*La pauvre Madame la Roche! une telle femme!*"

I was now really distressed, and wished much to invite them both to stay; but I was totally helpless; and could only look, as I felt, in the utmost embarrassment.

The rain continued. Madame la Roche could understand but imperfectly what passed, and waited its result with an air of smiling patience. I endeavoured to talk of other things; but Madame la Fite was restless in returning to this charge. She had several times given me very open hints of her desire to dine at Mrs. Schwellenberg's table; but I had hitherto appeared not to comprehend them: she was now determined to come home to the point; and the more I saw her determination, the less liable I became to being overpowered by it.

At length John came to announce dinner.

Madame la Fite looked at me in a most expressive manner, as she rose and walked towards the window, exclaiming that the rain would not cease; and Madame la Roche cast upon me a most tender smile, while she lamented that some accident must have prevented her carriage from coming for her.

I felt excessively ashamed, and could only beg them not to be in haste, faithfully assuring them I was by no means disposed for eating.

Poor Madame la Fite now lost all command of

herself, and desiring to speak to me in my own room, said, pretty explicitly, that certainly I might keep anybody to dinner, at so great a table, and all alone, if I wished it.

I was obliged to be equally frank. I acknowledged that I had reason to believe I might have had that power, from the custom of my predecessor, Mrs. Haggerdorn, upon my first succeeding to her; but that I was then too uncertain of any of my privileges to assume a single one of them unauthorised by the Queen; and I added that I had made it the invariable rule of my conduct, from the moment of my entering into my present office, to run no risk of private blame, by any action that had not her previous consent or knowledge.

She was not at all satisfied, and significantly said,

“But you have sometimes Miss Planta?”

“Not I; Mrs. Schwellenberg invites her.”

“And M. de Luc, too,—he may dine with you!”

“He also comes to Mrs. Schwellenberg. Mrs. Delany alone, and her niece, come to me; and they have had the sanction of the Queen’s own desire.”

“*Mais, enfin, ma chère* Miss Burney,—when it rains,—and when it is so late,—and when it is for such a woman as Madame la Roche!”

So hard pressed, I was quite shocked to resist her; but I assured her that when my own sisters, Phillips and Francis, came to Windsor purposely to see me, they had never dined at the Lodge but by the express invitation of Mrs. Schwellenberg; and that when my father himself was here, I had not ventured to ask him.

This, though it surprised, somewhat appeased her; and we were called into the other room to Miss Planta, who was to dine with me, and who, unluckily, said the dinner would be quite cold.

They begged us both to go, and leave them till the rain was over, or till Madame la Roche's carriage arrived. I could not bear to do this, but entreated Miss Planta, who was in haste, to go and dine by herself.

This, at last, was agreed to, and I tried once again to enter into discourse upon other matters. But how greatly did my disturbance at all this urgency increase, when Madame La Fite said she was so hungry she must beg a bit of bread and a glass of water !

I was now, indeed, upon the point of giving way ; but when I considered, while I hesitated, what must follow—my own necessary apology, which would involve Madame la Fite in much blame, or my own concealing silence, which would reverse all my plans of openness with the Queen, and acquiescence with my own situation—I grew firm again, and having assured her a thousand times of my concern for my little power, I went into the next room : but I sent her the roll and water by John ; I was too much ashamed to carry them. Miss Planta was full of good-natured compassion for the scene in which she saw me engaged, but confessd she was sure I did right.

When I returned to them again, Madame la Fite requested me to go at once to the Queen, and tell her the case. Ah, poor Madame la Fite ! to see so little a way for herself, and to suppose me also so every way short-sighted ! I informed her that I never entered the presence of the Queen unsummoned.

“ But why not, my dear ma'am ?—Mrs. Haggerdorn went out and in whenever she pleased.”

“ So I have heard ; but she was an old attendant, and only went on in her old way : I am new, and have yet no way marked out.”

“ But Miss Planta does also.”

"That must have been brought about by the Queen's directions."

She then remonstrated with me upon my shyness, for my own sake; but I assured her I was more disengaged, and better pleased, in finding myself expected only upon call, than I could be in settling for myself the times, seasons, and proprieties of presenting myself of my own accord.

Again she desired to speak to me in my own room; and then she told me that Madame la Roche had a most earnest wish to see all the Royal Family; she hoped, therefore, the Queen would go to early prayers at the chapel, where, at least, she might be beheld: but she gave me sundry hints, not to be misunderstood, that she thought I might so represent the merits of Madame La Roche as to induce the honour of a private audience.

I could give her no hope of this, as I had none to give; for I well knew that the Queen has a settled aversion to almost all novels, and something very near it to almost all novel-writers.¹

She then told me she had herself requested an interview for her with the Princess Royal, and had told her that if it was too much to grant it in the Royal apartments, at least it might take place in Miss Burney's room! Her Royal Highness coldly answered that she saw nobody without the Queen's commands.

How much I rejoiced in her prudence and duty! I would not have had a meeting in my room unknown to the Queen for a thousand worlds. But poor mistaken Madame La Fite complained most bitterly of the deadness of the whole court to talents and genius.

¹ Even when the Princess Elizabeth was twenty-six, she was not allowed to read any book which had not previously been read by the mother (*Letters of Princess Elizabeth of England*, 1898, 18).

In the end, the carriage of Madame La Roche arrived, about tea-time, and Madame La Fite finished with making me promise to relate my difficulties to the Queen, that she might give me such orders as to enable me to keep them any other time. And thus ended this most oppressive scene. You may think I had no very voracious appetite after it.

To give you the result at once, Miss Planta, of her own accord, briefly related the affair to the Queen, dwelling upon my extreme embarrassment, with the most good-natured applause of its motives. The Queen graciously joined in commendation of my steadiness, expressed her disapprobation of the indelicacy of poor Madame La Fite, and added that if I had been overcome, it would have been an encouragement to her to bring foreigners for ever to the Lodge, wholly contrary to the pleasure of the King.

Friday, September 20.—A grand incident, for my new life, happened. Mrs. Schwellenberg finding herself very unwell, and wishing for advice from a physician, went on to town, and I remained, for the first time, with the Queen by myself.

Nothing could be more gracious and encouraging than her behaviour upon this occasion. We were at Kew only two days, and her sweetness, in sundry particulars, rendered them, with respect to my attendance, the most pleasant of any I had witnessed.

Friday, September 22.—We all went to town for keeping the anniversary of the King's coronation,¹ on which there is always a drawing-room. We found Mrs. Schwellenberg still very unwell, and uncertain whether she should be able to return with us to Windsor the next day.

¹ September 22, 1761.

Early the following morning, Miss Planta sent to me, to know whether we went back alone, or with Mrs. Schwellenberg: I could give her no satisfaction. Soon after she came herself; but, while she was apologising for her inquiries, a message came to me, to let me know that Mrs. Schwellenberg meant to continue in town. Miss Planta took a hasty leave, to prepare for our journey; but, turning round as she opened the door, she made a sort of involuntary exclamation, "Ah Miss Burney, if Mrs. Schwellenberg was not so sick—and so cross—how happily we might all live!"

Secure of the Queen's approbation, the moment I arrived at Windsor, I sent to entreat to see my dearest Mrs. Delany and her niece to dinner. They came; and, in the evening, Mr. Fisher alone added to our party: the rest were attending the King at the castle, whence His Majesty was viewing some experiments of signals.

This was the first tolerable evening I spent in our eating-room. Mr. Fisher produced the drawings he had sketched in Italy and Switzerland: views from well-chosen prospects, very happily, I believe, executed. With the help of his verbal description, Mrs. Delany saw them pretty well; and we were both indebted to him for much entertainment. The quietness of the evening pleased him as much as it did ourselves; and I was only sorry that Major Price, who was never obliged to be absent before, should not partake of it.

The next day passed in the same manner, only with the addition of Major Price and General Budé. The tranquillity of the evening was evidently enjoyed by all; and I could not forbear thinking of the words of Miss Planta upon our leaving London.

I was quite glad to have once again some

natural conversation with the Major, who of late had carried his circumspection to such a height as never to speak a word to me after his first salutation. Whether his fear of exciting displeasure towards me, or towards himself, was strongest, I cannot tell; but it is extremely provoking to see the universal mischief spread by partial ill-humour.

September 25.—This morning, after sundry difficulties, I received my first visit here from Miss Cambridge. Mrs. Hemming¹ brought her to Windsor, where she had a visit to make herself.

While she was with me, a gentle tap at the door made me call out “Come in!” It opened—and enter Princess Royal!—who stood quietly at it, upon sight of a stranger, saying, in a low voice, that the Queen desired I would go to her. I answered, I would follow immediately, and she made, with her usual grace, a curtseying exit.

“Who was that?” cried Miss Cambridge; and when I told her, she exclaimed, with the greatest surprise, “Good Heaven! the Princess Royal!—with a manner so modest and gentle?—Then I see, by her standing at the door to deliver her message, that the very highest in rank think it right to be as humble in their appearance as the lowest!”

Mrs. Delany came to me to dinner, and we promised ourselves the whole afternoon *tête-à-tête*, with no other interruption than what we were well contented to allow to Major Price and General Budé. But before we were well settled in my room, after our late dinner in the next, a visitor appeared,—Miss Finch.

We were both sadly vexed at this disappointment; but you will wonder to hear that I became,

¹ Perhaps the widow of the Rev. Samuel Hemming of Montpelier Chapel, Twickenham, *d.* December 11, 1785 (see *post*, under January 14, 1788).

in a few minutes, as averse to her going as I had been to her coming: for the Princess Amelia was brought in, by Mrs. Cheveley, to carry away Mrs. Delany to the Queen. I had now, therefore, no one, but this chance-comer, to assist me in doing the honours to my two beaus; and well as I like their company, I by no means enjoyed the prospect of receiving them alone: not, I protest, and am sure, from any prudery, but simply from thinking that a single female, in a party, either large or small, of men, unless very much used to the world, appears to be in a situation awkward and unbecoming.

I was quite concerned, therefore, to hear from Miss Finch that she meant but a short visit, for some reasons belonging to her carriage; and when she rose to go, I felt my distaste to this new mode of proceeding so strong, that I hastily related to her my embarrassment, and frankly begged her to stay and help to recreate my guests. She was very much diverted with this distress, which she declared she could not comprehend, but frankly agreed to remain with me; and promised, at my earnest desire, not to publish what I had confessed to her, lest I should gain, around Windsor, the character of a prude.

I had every reason to be glad that I detained her, for she not only made my meeting with the equerries easy and pleasant, but was full of odd entertainment herself. She has a large portion of whimsical humour, which, at times, is original and amusing, though always eccentric, and frequently, from uttering whatever comes uppermost, accidental.

Among many other flights, she very solemnly declared that she could never keep anybody's face in her mind when they were out of her sight. "I have quite forgot," cried she, "the Duke of York

already, though I used to see him so continually. Really it's quite terrible, but I cannot recollect a single trait of anybody when they are the shortest time out of my sight ; especially if they are dead ; —it's quite shocking, but really I can never remember the face of a person the least in the world when once they are dead ! ”

The Major, who knows her very well, and who first had introduced her to me on my settling here, was much amused with her rattle ; and General Budé is always pleased with anything bordering upon the ridiculous. Our evening therefore turned out very well.

In the next I was not so successful : uncertain whether or not Mrs. Schwellenberg would return, I could make no invitations in the morning, though I knew that Mrs. Delany was to be with the Queen. I dined alone ; and then gave up my companion, and took courage to send and invite Mrs. and Miss Heberden :—they had company at home ! I sent to Madame La Fite :—she was engaged with company abroad !

It was too late to send any further,—and I was forced to make my *entrée* into the tea-room *sola*. It was really very awkward to me, at first ; though the ease of General Budé, and the gentleness and good breeding of Major Price, made me soon tolerably comfortable,—till the door opened, and His Majesty appeared at it !

“ What ! ” cried he, smiling, “ a trio ? —only you three ? ”

Two bows, and one curtsey, was the answer.

He then came in, and talked for some time upon general subjects, chiefly with Major Price, who stands extremely high in his favour and esteem. Afterwards he spoke much of Mrs. Haggerdorn, and commended her resignation of employment, and timely retirement. This, by

various steps, led to some ludicrous stories of an old servant who had belonged to her for, I think, seventeen years, and, having stayed behind, was married to a woman of some fortune, though old, much wanting in sobriety, and of unwieldy corpulency. While this was relating, the King advanced to me, and said, "Should you have thought Draugher would have had such success?"

"I never saw him, sir," I answered.

"Never saw him?—Oh yes, you must have seen him a hundred times: he was here when you came."

"But I saw nothing then, sir!" quoth I, which little truism diverted him, and led him to talk on with me some time longer, still upon Mrs. Haggerdorn and this Draugher.

When he went away, he took both the gentlemen with him: the Major to backgammon, the General to his concert-room.

I have something to relate now that both my dearest friends will take great pleasure in hearing, because it appertains to my *dignity and consequence*. The Queen, in the most gracious manner, desired me this morning to send an invitation to M. Mithoff, a German clergyman, to come to dinner; and she added, "I assure you he is a very worthy man, of very excellent character, or I would not ask you to invite him."

Was not this a very sweet manner of making over to me the presidency of the table in Mrs. Schwellenberg's absence?

It was for the next day, and I sent John to him immediately;—rather awkward, though, to send my compliments to a man I had never seen, and invite him to dine with me. But there was no other mode—I could not name the Queen. I knew Miss P— would be happy to make us a trio, and I begged her not to fail me.

But alas!—if awkwardness was removed, something worse was substituted in its place; my presidency was abolished on the very day it was to be declared, by the sudden return of its rightful superseder. I acquainted her with the invitation I had been desired to send, and I told her I had also engaged Miss P——. I told of both as humbly as possible, that I might raise no alarms of any intention of rivalry in power.

M. Mithoff was not yet come when dinner was announced, nor yet Miss P——; we sat down *tête-à-tête*, myself in some pain for my invitations, my companion well content to show she would wait for none of my making.

At length came Miss P——, and presently after a tall German clergyman entered the room. I was a little confused by his immediately making up to me, and thanking me in the strongest terms for the honour of my invitation, and assuring me it was the most flattering one he had ever received.

I answered as short as I could, for I was quite confounded by the looks of Mrs. Schwellenberg. Towards me they were directed with reproach, and towards the poor visitor with astonishment: why I could not imagine, as I had frequently heard her speak of M. Mithoff with praise.

Finding nothing was said to him, I was obliged to ask him to take a place at the table myself, which he did; still, and with great glee of manner, addressing himself wholly to me, and never finishing his warm expressions of gratitude for my invitation.

I quite longed to tell him I had Her Majesty's orders for what I had done, that he might cease his most unmerited acknowledgments; but I could not at that time. The dinner went off very ill; nobody said a word but this gentleman, and he spoke only to do himself mischief.

When we all adjourned to Mrs. Schwellenberg's

room upstairs, for coffee, my new guest again poured forth such a torrent of thanks, that I could not resist taking the first opportunity to inform him he owed me no such strong obligation, as I had simply obeyed the commands of the Queen.

"The Queen!" he exclaimed, with yet greater enchantment; "then I am very happy indeed, madam; I had been afraid at first there was some mistake in the honour you did me."

"It might have seemed a mistake indeed, sir," cried I, "if you supposed I had taken the liberty of making you such an invitation, without the pleasure of knowing you myself."

Mrs. Schwellenberg, just after, calling me aside, said, "For what have you brought me this man?"

I could make no answer, lest he should hear me, for I saw him look uneasily towards us; and therefore, to end such interrogations, I turned to him, and asked how many days he should continue at Windsor.

He looked surprised, and said he had no thought of leaving it.

It was my turn to look surprised now; I had heard he only came upon Her Majesty's commands, and was to stay but a day or two.

I now began to suspect some mistake, and that my message had gone to a wrong person. I hastened, therefore, to pronounce the name of Mithoff, and my suspicion was changed into certainty, by his telling me, with a stare, that it was not his.

Imagine but my confusion at this information!—the Queen's commission so ill executed, M. Mithoff neglected, and some one else invited whose very name I knew not!—nor did he, though my mistake now was visible, tell it me. Yet he looked so much disappointed, that I thought it incumbent upon me, since the blunder must have been my servant's, to do

what I could to comfort him. I therefore forced myself forward to talk to him, and pass over the embarrassment ; but he was modest, and consequently overset, and soon after took his leave.

I then cleared myself to Mrs. Schwellenberg of any voluntary deed in *bringing her this man*, and inquired of John how it had happened. He told me he had forgot the gentleman's name, but as I had said he was a German clergyman, he had asked for him as such, and thought this must be the right person. I heard afterwards that this is a M. Schrawder, one of the masters of the German language to the Princesses. I made all the apologies in my power to him for the error.

In the evening, our party was the General, Mr. Fisher, and Major Price ; and I was tempted to tell them my disaster, upon Mrs. Schwellenberg's being suddenly called out of the room ; and the account interested them so much, from their knowledge of all the parties, that when the lady's return interrupted it, they were all taken with fits of sullenness that made them nearly as dumb as myself.

The Queen, at night, with great good-humour, laughed at the mistake, and only desired it might be rectified for the next day. Accordingly it was ; and M. Mithoff had an invitation for the next day, in proper order : that is, from Mrs. Schwellenberg.

It was a day of festivity for the Royal Family. The Archduke Ferdinand, brother to the Emperor, and his Duchess, Princess of Modena, with their train, were invited here to dine with their Majesties. They had already had the honour of breakfasting with them at Kew. The dinner was at the castle.

In the morning, at the door of my room, I met Major Price ; he told me he was very unwell, and felt quite unequal to the fatigue of attendance on a day of such ceremony ; he had therefore begged that Colonel Goldsworthy might be his deputy.

"And I," added he, "shall stay quietly at the Lodge and dine with you." With Mrs. Schwellenberg! thought I,—in whose presence little *i* am fairly as one annihilated.

Colonel Goldsworthy had been invited to Windsor for the Princess Royal's birthday, which was the next day; Mr. Fisher, also, was of the dinner-party; yet it was as heavy as if we had been our usual *tête-à-tête*: more so, indeed, for then one at least exerts herself, namely, F. B.: now every one seemed to do their worst.

When we went upstairs to coffee, upon Mrs. Schwellenberg's leaving us a few minutes, and M. Mithoff's looking at her Indian paper, Mr. Fisher and the Major pressed me to finish my account of my hapless guest and erroneous invitation; but, upon a re-entrance, we all suddenly parted, like detected conspirators.

At night, Mrs. Schwellenberg told Major Price she would give him a treat; he is quite her first favourite among the equerries. This was to show him all the Queen's jewels; and Mr. Fisher and myself were allowed to partake in it. Nothing could be more superb, more dazzling.

Would you know how the evening concluded? —look at the account of the dinner.

PART XXIV

1786

Birthday of the Princess Royal—Birthday gifts of the King and Queen—The Princess Amelia—Birthday concert—Arduous duties of the equerries—Official jealousy—Visit from the King—The Queen's jewels—Royal governesses—Visit to Kew—Return to Windsor—The Princess Royal—Amiable conduct of the Queen—Her opinions on dress and state—The inconveniences of grandeur—A strange mistake—The equerries—Explanations and apologies—The hardships of a Royal equerry—A day's hunting with the King—Barley water—Abstemiousness of George III.—Correspondence of Mrs. Delany—Visit from the King—Mrs. Montagu's character in the *Observer*—Vanessa—Mrs. Wright, the wax-modeller—Characters of Hume and Lord George Sackville in the *Observer*—Letter from Miss Burney to Dr. Burney—An awkward predicament—Dr. Burney's opinions on Germany—Curiosity and explanation—Diary resumed—More mistakes—Anecdote of the Queen—Colonel Fox—Wedding presents—The Duke of Montagu—A nice point—This century or the last?—Visits to Kew—A trait of character—An escapade—Benjamin West—His cartoon of the painted window at St. George's Chapel—Simplicity of West's character—Death of the King's aunt.

Friday, September 29.—This day the Princess Royal entered her twenty-first year. I had the pleasure of being in the room with the Queen when she sent for her, early in the morning. Her Majesty bid me stop, while she went into another apartment to fetch her birthday gifts. The charming Princess entered with so modest, so composed an air, that it seemed as if the day, with all its

preparations for splendour, was rather solemn than elevating to her. I had no difficulty, thus alone with her, in offering my best wishes to her. She received them most gracefully, and told me, with the most sensible pleasure, that the King had just been with her, and presented to her a magnificent diamond necklace.

The Queen then returned, holding in her hands two very pretty portfolios for her drawings, and a very fine gold étui. The Princess, in receiving them with the lowest curtsey, kissed her hand repeatedly, while the Queen gave back her kisses upon her cheeks.

The King came in soon after, and the three youngest Princesses. They all flew to kiss the Princess Royal, who is affectionately fond of them all. Princess Amelia showed how fine she was, and made the Queen admire her new coat and frock ; she then examined all the new dresses of her sisters, and then looking towards me with some surprise, exclaimed, “And won’t Miss Burney be fine, too ?”

I shall not easily forget this little innocent lesson. It seems all the household dress twice on these birthdays—for their first appearance, and for dinner—and always in something distinguished. I knew it not, and had simply prepared for my second attire only, wearing in the morning my usual white dimity great-coat.

I was a little out of countenance ; and the Queen probably perceiving it, said—

“Come hither, Amelia ; who do you think is here—in Miss Burney’s room ?”

“Lany,” answered the quick little creature ; for so she calls Mrs. Delany, who had already exerted herself to come to the Lodge with her congratulations.

The King, taking the hand of the little Princess,

said they would go and see her ; and turning to the Queen as they left the room, called out—

“ What shall we do with Mrs. Delany ? ”

“ What the King pleases,” was her answer.

I followed them to my room, where His Majesty stayed some time, giving that dear old lady a history of the concert of the preceding evening for the Archduke and Duchess, and that he had ordered for this day for the Princess Royal. It is rather unfortunate Her Royal Highness should have her birthday celebrated by an art which she even professes to have no taste for, and to hear almost with pain.

The King took Mrs. Delany to breakfast with himself and family.

Poor Major Price was really ill. I did not see him all day, and believe he kept his bed. It has been to me a most serious concern to see how little his strength is suited to his office, the duties of which are quite laborious to any but the most robust constitutions. The equerry in waiting must be dressed and ready to attend by six o'clock in summer, and by seven in the winter ; and he must be constantly prepared either for hunting, riding, or walking, the whole day through. The King, however, is the kindest master, and exacts from his equerries no more than he performs himself, save in watching and waiting, which are highly fatiguing ; but His Majesty has the most vigorous health, and accustoms himself to none of the indulgences which almost all his subjects regard as indispensable.

For his own sake, therefore, I could not be sorry that the waiting of Major Price was to expire on the first of October ; though for mine I could not help it, nor have helped it ever since. He was my first friend in this house—the first who ventured to speak to me with any trust, of the situation of

things, and the first, of course, from whom I received any solace or pleasure.

I wore my memorable present-gown this day, in honour of the Princess Royal. It is a lilac tabby. I saw the King for a minute at night, as he returned from the Castle, and he graciously admired it, calling out "Emily should see Miss Burney's gown now, and she would think her fine enough."

All the day's entertainment was again at the Castle. The following evening I first saw the newly-arrived equerry, Colonel Goldsworthy.¹ Mrs. Schwellenberg was ill, and sent for Mr. de Luc, and told me to go into the eating-room, and make the tea for her. I instantly wrote to Miss P_____, to beg she would come to assist me: she did, and Mrs. Schwellenberg, changing her plan, came downstairs at the same time. The party was Major Price, General Budé, Mr. Fisher, and the Colonel. Major Price immediately presented us to each other.

"Upon my word!" cried Mrs. Schwellenberg, "you do the honour here in my room!—you might leave that to me, Major Price!"

"What! my brother equerry?" cried he. "No, ma'am, I think I have a right there."

Colonel Goldsworthy's character stands very high for worth and honour, and he is warmly attached to the King, both for his own sake, and from the tie that binds him to all the Royal Family, of regard for a sister extremely dear to him, Miss Goldsworthy, whose residence here brings him frequently to the Palace. He seems to be a man of but little cultivation or literature, but delighting in a species of dry humour, in which he shines most successfully, in giving up himself for its favourite butt.

¹ Colonel Philip Goldsworthy, Miss Goldsworthy's brother (see *post*, p. 58).

He brought me a great many compliments, he said, from Dr. Warton of Winchester, where he had lately been quartered with his regiment. He rattled away very amusingly upon the balls and the belles he had seen there, laughing at his own gallantry, and pitying and praising himself alternately for venturing to exert it.

The party was the same as the day before. The King came into the room at tea-time, and endeavoured to laugh the Major out of his opinion of his own ill-health, which His Majesty thinks all a fancy as he has a very good colour, and looks strong and well. He could not succeed: the Major smiled at the raillery, but could not allow it to be just. The King then suddenly applied to me, saying—

“What think you, Miss Burney, is it not all mere fancy, or is anything the matter with him?”

“Indeed, sir, I don’t know,” was all the answer I could make; and he went from me to repeat it to the Major, as an argument against him.

Monday, October 2.—Major Price left Windsor. He took leave of nobody: everybody, I believe, regretted him; the sweet little Princess Amelia cried when told he was gone.

The next day we were all to go to Kew; but Mrs. Schwellenberg was taken ill, and went by herself to town.

The Queen sent for me after breakfast, and delivered to me a long box, called here the jewel-box, in which her jewels are carried to and from town that are worn on the drawing-room days. The great bulk of them remain in town all the winter, and remove to Windsor for all the summer, with the rest of the family. She told me, as she delivered the key into my hands, that as there was always much more room in the box than her travelling jewels occupied, I might make what use I pleased of the remaining part; adding, with a

very expressive smile, "I daresay you have books and letters that you may be glad to carry backwards and forwards with you."

I owned that nothing was more true, and thankfully accepted the offer. It has proved to me since a comfort of the first magnitude, in conveying all my choice papers and letters safely in the carriage with me, as well as books in present reading, and numerous odd things.

She then said that as the King had resolved upon taking the Princess Amelia to Kew this time, Mrs. Cheveley, her nurse and governess, must go also; and she desired to have her travel in the same coach in which I went, as well as Mr. de Luc and Miss Planta.

"Do you," she said, "send to them all, and appoint the time for their coming to you."

In this gentle, but expressive manner, she made over to me the presidency of the carriage in Mrs. Schwellenberg's absence, in the same manner as she had done of the table. I sent accordingly my compliments to them all, naming eleven o'clock.

Mrs. Cheveley is rather handsome, and of a showy appearance, and a woman of exceeding good sense, whose admirable management of the young Princess has secured her affection without spoiling her. She always treats her with respect, even when reproving her, yet gives way to none of her humours where it is better they should be conquered. Fewer humours, indeed, I never in any child saw; and I give the greatest credit to Mrs. Cheveley for forbearing to indulge them.

At Kew the Smelts were just arrived. The King has presented them with one of the prettiest little houses upon the banks of the Thames that I have ever seen. I was impatient to wait upon them, but could not, after my journey, find time: much

was I gratified, therefore, when the Princess Royal came to me, and said the Queen had sent her to acquaint me that she had invited Mr. and Mrs. Smelt to dine with me.

They did not, however, find me overflowing with spirits at our meeting. I had not seen them since the critical period of my arrangement with the Queen took place ; and their sight now revived so many recollections that then were bitter to me, that I felt a sinking at my heart unconquerable. Melancholy, therefore, was the day to me ; though heretofore I had always found pleasure in meeting with Mr. Smelt. But I will not go back so far, except to facts and circumstances. Sufficient for the day are the reflections thereof !

Again I waited alone, Mrs. Schwellenberg being in town. Nothing could be sweeter than the Queen in these my first single essays ; and she bid me the next day send an invitation again to Mr. and Mrs. Smelt to dine with me, if I wished it. She translated to me also the whole story of a German play, which she had just been reading, and narrated it so well, and with observations so just of its characters, that she filled me with fresh admiration at the keenness of her penetration into people and things so remote from her own sphere of life.

She lent me an old Scotch ballad to read, that had lately been printed in Germany, with an introductory essay upon the resemblance still subsisting between the German and Scotch languages. The ballad is entitled the *Gaberlunzie Man*.¹ It had to me no recommendation, save its curiosity in a vocabulary and glossary,

¹ *The Gaberlunzie Man* (i.e. mendicant) is a ballad ascribed to James V. of Scotland (1512-42) ; and deals with a personal adventure. The German issue referred to must have been *The Gaberlunzieman : An Old Scotch Ballad, with Explanatory Notes*. Edited by M. E. Sprengel, Göttingen, 1775, 8vo.

that pointed out the similitude of the two languages.

The lovely little Princess Amelia was brought by Mrs. Cheveley to our tea-room, to see Mrs. Smelt, and stayed all the evening. We are become very great friends by this long visit, and she has promised "always to come and drink tea with me at Kew."

Thursday, October 5—Was my first waiting at St. James's without Mrs. Schwellenberg; and Mr. and Mrs. Locke came to me in my rooms, and at night they carried me to *Tancred and Sigismunda*.¹ I saw also my father and my dear brother James.

Friday, October 6.—We returned to Windsor without Mrs. Schwellenberg, who stayed in town for her physician's advice. The Queen went immediately to Mrs. Delany; the Princess Royal came into my room.

"I beg pardon," she cried, "for what I am going to say; I hope you will excuse my taking such a liberty with you—but, has nobody told you that the Queen is always used to have the jewel-box carried into her bedroom?"

"No, ma'am, nobody mentioned it to me. I brought it here because I have other things in it."

"I thought, when I did not see it in mamma's room," cried she, "that nobody had told you of that custom, and so I thought I would come to you myself: I hope you will excuse it?"

You may believe how I thanked her, while I promised to take out my own goods and chattels, and have it conveyed to its proper place immediately. I saw that she imagined the Queen might be displeased; and though I could never myself imagine that, for an omission of ignorance, I felt

¹ By James Thomson. It was performed at Drury Lane on this night, with Sheridan's *Critic*.

the benevolence of her intention, and received it with great gratitude.

“My dear ma’am,” cried she, “I am sure I should be most happy to do anything for you that should be in my power, always; and really Mrs. Schwellenberg ought to have told you this.”

Afterwards I happened to be alone with this charming Princess, and her sister Elizabeth, in the Queen’s dressing-room. She then came up to me, and said,

“Now will you excuse me, Miss Burney, if I ask you the truth of something I have heard about you?”

“Certainly, ma’am.”

“It’s such an odd thing, I don’t know how to mention it; but I have wished to ask you about it this great while. Pray is it really true that, in your illness last year, you coughed so violently that you broke the whalebone of your stays in two?”

“As nearly true as possible, ma’am; it actually split with the force of the almost convulsive motion of a cough that seemed loud and powerful enough for a giant. I could hardly myself believe it was little I that made so formidable a noise.”

“Well, I could not have given credit to it if I had not heard it from yourself! I wanted so much to know the truth, that I determined, at last, to take courage and ask you.”

“And pray, Miss Burney,” cried the Princess Elizabeth, “had you not a blister that gave you great torture?”

“Yes, ma’am—in another illness.”

“Oh!—I know how to pity you!—I have one on at this moment!”

“And pray, Miss Burney,” cried the Princess Royal, “were not you carried out of town, when you were in such a weak condition that you could not walk?”

"Where could your Royal Highness hear all this?"

"And were you not almost starved by Sir Richard Jebb?" cried Princess Elizabeth.

"And did not you receive great benefit from asses' milk?" exclaimed the Princess Royal.

Again I begged to know their means of hearing all this; but the Queen's entrance silenced us all.

Her Majesty lent me a new little book, just translated from the German into French, called *Le Nouveau Robinson*.¹ I found it a very ingenious lesson of industry for young male readers. 'Tis an imitation, with improvements, of our *Robinson Crusoe*.

While I was dressing I heard something in my next room move: I opened the door of my bedroom, to see what it might be, and who should I perceive but Madame la Roche at the window, and Madame la Fite tossing over and examining my books!—One of them slipped from her hands, or they had been so gentle that they would not have disturbed me.

They besought me not to hurry myself, but go on just as if they were not there. I was already hurrying to be ready for the Queen, and this visit was not so timed as to compose me. I made what apologies I could, and then returned to my bedroom. Madame la Fite, however, followed me; she said she came only to request I would drink tea with her, to meet some German baron, whose name I have forgotten, who belonged to Madame la Roche.

I made all the excuses I could suggest, but

¹ This must have been a French version of Joachim Heinrich Campe's *Robinson der Jüngere*. It was translated from the German in 1783 by A. S. d'Arnex. There was also an English rendering in 1788, entitled *The New Robinson Crusoe: an Instructive and Entertaining History for the Use of Children*, 4 vols.

none were accepted. She told me she would never make such a petition to me again, if I would but this last time comply, and that it was necessary to save her from disgrace, as she had written to him, and promised him this interview. If he would but come to Windsor, instead of sending for Madame la Roche to join him in London, she had promised him a meeting *avec le grand Herschel and Mlle. Borni!*

I was less than ever inclined to go where I had been so injudiciously, so unduly offered, and where I must give as much disappointment to the Baron as he could embarrass to me. I retreated, however, in vain : she was inflexible in entreaty ; I was obliged to tell her fairly that I had made a resolution never to begin any acquaintance designedly, or make any evening visit beyond a mere call, without first telling the Queen I had such an intention. I was very much vexed to be forced to say to her things that opposed her own plans too strongly for any chance of her concurrence ; and she was, notwithstanding my being thus explicit, so dissatisfied and so urgent, that she compelled me to promise I would endeavour to mention her invitation, and accept it.

I had no opportunity for my forced acquiescence that evening, and drank tea quietly with Colonel Goldsworthy, General Budé, and Miss Planta, whom I invited to stay with me. But the next morning, fearing to quite hurt this poor Madame la Fite, I ventured to her house, and breakfasted with her ; and was introduced to her baron, and to two other gentlemen, one of them a son of Madame la Roche. Much of civilities passed, and I feel that I could really like Madame la Roche, were she less flattering ; which, perhaps, rather means were she more so ; for much flattery given makes one fear much is thought acceptable.

I have seen her no more; she was going immediately to town, and thence soon back to the continent. She wept in parting with me, as if we had been friends of long standing!—If I were likely to see her often, I should be at some pains to try at discovering what is sensitive from what is affected. As it is, she has left me in such doubt of her real character, I scarce know whether I most should pity, admire, or laugh.

In the evening the sweet little Princess Amelia came to fetch Mrs. Delany to the Queen, and promised me she would then return to play with me: she did, and her innocent facility to be pleased delighted me extremely. Fondly as she is beloved, and universally indulged, there is not the least difficulty in finding entertainment for her. Capt. Phillips's beautiful little strawberry fork is much in favour: she asks for it regularly when I see her, and for something to eat with it; but the play is so much more her object than the food, that a piece of dry bread, or anything that will but serve to show the fork has real prongs, satisfies her as well as fruit or sweetmeat.

I shall now give the rest of October without daily dates, though all from daily memorandums, and try if that will bring me on a little faster: for to be sure I am terribly belated.

Mrs. Schwellenberg came no more either to Windsor or Kew; she found her health better at the Queen's house in town.

The Queen was unremittingly sweet and gracious, never making me sensible of any insufficiency from my single attendance; which, to me, was an opportunity the most favourable in the world for becoming more intimately acquainted with her mind and understanding. For the excellency of her mind I was fully prepared; the testimony of the nation at large could not be unfaithful; but the depth and

soundness of her understanding surprised me: good sense I expected; to that alone she could owe the even tenor of her conduct, universally approved, though examined and judged by the watchful eye of multitudes. But I had not imagined that, shut up in the confined limits of a court, she could have acquired any but the most superficial knowledge of the world, and the most partial insight into character. But I find, now, I have only done justice to her disposition, not to her parts, which are truly of that superior order that makes sagacity intuitively supply the place of experience. In the course of this month I spent much time quite alone with her, and never once quitted her presence without fresh admiration of her talents.

There are few points I have observed with more pleasure in her than all that concerns the office which brings me to her in this private and confidential manner. All that breaks from her, in our *tête-à-têtes*, upon the subject of dress, is both edifying and amiable. She equips herself for the drawing-room with all the attention in her power; she neglects nothing that she thinks becoming to her appearance upon those occasions, and is sensibly conscious that her high station makes her attire in public a matter of business. As such, she submits to it without murmuring; but a yet stronger consciousness of the real futility of such mere outward grandeur bursts from her, involuntarily, the moment the sacrifice is paid, and she can never refuse herself the satisfaction of expressing her contentment to put on a quiet undress. The great-coats are so highly in her favour, from the quickness with which they enable her to finish her toilette, that she sings their praise with fresh warmth every time she is allowed to wear them, archly saying to me, with most expressive eyes,

"If I could write—if I could but write!¹—how I would compose upon a great-coat! I wish I were a poetess, that I might make a song upon it—I do think something very pretty might be said about it."

These hints she has given me continually; but the Muse was not so kind as ever to make me think of the matter again when out of her sight—till, at last, she one day, in putting on this favourite dress, half-gravely said, "I really take it a little ill you won't write something upon these great-coats!"

I only laughed, yet, when I left her, I scribbled a few stanzas, copied them very fairly, and took them, as soon as they were finished, into her room; and there kept them safely in my pocket-book, for I knew not how to produce them, and she, by odd accident, forbore from that time to ask for them, though her repeated suggestion had, at last, conquered my literary indolence.

I cannot here help mentioning a very interesting little scene at which I was present, about this time. The Queen had nobody but myself with her, one morning, when the King hastily entered the room, with some letters in his hand, and addressing her in German, which he spoke very fast, and with much apparent interest in what he said, he brought the letters up to her, and put them into her hand. She received them with much agitation, but evidently of a much pleased sort, and endeavoured to kiss his hand as he held them. He would not let her, but made an effort, with a countenance of the highest satisfaction, to kiss hers. I saw instantly in her eyes a forgetfulness, at the moment, that any one was present, while, drawing away her hand, she presented him her cheek. He accepted

¹ She essayed to do so. Mr. Percy Fitzgerald prints two of her little birthday poems to the King in his *Good Queen Charlotte*, 1899, 123-24. At Frogmore she had a small private press, one of the issues of which was a volume of *Miscellaneous Poems*, 1812, which contained many of her own pieces (*ib.* p. 282).

her kindness with the same frank affection that she offered it ; and the next moment they both spoke English, and talked upon common and general subjects.

What they said I am far enough from knowing ; but the whole was too rapid to give me time to quit the room ; and I could not but see with pleasure that the Queen had received some favour with which she was sensibly delighted, and that the King, in her acknowledgments, was happily and amply paid.

No sooner did I find that my coadjutrix ceased to speak of returning to Windsor, and that I became, by that means, the presidentess of the dinner and tea table, than I formed a grand design —no other than to obtain to my own use the disposal of my evenings.

From the time of my entrance into this court, to that of which I am writing, I had never been informed that it was incumbent upon me to receive the King's equerries at the tea-table ; yet I observed that they always came to Mrs. Schwellenberg, and that she expected them so entirely as never to make tea till their arrival. Nevertheless, nothing of that sort had ever been intimated to me, and I saw no necessity of falling into all her ways, without commands to that purpose : nor could I conclude that the King's gentlemen would expect from me either the same confinement, or readiness of reception, as had belonged to two invalid old ladies, glad of company, and without a single connection to draw them from home.

The first week, however, of my presidency, my dear Mrs. Delany, with Miss P—¹, came to dine

¹ According to "A Burney Friendship" (Paston's *Sidelights on the Georgian Period*, 1902, 10), Miss Port found an admirer in Colonel Goldsworthy. But the Colonel's sister was unfavourable to the match.

and spend the rest of the day with me regularly; and though Mrs. Delany was generally called away to the royal apartments, her niece always remained with me. This not only obviated all objections to the company of the equerries, but kept me at home naturally, and for my own society and visitors.

I could not, however, but be struck with a circumstance that showed me, in a rather singular manner, my tea-making seemed at once to be regarded as indispensable: this was no other than a constant summons, which John regularly brought me every evening, from these gentlemen, to acquaint me they were come upstairs to the tea-room, and waiting for me.

I determined not to notice this: and consequently, the first time Mrs. Delany was not well enough to give me her valuable society at the Lodge, I went to her house, and spent the evening there; without sending any message to the equerries, as any apology must imply a right on their part that must involve me in future confinement.

This I did three or four times, always with so much success as to gain my point for the moment, but never with such happy consequences as to ensure it me for the time to come; since every next meeting showed an air of pique, and since every evening had still, unremittingly, the same message for John.

I concluded this would wear away by use, and therefore resolved to give it that chance. One evening, however, when, being quite alone, I was going to my loved resource, John, ere I could get out, hurried to me, "Ma'am, the gentlemen are come up, and they send their compliments, and they wait tea for you."

"Very well," was my answer to this rather cavalier summons, which I did not wholly admire;

and I put on my hat and cloak, when I was called to the Queen. She asked me whether I thought Mrs. Delany could come to her, as she wished to see her? I offered to go instantly, and inquire.

“But don’t tell her I sent you,” cried the most considerate Queen, “lest that should make her come when it may hurt her: find out how she is, before you mention me.”

I promised implicit obedience; and she most graciously called after me,

“Will it hurt you, Miss Burney, to go—is it a fine evening?”

I assured her it was.

“Well, put on your clogs, then, and take care,” was her kind injunction.

As I now knew I must return myself, at any rate, I slipped into the tea-room before I set off. I found there Colonel Goldsworthy, looking quite glum, General Budé, Mr. Fisher, Mr. —— Fisher, his brother, and Mr. Blomberg, chaplain to the Prince of Wales.¹

The moment I opened the door, General Budé presented Mr. Blomberg to me, and Mr. Fisher, his brother; I told them, hastily, that I was running away to Mrs. Delany, but meant to return in a quarter of an hour, when I should be happy to have their company, if they could wait so long; but if they were hurried, my man should bring their tea.

They all turned to Colonel Goldsworthy, who, as equerry in waiting, was considered as head of the party; but he seemed so choked with surprise and displeasure, that he could only mutter something too indistinct to be heard, and bowed low and distantly.

“If Colonel Goldsworthy can command his time,

¹ In the *Royal Kalendar* for 1788 he is described as the Prince’s Secretary.

ma'am," cried Mr. Fisher, "we shall be most happy to wait yours."

General Budé said the same: the Colonel again silently and solemnly bowed, and I curtsied in the same manner, and hurried away.

Mrs. Delany was not well; and I would not vex her with the Queen's kind wish for her. I returned, and sent in, by the page in waiting, my account: for the Queen was in the concert-room, and I could not go to her.

Neither would I seduce away Miss P—— from her duty; I came back, therefore, alone, and was fain to make my part as good as I was able among my beaus.

I found them all waiting. Colonel Goldsworthy received me with the same stately bow, and a look so glum and disconcerted, that I instantly turned from him to meet the soft countenance of the good Mr. Fisher, who took a chair next mine, and entered into conversation with his usual intelligence and mildness. General Budé was chatty and well-bred, and the two strangers wholly silent.

I could not, however, but see that Colonel Goldsworthy grew less and less pleased. Yet what had I done?—I had never been commanded to devote my evenings to him, and, if excused officially, surely there could be no private claim from either his situation or mine. His displeasure therefore appeared to me so unjust, that I resolved to take not the smallest notice of it. He never once opened his mouth, neither to me nor to any one else. In this strange manner we drank our tea. When it was over, he still sat dumb; and still I conversed with Mr. Fisher and General Budé.

At length a prodigious hemming showed a preparation in the Colonel for a speech: it came forth with great difficulty, and most considerable hesitation.

"I am afraid, ma'am,—I am afraid you—you—that is—that we are intruders upon you."

"N—o," answered I, faintly, "why so ?"

"I am sure, ma'am, if we are—if you think—if we take too much liberty,—I am sure I would not for the world !—I only—your commands—nothing else——"

"Sir!" cried I, not understanding a word.

"I see, ma'am, we only intrude upon you: however, you must excuse my just saying we would not for the world have taken such a liberty, though very sensible of the happiness of being allowed to come in for half an hour,—which is the best half-hour of the whole day; but yet, if it was not for your own commands——"

"What commands, sir?"

He grew still more perplexed, and made at least a dozen speeches to the same no purpose, before I could draw from him anything explicit; all of them listening silently the whole time, and myself invariably staring. At last, a few words escaped him more intelligible.

"Your messages, ma'am, were what encouraged us to come."

"And pray, sir, do tell me what messages?—I am very happy to see you, but I never sent any messages at all!"

"Indeed, ma'am!" cried he, staring in his turn; "why your servant, little John there, came rapping at our door, at the equerry room, before we had well swallowed our dinner, and said, "My lady is waiting tea, sir."

I was quite confounded. I assured him it was an entire fabrication of my servant's, as I had never sent, nor even thought of sending him, for I was going out.

"Why, to own the truth, ma'am," cried he, brightening up, "I did really think it a little odd to

send for us in that hurry,—for we got up directly from table, and said, if the lady is waiting, to be sure we must not keep her; and then—when we came—to just peep in, and say you were going out."

How intolerable an impertinence in John!—it was really no wonder the poor Colonel was so glum.

Again I repeated my ignorance of this step; and he then said, "Why, ma'am, he comes to us regularly every afternoon, and says his lady is waiting; and we are very glad to come, poor souls that we are, with no rest all the livelong day but what we get in this good room!—but then—to come, and see ourselves only intruders—and to find you going out, after sending for us!"

I could scarce find words to express my amazement at this communication. I cleared myself instantly from having any the smallest knowledge of John's proceedings, and Colonel Goldsworthy soon recovered all his spirits and good humour, when he was satisfied he had not designedly been treated with such strange and unmeaning inconsistency. He rejoiced exceedingly that he had spoke out, and I thanked him for his frankness, and the evening concluded very amicably.

My dearest friends will easily conceive how vexed I must feel myself with my foolish servant, for taking so great a liberty in my name; and how provoked to have had these gentlemen, and all others that had occasionally dined at their table, persuaded that I sent them so pressing a call, for the mere impertinent caprice of running away from them after they obeyed it.

Colonel Goldsworthy had been quite seriously affronted with me; General Budé is of a disposition too placid and unconcerned for pique, and had therefore taken the matter very quietly; but Mr. Fisher, as he has since owned to me, suspected some mistake the whole time, and never believed

I had sent them any such message. It was owing to his interference, and at his earnest request, that the Colonel had been prevailed upon to state the case to me.

As I have the greatest aversion to seeing servants exposed or reprimanded before witnesses, I would not summon John till I could speak to him alone. I then desired him to explain to me the reason of carrying messages never given to him. At first he positively denied the fact; but when I assured him my intelligence came from Colonel Goldsworthy himself, he only said, "Law, ma'am, I'm sure I did not do it for any harm! I did not know as I did anything wrong"; nor could I get any further satisfaction from him. I can only conclude that he acted from officious folly, simply fancying he added to his own importance, by carrying messages from one party to the other. His want of truth, indeed, is a mischief beyond folly, and made me see him quite unfit for the place I had given him.

The evening after, I invited Miss P——, determined to spend it entirely with my beaus, in order to wholly explain away this impertinence. Colonel Goldsworthy now made me a thousand apologies for having named the matter to me at all. I assured him I was extremely glad he had afforded me an opportunity of clearing it. In the course of the discussion, I mentioned the constant summons brought me by John every afternoon. He lifted up his hands and eyes, and protested most solemnly he had never sent a single one.

"I vow, ma'am," cried the Colonel, "I would not have taken such a liberty on any account; though all the comfort of my life, in this house, is one half-hour in a day spent in this room. After all one's labours, riding, and walking, and standing, and bowing—what a life it is? Well! it's honour!

that's one comfort ; it's all honour ! royal honour ! —one has the honour to stand till one has not a foot left ; and to ride till one's stiff, and to walk till one's ready to drop,—and then one makes one's lowest bow, d'ye see, and blesses one's self with joy for the honour ! ”

This is his style of rattle, when perfectly at his ease, pleased with every individual in his company, and completely in good humour. But the moment he sees any one that he fears or dislikes, he assumes a look of glum distance and sullenness, and will not utter a word, scarcely even in answer. He is warmly and faithfully attached to the King and all the Royal Family, yet his favourite theme, in his very best moods, is complaint of his attendance, and murmuring at all its ceremonials. This, however, is merely for sport and oddity, for he is a man of fortune, and would certainly relinquish his post if it were not to his taste.

His account of his own hardships and sufferings here, in the discharge of his duty, is truly comic. “ How do you like it, ma'am ? ” he says to me, “ though it's hardly fair to ask you yet, because you know almost nothing of the joys of this sort of life. But wait till November and December, and then you'll get a pretty taste of them ! Running along in these cold passages ; then bursting into rooms fit to bake you ; then back again into all these agreeable puffs ! —Bless us ! I believe in my heart there's wind enough in these passages to carry a man of war ! And there you'll have your share, ma'am, I promise you that ! you'll get knocked up in three days, take my word for that.”

I begged him not to prognosticate so much evil for me.

“ Oh ma'am, there's no help for it ! ” cried he ; “ you won't have the hunting, to be sure, nor amusing yourself with wading a foot and a half

through the dirt, by way of a little pleasant walk, as we poor equerries do! It's a wonder to me we outlive the first month. But the agreeable puffs of the passages you will have just as completely as any of us. Let's see, how many blasts must you have every time you go to the Queen? First, one upon your opening your door; then another, as you get down the three steps from it, which are exposed to the wind from the garden door downstairs; then a third, as you turn the corner to enter the passage; then you come plump upon another from the hall door; then comes another, fit to knock you down, as you turn to the upper passage; then, just as you turn towards the Queen's room, comes another; and last, a whiff from the King's stairs, enough to blow you half a mile off!"

"Mere healthy breezes," I cried, and assured him I did not fear them.

"Stay till Christmas," cried he, with a threatening air, "only stay till then, and let's see what you'll say to them; you'll be laid up as sure as fate! you may take my word for that. One thing, however, pray let me caution you about—don't go to early prayers in November; if you do, that will completely kill you! Oh ma'am, you know nothing yet of all these matters!—only pray, joking apart, let me have the honour just to advise you this one thing, or else it's all over with you, I do assure you!"

It was in vain I begged him to be more merciful in his prophecies; he failed not, every night, to administer to me the same pleasant anticipations.

"When the Princesses," cried he, "used to it as they are, get regularly knocked up before this business is over, off they drop, one by one:—first the Queen deserts us; then Princess Elizabeth is done for; then Princess Royal begins coughing; then Princess Augusta gets the snuffles; and all

the poor attendants, my poor sister at their head, drop off, one after another, like so many snuffs of candles ; till at last, dwindle, dwindle, dwindle—not a soul goes to the chapel but the King, the parson, and myself ; and there we three freeze it out together ! ”

One evening, when he had been out very late hunting with the King, he assumed so doleful an air of weariness, that had not Miss P—— exerted her utmost powers to revive him,¹ he would not have uttered a word the whole night ; but when once brought forward, he gave us more entertainment than ever, by relating his hardships.

“ After all the labours,” cried he, “ of the chase, all the riding, the trotting, the galloping, the leaping, the—with your favour, ladies, I beg pardon, I was going to say a strange word, but the—the perspiration,—and—and all that—after being wet through over head, and soused through under feet, and popped into ditches, and jerked over gates, what lives we do lead ! Well, it’s all honour ! that’s my only comfort ! Well, after all this, fagging away like mad from eight in the morning to five or six in the afternoon, home we come, looking like so many drowned rats, with not a dry thread about us, nor a morsel within us—sore to the very bone, and forced to smile all the time ! and then after all this what do you think follows ?—‘ Here, Goldsworthy,’ cries His Majesty : so up I comes to him, bowing profoundly, and my hair dripping down to my shoes ; ‘ Goldsworthy,’ cries His Majesty. ‘ Sir,’ says I, smiling agreeably, with the rheumatism just creeping all over me ! but still, expecting something a little comfortable, I wait patiently to know his gracious pleasure, and then, ‘ Here, Goldsworthy, I say ! ’ he cries, ‘ will you have a little barley water ? ’ Barley water in

¹ See *ante*, p. 58.

such a plight as that ! Fine compensation for a wet jacket, truly !—barley water ! I never heard of such a thing in my life ! barley water after a whole day's hard hunting ! ”

“ And pray did you drink it ? ”

“ I drink it ?—Drink barley water ? no, no ; not come to that neither ! But there it was, sure enough !—in a jug fit for a sick-room ; just such a thing as you put upon a hob in a chimney, for some poor miserable soul that keeps his bed ! just such a thing as that !—And, ‘ Here, Goldsworthy,’ says His Majesty, ‘ here's the barley water ! ’ ”

“ And did the King drink it himself ? ”

“ Yes, God bless His Majesty ! but I was too humble a subject to do the same as the King !—Barley water, quoth I !—Ha ! ha !—a fine treat truly !—Heaven defend me ! I'm not come to that, neither ! bad enough too, but not so bad as that.”

This sort of sport and humour, however, which, when uttered by himself, is extremely diverting, all ceases wholly if the smallest thing happens to disconcert him. The entrance of any person unexpected by him was always sufficient not merely to silence, but obviously to displease him. If Madame de la Fite came, his mouth was closed, and his brows were knit, and he looked as if even ill-used by her entrance.

I have now to mention an affair—a secret one—which relates to Mrs. Delany. That dear and very extraordinary lady, in our long and many meetings, has communicated to me almost all the transactions of her life, and as nearly as she can remember them, almost all the thoughts. The purity and excellence of her character have risen upon me in every circumstance and in every sentiment that has come to my knowledge ; but the confidence most delightful that she has placed in me has been of her transactions with her darling friend, the late Duchess of

Portland. That friend, some years ago, had prevailed with Mrs. Delany, by her earnest entreaties, to write down the principal events of her life. This she did in the form of letters,¹ and with feigned names: these letters, invaluable both from their contents and their writer, Lady Weymouth,² upon her mother's death, most honourably restored to Mrs. Delany. She has permitted me to see them, and to read them to her.

In reading them to her, she opened upon several circumstances which were omitted, or slightly mentioned; and related so many interesting anecdotes belonging to the times, which, being known already to the Duchess, she had not inserted, that I proposed filling up the chasms, and linking the whole together. She was pleased with the thought, and accordingly we began. I have commenced from the earliest time to which her incomparable memory reaches, and, if her health permits our meeting for this purpose, I shall complete, with the help of these letters, a history of her whole life. Its early part was entirely left out, and its latter, of course, had never been related.

All the time, therefore, that we were able to pass by ourselves was regularly appropriated to this new work. We have not advanced very far, for our interruptions are almost continual; but I hope, nevertheless, we shall not conclude till the design is completed.

The first night that we began this business, when all the letters, and sundry papers relative to them, were spread upon the table, the King entered my room! Dear Mrs. Delany was quite

¹ These letters, written to the Duchess of Portland in 1740, are reproduced in the *Autobiography and Correspondence of Mary Granville, Mrs. Delany*, edited by Lady Llanover in 1861.

² Lady Elizabeth Cavendish Bentinck, eldest daughter of William, second Duke of Portland, was married in 1759 to Thomas, Lord Weymouth, afterwards Marquis of Bath.

frightened, and I felt myself pretty hot in the cheeks. He immediately asked what we were about? Neither of us answered. "Sorting letters?" cried he, to me. "Reading some, sir," quoth I. And there the matter dropped for that time: but not long after he surprised us again. We were then prepared with a double employment, and therefore had one ready for avowal. This was, selecting and examining letters from eminent persons, or from chosen friends, and burning all that contained anything of a private nature, and preserving only such as were ingenious, without possible hazard to the writers or their family.

This has been a pleasant, painful task—pleasant from the many admirable letters it gave me opportunity to read, and painful from the melancholy retrospections they occasioned dearest Mrs. Delany.

The King, from this time, grew used to expecting to find us encircled with papers when he came into my room for this highly, justly favoured lady (which was almost every evening that we spent at Windsor during this month), and only said— "Well, who are you reading now?"

I went through Swift's letters to her, Dr. Young's, and Mr. Mason's; and destroyed all that could not be saved every way to their honour. And we proceeded in the memoirs pretty well through the infantine part. 'Twas a sweet occupation for our private hours, and I would not have exchanged it for any that could have been offered me.

About this time, the Queen one day, taking up a book, said, "Now don't answer what I am going to ask if you have any objection to it.—This book, I have been told, contains the character of Mrs. Montagu?"

It was the *Observer*;¹ I could not deny it; and she opened at the account of Vanessa, and read it out to me, stopping upon every new name, for a key from me. I could give it to but very few—Mrs. Wright, the wax-modeller,² Dr. Johnson, and I have forgot what others; but when she came to a complimentary passage of a *young lady with an Arcadian air*, to whom Vanessa says, "My dear, I am in your third volume," she looked towards me, with an archness that did not make me feel very pale, as she added, "Who is meant by that?" I truly answered I knew not.³

How infinitely severe a criticism is this Vanessa upon Mrs. Montagu! Do you remember hearing Mr. Cambridge read it at Twickenham? I think it a very injurious attack in Mr. Cumberland; for whatever may be Mrs. Montagu's foibles, she is free, I believe, from all vice, and as a member of society she is magnificently useful. This, and much more to this purpose, I instantly said to Her Majesty, defending her, as well as I was able, from this illiberal assault. The Queen was very ready to hear me, and to concur in thinking such usage very cruel. She told me that the character of Hume was also given under another fictitious name, and of Lord George Sackville; and asked me if I wished to read the work. The book was the Princess Royal's, but she would borrow it for me.

I could not but accept such graciousness; and I

¹ The first three volumes of the *Observer*, by Richard Cumberland, were published by Charles Dilly in 1786. In the 5th edition of 1798, the visit to Vanessa is to be found at vol. i. p. 158.

² Mrs. Patience Wright, 1725-86, came to London from America, and practised as a portrait modeller from 1772. There was an exhibition of her works in 1778, which included portraits of the King and Queen, the Duke of Cumberland, etc.

³ The actual passage runs:—“‘ My dear, I am in your third volume ! ’—The girl bowed her head, and by the Arcadian grace that accompanied it, I took it for granted she was a Novelist.” Queen Charlotte evidently identified this with Miss Burney. Mrs. Siddons was one of Vanessa's guests.

have consequently read over the three volumes. I am heartily averse to any work, of any species, that contains such hard personalities ; and I think the *Observer*, besides, little more than a compilation from some classic scholar's commonplace book :¹ for all that is not personal is criticism on Greek authors and customs.

MISS BURNEY TO DR. BURNEY

QUEEN'S HOUSE, October 16, 1786.

I have now, dearest sir, an adventure for you that if it serves you as it serves me, will make you start indeed, and "each particular hair to stand on end!"²

Yesterday evening my dear Mrs. Delany was sitting with me in my own room, when, for the first time, the Princess Elizabeth entered it. She told me that the Queen desired to speak to me. I instantly obeyed the summons, and found Her Majesty with only Mr. Bolton,³ who teaches the Princesses geography ; she was studying with him herself, as he stood before her with a book in his hand. The Princesses have no masters, except the maître de danse, from whom she does not occasionally receive instructions—so indefatigable and so humble is her love of knowledge.

Well—she looked up very smilingly, and said she believed I had something she wished for, and which she doubted not I would let her have. You

¹ "Sir Fretful" would have winced at this, for he specially valued himself upon that portion of the *Observer* which professed "to review the literary age of Greece," and give "a history of the Athenian stage." "That series of papers," he says, "will, I hope, remain as a monument of my industry in collecting materials, and of my correctness in disposing them" (*Memoirs of Richard Cumberland*, 1807, ii. 204-205). Dr. Drake, it should in fairness be added, puts the *Observer* next the *Spectator* and *Tatler* for its "powers of attraction" (*Essays*, 1810, v. 394).

² *Hamlet*, Act I. Sc. v.

³ Sir George Bolton, who died in 1807, had been preceptor to the royal Princesses.

may imagine my answer; but how was I struck, and thunderstruck, when she said it was your *German Tour*!¹

Oh! all those "*hundert tausend sacraments!*" How did I start! I felt all within hubble bubble round me, as if whirled by a wheel. I made no answer—I could not get out a word.

A little surprised at this backwardness about a matter which I saw was expected to give me pleasure, she added—"My set is at Kew; but I wish to lend it Elizabeth: I think it will amuse her; and I should like she should read it."

This a little revived me. I had fancied it was to look for some passage herself, and immediately concluded it must be that upon German Genius! —and then, thought I, 'tis all over with us for ever!

I now hesitated out that I was not sure if I had it at Windsor; and that I had only been in possession of it since my last going to town, when you had been so kind as to bring me a set. I added not a word of the *perché*!

Still, I am sure, surprised at this unwillingness, she said that "the greatest care should be taken of it, and she would answer for no injury coming to it if I would lend it."

Quite ashamed of this misapprehension of my reluctance, I said I would go and see if I had brought it to Windsor or not; and away I ran.

It then occurred to me that it would be best to take this opportunity to mention your *pentimento*² fairly and openly, and your intention, upon a future edition, to correct some of the severities which you regretted. I therefore took back the book—out of breath, both with fear and consciousness.

¹ *The Present State of Music in Germany, etc.*, by Charles Burney, Mus.D., F.R.S., first published, in two vols. in 1773; second edition, 1775.

² Repentance.

She looked much pleased at seeing me return with it. I immediately proposed sending it to the Princess, who I was sure would not read it with half the attention to its national strokes that her royal mother would ; but she held out her hand to take it from me.

I was all in a quiver, but gathered courage now to say, “ Ma'am, this is a set my father was preparing for some amendment ; as he wrote in haste, and with the very recent impression of much personal suffering and ill-usage on his journey ; and therefore he now thinks he was led to some rash declarations and opinions, which he is earnest to correct.”

I was ready to clap myself for this speech the moment I had got it out.

She smiled with much approbation of the design, and said most good-humouredly, “ Indeed it is but true that the travelling in Germany is very bad and provoking.”

How I longed to kiss her hand !

She then opened at Frankfort, and read about the street-musicians aloud, and was going on in a tone of pleasure, when—the King entered ! Not to interrupt the Queen, he spoke to me : “ What are you about ?—What have you got there ? ”

I was now in a worse twitter than ever. I hemmed and hawed—but the Queen stopped reading, and answered, “ 'Tis her father's tour ; I wish Elizabeth to read it, and my set is at Kew.”

“ Oh,” cried he, “ mine is here.”

Ah, ah ! my dearest daddy ! here was some comfort at least. I found my holding back the book, which my surprise made impossible, would have answered no purpose, since it was so near at hand.

He sat down and took up a volume.

I now, in the best way I could, forced out a repetition of the same speech I made before.

He opened at the beginning, and read out "From the Author," with a laughing face, and turning to look at me. I laughed too—a little!

The Queen, turning over to another place, said, "Here are marks with a pencil!"

"Yes, ma'am," cried I, in a horrid hurry, "those are only of places to be altered—but my father would be very sorry your Majesty should look at what he gives up himself!"

She felt this, and turned from the paragraph.

The King, looking very wickedly droll indeed, and eyeing me to see how I took it, turned over his volume with great rapidity, calling out "Why, I can't find a mark!—where are they all?"

"The marked places, sir," said I, "are just what—" "I would not have you find," I meant—but, though I stopped, I saw he understood me; for he laughed very expressively, and still watching me, looked on, and I expected every minute he would meet with that terrible sentence.

At last his eye was caught by "Guadagni," and he stopped and read a word or two of his being hissed off the stage,¹ and then proceeded, to himself, through the rest of the paragraph, finishing with calling out aloud "Very true indeed!—and very just! He says an actor or a singer are the only people never allowed to have a cold or a tooth-ache. But pray," cried he, again laughing, "what does your father send you this set for?—to give your opinion of his alterations?"

I was as hot as fire at this question.

"To see, sir, what places he meant to alter."

"She used to copy for her father," said the Queen; "indeed I think her father has a great loss of her."

¹ Gaetano Guadagni, an Italian contralto singer, 1725-97. He was hissed in the opera of *Orfeo*, "for going off the stage, when he was encored, with no other design than to return in character." There are several references to him in the *German Tour*.

Was not that sweet?—Pray, dear sir, say yes!

“And who copies for him now?” cried the King.

“I don’t know, sir.”

“Have not you any sister left behind?”

“Yes, sir, one—but she has been so much of her time abroad that she forgot her English, and has not yet recovered it sufficiently for such an employment.”

“What does he do then?”

“I fancy he copies for himself!”

“Suppose he should send any to you here?”

“I—I should endeavour to find time to copy it.”

Here there was an interruption, and in a few minutes they both went to the concert-room: the Queen assuring me, in parting, that the Princess should take the utmost care of the books. Since then nothing more has passed, but that the books were sent to the Lower Lodge, where the Princess lives. And happy was I when I heard they were so far removed! Was it not a most difficult transaction? I am glad, however, I had this set, since else the King would have given his, without the marks or any signs of contrition or intended amendment. As soon as it is all over and returned I will certainly write again.

Diary resumed

I have written my father an account of the Queen’s borrowing his *German Tour* for the Princess Elizabeth, and of my panic at placing the books in Her Majesty’s hands, though I was in hopes they would be sent to the Princess without further examination.

And so I believe they were, as I never heard them mentioned any more; but a most ridiculous mistake followed, from the marks made by my

dear father: the Princess Elizabeth told Miss P—— she was going to read Dr. Burney's *German Tour*. "And I am quite delighted," she added, "that I have Miss Burney's set, with all the marks of her favourite passages!"

I was now doubly shocked; first for my father, that he should be thought so prejudiced a writer, and secondly for myself, that his hardest reflections should seem what were most pleasing to me. I had an opportunity, however, afterwards, of explaining this matter to Her Royal Highness, who was highly diverted with her own conclusions, and my consternation upon them. I made at the same time an apology for my dear father, which she accepted very sweetly; and I entreated her to forbear pointing out the parts she had imagined I preferred. She laughed, but I am sure she will remember my request.

I must now tell a little thing for my dear Fredy, for 'tis about a flower; though my Susan will equally feel how much more grateful it was to me than the fine robe sent by other hands.

The Queen received one morning from Stoke some of the most beautiful double violets I ever saw; they were with other flowers, very fine, but too powerful for her, and she desired me to carry them into another room: but, stopping me as I was going, she took out three little bunches of the violets, and said, "This you shall send to Mrs. Delany; this I will keep; and this—take for yourself."

I quite longed to tell her how much more I valued such a gift, presented by her own hand, than the richest tabby in the world by a deputy!¹

¹ See *supra*, and *ante*, vol. ii. p. 436. The reference is to the lilac tabby gown presented by the Queen (through Mrs. Schwellenberg), which Macaulay thought had been promised but never given (*Edinburgh Review*, Jan. 1843, p. 554).

She knows, however, that be the intrinsic worth small as it may, the honour of anything that comes immediately from herself is always great: she does such things, therefore, charily, and always in a manner that marks them for little traits of favour.

I have mentioned to you, I think, the eldest Miss Clayton. — I believe, indeed, my dearest Susanna saw her at the tea-drinking when at Windsor. She left this place in this month, to prepare for changing her name as well as dwelling, and to bestow herself upon Colonel Fox, brother to the famous Charles.¹ She called upon me the last morning of her stay, with her sister, Miss Emily. She seemed very happy, and she seems, also, so amiable, that she had my best wishes for continuing so. She had just been receiving little parting tokens from the Queen and the Princesses, with whom she was in such favour that Her Majesty had permitted her to take lessons of drawing at the Lodge, at the same time with their Royal Highnesses. The Queen had given her a pincushion in a gold case; the Princess Royal a belt of fine steel; and the Princess Augusta an ivory tooth-pick case, inlaid with gold. She is really a loss to Windsor, where there are not many young women of equal merit and modesty.

The Duke of Montagu² came for some days to Windsor, and always took his tea with us. He is Governor of Windsor Castle, in which he has apartments; but he comes to them only as a visitor, for he cannot reside here without a degree

¹ Colonel Henry Edward Fox, 1755-1811, married in this year Marianne, daughter of William Clayton, and sister of Baroness Howard de Walden. He had fought in the American War, and was an *aide-de-camp* to the King.

² George, first Duke of Montagu, 1712-90, Master of the Horse, 1780-90, and, as stated, Governor of Windsor Castle.

of royal attendance for which he is growing now rather unable. Long standing and long waiting will not, after a certain time of life, agree either with the strength or the spirits. He speaks to me always much of Mr. Cambridge, whom he has a most neighbourly regard for.

One evening poor Madame la Fite, even from Colonel Goldsworthy, brought forth much entertainment. The party at that time consisted of herself and Miss P—, the Colonel, the General, Mr. Fisher, and Mr. Blomberg—a chaplain to the Prince of Wales,¹ whom I believe I have named before. A general silence was just threatening us, when Madame la Fite suddenly, in her broken English, exclaimed she had been having a great dispute whether Mrs. Delany was born in this century or the last. The Colonel, surprised out of his glumness, called out “In the last century, ma’am!—What do you mean by that? Would you make the good old lady out to be two hundred years old?”

She explained herself so extremely ill, that not a creature was brought over to her opinion, though it was afterwards proved that she was right, and that the year 1700, in which Mrs. Delany was born, belonged to the last century.²

Mr. Fisher and Mr. Blomberg both said that the year 1700 must be the first of the present century. Madame la Fite declared she had made it clearly belong to the last, and that Mr. Turbulent was as well convinced of it as herself.

“1700 belong to 1600!” cried the Colonel indignantly—“why then I suppose Friday belongs to Thursday, and Wednesday to Tuesday! Bless

¹ See *ante*, p. 60.

² This discussion, it will be remembered, was renewed at the beginning of the present, as it had been renewed at the beginning of the nineteenth Century. Mme. la Fite—as Miss Burney says—was right.

us ! here's such a set of new doctrines, a man won't know soon whether he's alive now or was alive the last age ! ”

Madame la Fite now attempted a fuller explanation, but was so confused in her terms, and so much at a loss for words, that, though perfectly right, the Colonel looked at her as if he thought her half mad.

“ Oh dear, yes, ma'am ! yes,” cried he, bowing with mock submission, “ I daresay it's all very right ! only it's a little new—that's all !—1700 makes 1600 !—Oh, vastly right ! A little like Mr. Rust ! ”

“ No, sir : give me leave only just to say——”

“ Oh no, ma'am ! ” cried he, turning away in haste, “ I don't understand anything of these matters ! — they're too deep for me ! — I know nothing about them.”

“ *Mais, monsieur — sir — if you will give me leave — si monsieur veut bien me permettre —*”

“ Oh no, ma'am, don't trouble yourself ! I am not worth the pains ; I am quite in the dark in these things. I was franking a parcel of letters yesterday, and I thought I franked them all for this year ; but I suppose now I franked them all in the last century ! ”

I met Princess Elizabeth coming into the Lodge, with Miss Goldsworthy, on the morning of her departure for Kew ; and she seemed so little happy in the journey, so extremely delicate in her constitution, and so sweet and patient in submitting to her destiny, that I was quite affected by her sight. She perceived me at some distance, in the gallery, and turned back to speak to me, and receive my good wishes for the effect of the change of air.

The Kew visits, which took place from Tuesday to Friday in every other week, grew now less irksome to me. I could not but be pleased at journeys that united the sick and the well of an affectionate family, and I conquered by degrees—or at least lessened—the sadness of recollection that at first embittered my meetings with Mr. and Mrs. Smelt. Mrs. Delany, also, in one of these excursions, spent the three days at their house; and I had the pleasure of drinking tea with them all on her arrival.

During our tea the King himself suddenly arrived: we all rose, and stood, according to royal etiquette, as much aloof from him and from one another as the room permitted, so as to leave all the space possible for His Majesty, who moved from Mrs. Delany to Mr. Smelt almost every other speech. He was in excellent spirits, and full of good-humoured gaiety. Mr. Smelt and Mrs. Delany are perhaps the man and woman in the world the most to his taste, of any persons out of his own family. And what honour upon his taste do two such choices reflect!—To me he never looks so amiable as when in society so chosen.

My dear father came over to me there one morning, from Chessington. I met him at Mr. Smelt's. I then had the happiness of conveying him to my little apartment in the Lodge; and he stayed with me till I was summoned to the Queen.

I told Her Majesty what a gratification I had had; and she instantly and most graciously desired me to ask him to stay and dine with me. I flew to write him the invitation—but he was already gone. I was very much disappointed, and the sweet Queen was so sorry for me, that she immediately promised me a visit to Chessington, to see him there, in recompense: an offer, indeed, most highly acceptable to me, and which I grate-

fully acceded to; as you will believe, without much stretch of credulity.

After this, the Smelts, at royal motioning, returned the visit of Mrs. Delany, and came to her house at Windsor for four days.

Shall I make you smile with a little trait—as you will call it—of my own character, during their stay at Windsor?

M. Mithoff, at the Queen's desire, had again been asked to dinner; and we had left him with Mr. Smelt in the eating-room, while we went to my drawing-room for coffee. As they did not join us, we concluded they were gone to the equerries; and as Mrs. Delany happened to be thirsty, she wished for some tea before she was carried away from me. My great and constant distress how to order anything at that time was insurmountable, for I had no bell for my man, and his room is at the further end of a long range of offices. I rang vainly for my maid to summon him; she was gossiping out of hearing. I then went into the passage-gallery, to seek for somebody to help me. I could find no one. I opened the eating-room door, to see if it was ready for tea, but saw, to my surprise, a party of uniforms. I shut it hastily, with the guilt of intrusion so strong upon me, that I could distinguish none of them. They called after me, and one of them opened the door, entreating me to come back. I apologised for breaking in upon them, retreating all the time, as fast as I could, to my own room; when, looking back, I perceived a star, and saw it belonged to the Duke of Montagu. He again asked me in, and again I assured him I knew not anybody was there when I opened the door, and curtsied myself into my own room.

Mr. Smelt now followed me, saying, "Why do you run away from the Duke of Montagu?"

"I did not mean to run away," cried I, "but I was ashamed of breaking in upon you in that manner."

"Why, we were only waiting for you!" cried he: "the Duke came purposely to pay his respects to you, he said, and expected to find you in the room, not that you would run away from it!"

I was quite ashamed, now, the other way, and was hastening back with an explanation, when I met the King at the door, and was forced to retreat again; and as His Majesty came to carry the Duke to the Queen's rooms, I had no opportunity of making any after apology. I could only do it by never repeating the flight. But I knew not, then, that no one entered that room in Mrs. Schwellenberg's absence, but as a visitor of mine. These are things I had no one to tell me: I was left to find them out as I could.

The Queen, one morning, told me she was going a long excursion, and that I therefore might make what use I pleased of my time. I accepted the kind intimation, by telling her I would go to the cathedral¹ with Mrs. Delany, who was waiting my opportunity, to see the painted window. The next moment I sent to Mrs. Delany, with this proposal. An answer was brought me, that Mrs. Delany could not then go out, as the three young Princesses were with her; but that she had their orders for my coming immediately to her house.

As this message came only through John, I concluded it was one of his forward mistakes, and did not obey the summons, but wrote to Miss P—— for an explanation. She wrote me for answer, that Princess Mary and Princess Sophia wanted to know me extremely, and complained that they never saw me, though Princess Amelia did very

¹ St. George's Chapel.

often ; and they wanted to do so too, " Because," said Princess Mary, " Mamma likes her mightily ! "

I went instantly to the Princesses, who, when I came, were ashamed, and silent. They have a modesty and sweetness that represses all consequence from their rank.

After they were gone, Mrs. Delany carried Miss P—— and me to the cathedral.¹ We were met there by Mr. West, whose original cartoon for the painted window was to be exhibited. The subject is the Resurrection. The Guiding Angel is truly beautiful in it, but our Saviour is somewhat too earthly ; He seems athletic as an Hercules, and rather as if He derived His superiority from strength of body than from influence of divinity. The window itself was not yet to be seen.

Mr. West, whom I had once met at Sir Joshua Reynolds's,² was exceeding civil, showing the cartoon himself, and explaining his intentions in it. He spoke of the performance with just such frank praise and open satisfaction as he might have mentioned it with, if the work of any other artist ; pointing out its excellences, and expressing his happiness in the execution—yet all with a simplicity that turned his self-commendation rather into candour than conceit.

On the last day of this month we left Windsor, and at Kew were met by intelligence of the death of Princess Amelia, the King's aunt.³ On this account the drawing-room was put off, and we were informed we should remain at Kew till after the funeral.

¹ Miss Burney means St. George's Chapel, for the great East Window of which West was preparing a transparent painting of "The Resurrection." See *post*, under January 1787. This, as well as an oil painting of "The Last Supper" by the same artist, over the altar, has since been removed.

² See vol. ii. p. 161.

³ Amelia Sophia Eleonora—Walpole's "Princess Amelie," and George the Second's only surviving daughter, 1710-86. She died unmarried on October 31, at her house in Cavendish Square. Her body was embalmed by John Hunter, and was interred in Henry VII.'s Chapel, Westminster Abbey.

PART XXV

1786

A poor petitioner—Etiquette of petitioning Royalty—Anecdote of the Queen—The *Taller* and the Prince of Wales—The King and the Princess Amelia—A conversation with the Queen—The Queen's reminiscences of her youth—Mrs. Delany—Anecdotes of the Queen—A visit to Chessington—Painful recollections—Surprise—A warm reception—Doing the honours—A dilemma—Stanzas on a royal dishabille—Embarrassment—A Sunday at Kew—Too late—Excuses and explanations—Anecdotes of the King and Queen—Fairings—A Royal birthday—*Est-il permis?*—The burnt finger—Manners of the Chinese—Travellers' tales—Vanessa again—Return to Kew—An anecdote—The Duchess of Beaufort and the Quaker—St. James's—Visit from the Queen—A present—Mrs. Trimmer—Visits and calls—An evening party—The Provost of Eton—Jacob Bryant—Anecdotes of him—Lord Courtown—A discourse on the female character—Paradox—Madame de Genlis—Horace Walpole's *Mysterious Mother*—Anecdote of the Princess Amelia—Mrs. Kennicott—Lady Bute—Studies in Shakespeare—A surprise and detection—*Cecilia* pirated—Strange application—New mode of intimidation—Tea-table talk—A visit from the Queen—Dr. Hurd—Anecdote of the Queen—Female frailty—Christmas Day at Court—Tea-table talk—Facetiæ of the equerry's room—The duties of an equerry—Mr. Mathias—Anecdotes of the Princesses—Traits of Mrs. Delany—Dr. Burney no courtier—Visit to Dr. Herschel—His great discoveries—The King, Princess Amelia, and Dr. Burney—The King and Jacob Bryant.

November 1.—We began this month by steadily settling ourselves at Kew, Miss Planta, Miss Gomme, Mlle. Monmoulin, and Mr. de Luc, and

Mrs. Cheveley. Miss Goldsworthy resided at the Princess Elizabeth's house on Kew Green.¹

A very pleasant circumstance happened to me on this day, in venturing to present the petition of an unfortunate man who had been shipwrecked; whose petition was graciously attended to, and the money he solicited was granted him. I had taken a great interest in the poor man, from the simplicity and distress of his narration, and took him into one of the parlours to assist him in drawing up his memorial.

The Queen, when, with equal sweetness and humanity, she had delivered the sum to one of her pages to give to him, said to me, "Now, though your account of this poor man makes him seem to be a real object, I must give you one caution: there are so many impostors about, who will try to speak to you, that, if you are not upon your guard, you may be robbed yourself before you can get any help: I think, therefore, you had better never trust yourself in a room alone with anybody you don't know."

I thanked her for her gracious counsel, and promised, for the future, to have my man always at hand.

I was afterwards much touched with a sort of unconscious confidence with which she relieved her mind. She asked me my opinion of a paper in the *Tatler*, which I did not recollect; and when she was dressed, and seated in her sitting-room, she made me give her the book, and read to me this paper. It is an account of a young man of a good heart and sweet disposition, who is allured by

¹ This is thought to be the house now known as Church House, on the west side of the Green, near Cambridge Cottage. In the *Political Register* for May 1767 there is a bird's-eye view of it, taken from the cupola of Kew church opposite. It then was one of two houses belonging to Lord Bute, and, with other buildings shown in the view, was eventually bought by the Royal Family.

pleasure into a libertine life, which he pursues by habit, but with constant remorse, and ceaseless shame and unhappiness.¹

It was impossible for me to miss her object: all the mother was in her voice while she read it, and her glistening eyes told the application made throughout.² My mind sympathised sincerely, though my tongue did not dare allude to her feelings. She looked pensively down when she had finished it, and before she broke silence, a page came to announce the Duchess of Ancaster.

In the evening the King brought the Princess Amelia to fetch me, for she had signified her pleasure that I should undress her, or she would not go to bed! I was quite ready for so endearing an office with the sweet child, and attended her upstairs, and stayed with her till her most expert nurse, Mrs. Cheveley, managed to soothe her to rest.

The next morning the Queen said to me, "I have just been reading a long letter from Madame la Fite, and you are its heroine."

The Princess Royal, who was present, laughed exceedingly; and the Queen then proceeded to say that there were friends whose panegyric was sometimes less judicious than their silence. I agreed in this, protesting, sincerely, that I was always grieved when I found myself its object where I knew it would be more fervent than just, for I could only feel alarmed, not gratified, by praise so much beyond desert and reason.

Her Majesty then bid me not be alarmed, for

¹ The *Tatler* in question must have been No. 27, for June 9, 1709. It depicts a rake who "goes on in a pursuit he himself disapproves, and has no enjoyment but what is followed by remorse; no relief from remorse, but the repetition of the crime." The paper is by Steele.

² *I.e.* to George Augustus Frederick, Prince of Wales, afterwards George IV.

there was nothing that could seriously hurt me: yet I saw her fully of the same opinion; and I found the letter was from Norbury Park, and written to the Princess Elizabeth. I am sure I am extremely obliged to Madame la Fite for her kindness; but I cannot forbear wishing it were of a nature more quiet.

November 3.—In the morning I had the honour of a conversation with the Queen, the most delightful, on her part, I had ever yet been indulged with. It was all upon dress, and she said so nearly what I had just imputed to her in my little stanzas, that I could scarce refrain producing them; yet could not muster courage. She told me, with the sweetest grace imaginable, how well she had liked at first her jewels and ornaments as Queen. “But how soon,” cried she, “was that over! Believe me, Miss Burney, it is a pleasure of a week,—a fortnight, at most,—and to return no more! I thought, at first, I should always choose to wear them; but the fatigue and trouble of putting them on, and the care they required, and the fear of losing them,—believe me, ma’am, in a fortnight’s time I longed again for my own earlier dress, and wished never to see them more!”

She then still more opened her opinions and feelings. She told me she had never, in her most juvenile years, loved dress and show, nor received the smallest pleasure from anything in her external appearance beyond neatness and comfort: yet did not disavow that the first week or fortnight of being a Queen, when only in her seventeenth year, she thought splendour sufficiently becoming her station to believe she should thenceforth choose constantly to support it. But her eyes alone were dazzled, not her mind; and therefore the delusion speedily vanished, and her understanding was too strong to give it any chance of returning.

My dearest Mrs. Delany came to-day, to remain at Mr. Smelt's for the rest of our Kew sojourn ; and in the evening she joined our tea-party, and stayed with us till she was fetched to the Queen by the Princess Augusta. The King also came for Mr. Smelt. The rest, as usual, dispersed, and I had again a long *tête-à-tête* with Mrs. Smelt ; whom the more I am with, the more, from her real goodness both of heart and understanding, I am satisfied.

November 4.—This morning, when I attended the Queen, she asked me if I should like to go and see my father at Chessington ? and then gave orders immediately for a chaise to be ready without delay. "And there is no need you should hurry yourself," she added, "for it will do perfectly well if you are back to dinner ; when I dress, I will send for Miss Planta."

I thanked her very much, and she seemed quite delighted to give me this gratification.

"The first thing I thought of this morning when I woke," said she, "and when I saw the sun shining in upon the bed, was that this would be a fine morning for Miss Burney to go and see her father."

And soon after, to make me yet more comfortable she found a deputy for my man as well as for myself, condescending to give orders herself that another person might lay the cloth, lest I should be hurried home on that account.

I need not tell my two dear readers how sensibly I felt her goodness, when I acquaint them of its effect upon me ; which was no less than to induce, to impel me to trust her with my performance of her request. Just as she was quitting her dressing-room, I got behind her, and suddenly blurted out—

"Your Majesty's goodness to me, ma'am, makes me venture to own that there is a command which

I received some time ago, and which I have made some attempt to execute."

She turned round with great quickness. "The great-coat?" she cried, "is it that?"

I was glad to be so soon understood, and took it from my pocket-book—but holding it a little back, as she offered to take it.

"For your Majesty alone!" I cried; "I must entreat that it may meet no other eyes, and I hope it will not be looked at when any one else is even in sight!"

She gave me a ready promise, and took it with an alacrity and walked off with a vivacity that assured me she would not be very long before she examined it; though, when I added another little request, almost a condition, that it might not be read till I was far away, she put it into her pocket unopened, and, wishing me a pleasant ride, and that I might find my father well, she proceeded towards the breakfast parlour.

My dear friends will, I know, wish to see it,—and so they shall; though not this moment, as I have it not about me, and do not remember it completely.

My breakfast was short, the chaise was soon ready, and forth I sallied for dear—once how dear!—old Chessington! Every step of the road brought back to my mind the first and most loved and honoured friend of my earliest years,¹ and I felt a melancholy almost like my first regret for him, when I considered what joy, what happiness I lost, in missing his congratulations on a situation so much what he would have chosen for me—congratulations which, flowing from a mind such as his, so wise, so zealous, so sincere, might almost have reconciled me to it myself—I mean even then—for now the struggle is over, and I am content enough.

Ah, my dearest Susan, till within these very few

¹ Samuel Crisp, who had died early in 1783.



CHESSINGTON HILL, SURREY

months, how unquiet has been my life from the time of that great calamity, the loss of that noble-minded friend!—whose abilities to this moment I have never seen excelled, whose counsel, to his last hour, was the only one that, out of my own family, I had ever sought, and whose early kindness for me won, and must ever retain, my latest gratitude.

I must have done, however, with this.

John rode on, to open the gates; the gardener met him; and I believe surprise was never greater than he carried into the house with my name. Out ran dear Kitty Cooke, whose honestly affectionate reception touched me very much. "Oh," cried she, "had our best friend lived to see this day when you came to poor old Chessington from Court!"

Her grief, ever fresh, then overflowed in a torrent, and I could hardly either comfort her or keep down the sad regretful recollections rising in my own memory. Oh, my dear Susan, with what unmixed satisfaction, till that fatal period when I paid him my last visit, had I ever entered those gates—where passed the scenes of the greatest ease, gaiety, and native mirth that have fallen to my lot!

Mrs. James Burney¹ next, all astonishment, and our dear James himself, all incredulity, at the report carried before me, came out. Their hearty welcome and more pleasant surprise recovered me from the species of consternation with which I had approached their dwelling, and the visit, from that time, turned out perfectly gay and happy.

My dearest father was already gone to town; but I had had much reason to expect I should miss him, and therefore I could not be surprised.

Poor Mrs. Hamilton had been ill, and still kept her room, and was so much overcome by her surprise, though I did not go to her till she sent for me, that she could not refrain from crying, repeatedly

¹ Miss Sally Payne (see vol. ii. p. 68).

declaring she had never thought to see me more. I did not venture to tell her how much our opinions had coincided.

I left them all with great reluctance. I had no time to walk in the garden,—no heart to ascend the little mount,¹ and see how Norbury hills and woods looked from it !

I set out a little the sooner, to enable me to make another visit, which I had also much at heart—it was to our aunts at Kingston. I can never tell you their astonishment at sight of me; they took me for my own ghost, I believe, at first, but they soon put my substance to the proof, and nothing could better answer my motives than my welcome, which I need not paint to my Susan, who never sees them without experiencing it. To my great satisfaction, also, my nieces Fanny and Sophy happened to be there at that time.

My return was just in time for my company, which I found increased by the arrival of two more gentlemen, Mr. Fisher and Mr. Turbulent.²

Mr. Fisher had been ordered to come, that he might read prayers the next day, Sunday; as none of the Royal Family were to go out, not even to church, till after the funeral.

Mr. Turbulent was summoned, I suppose, for his usual occupations; reading with the Princesses, or to the Queen.

Shall I introduce to you this gentleman such as

¹ This "specular mount" still remains at Chessington, with its elm and thatched arbour, and there is a pretty sketch of it by Miss Ellen G. Hill at p. 152 of her sister's *Juniper Hall*, 1904.

² See vol. ii. pp. 382, 391. "Mr. Turbulent" stands for the Rev. Charles de Guiffardière, or Giffardier, the Queen's French Reader, a Prebendary of Salisbury, and minister of the French Chapel in the Middle Court of St. James's Palace. He was a married man. He had been minister of Orange Street Chapel from 1767 to 1769, and afterwards of Les Grecs and of the Savoy. In 1798 he printed a *Cours Élémentaire d'Histoire Ancienne*, a copy of which is exhibited at Kew. It is dedicated to Queen Charlotte, with whom he was a great favourite; and it was intended for the use of the Princesses.

I now think him at once? or wait to let his character open itself to you by degrees, and in the same manner that it did to me? I wish I could hear your answer! So capital a part as you will find him destined to play, hereafter, in my concerns, I mean, sooner or later, to the best of my power, to make you fully acquainted with him—as fully as I am myself, let me add: for even yet I could not delineate him with precision, nor be certain that the very next time I see him may not change the whole progress of the texture I should weave. For a while, therefore, at least, I will leave him to make his own way with you, by simply recounting the gradations of our acquaintance, and the opinions, as they arose, that I conceived of him.

He took his seat next mine at the table, and assisted me, while Mr. Fisher sat as chaplain at the bottom. The dinner went off extremely well, though from no help of mine. Unused to doing the honours to any party, so large a one found me full employment in attending to their grosser food, without any space or power to provide for their mental recreation. To take care of both, as every mistress of a table ought to do, requires practice as well as spirits, and ease as well as exertion. Of these four requisites I possessed not one!

However, I was not missed; the three men and the three females were all intimately acquainted with one another, and the conversation, altogether, was equal, open, and agreeable.

You may a little judge of this, when I tell you a short speech that escaped Miss Planta. Mr. Turbulent said he must go early to town the next morning, and added, he should call to see Mrs. Schwellenberg, by order of the Queen. "Now for Heaven's sake, Mr. Turbulent," cried she, eagerly, "don't you begin talking to her of how comfortable we are here!—it will bring her back directly!"

This was said in a half-whisper ; and I hope no one else heard it. I leave you, my dear friends, to your own comments.

Mr. and Mrs. Smelt and Mrs. Delany came to us at tea-time. Then, and in their society, I grew more easy and disengaged.

The sweet little Princess Amelia, who had promised me a visit, came during tea, brought by Mrs. Cheveley. I left everybody to play with her, and Mr. Smelt joined in our gambols. We pretended to put her in a phaeton, and to drive about and make visits with her. She entered into the scheme with great spirit and delight, and we waited upon Mrs. Delany and Mrs. Smelt alternately. Children are never tired of playing at being women ; and women there are who are never tired, in return, of playing at being children !

In the midst of this frolicking, which at times was rather noisy, by Mr. Smelt's choosing to represent a restive horse, the King entered ! We all stopped short, guests, hosts, and horses ; and all, with equal celerity, retreated, making the usual circle for His Majesty to move in.

The little Princess bore this interruption to her sport only while surprised into quiet by the general respect inspired by the King. The instant that wore off, she grew extremely impatient for the renewal of our gambols, and distressed me most ridiculously by her innocent appeals. "Miss Burney !—come !—why don't you play ?—Come, Miss Burney, I say, play with me !—come into the phaeton again !—why don't you, Miss Burney ?"

After a thousand vain efforts to quiet her by signs, I was forced to whisper her that I really could play no longer.

"But why ? why, Miss Burney ?—do ! do come and play with me !—You must, Miss Burney !"

This petition growing still more and more urgent,

I was obliged to declare my reason, in hopes of appeasing her, as she kept pulling me by the hand and gown, so entirely with all her little strength, that I had the greatest difficulty to save myself from being suddenly jerked into the middle of the room: at length, therefore, I whispered, "We shall disturb the King, ma'am!"

This was enough; she flew instantly to His Majesty, who was in earnest discourse with Mr. Smelt, and called out, "Papa, go!"

"What?" cried the King.

"Go! papa,—you must go!" repeated she eagerly.

The King took her up in his arms, and began kissing and playing with her; she strove with all her might to disengage herself, calling aloud, "Miss Burney! Miss Burney! take me!—come, I say, Miss Burney!—Oh Miss Burney, come!"

You may imagine what a general smile went round the room at this appeal: the King took not any notice of it, but set her down, and went on with his discourse.

She was not, however, a moment quiet till he retired: and then we renewed our diversions, which lasted to her bed-time. The Princess Augusta soon after came for Mrs. Delany, and a page for Mr. Smelt.

At night when I went to the Queen—but I believe my most intelligible plan will be to here leave a space for copying my little rhyming, when I find the original.

THE GREAT-COAT

Thrice-honour'd Robe! couldst thou espy
The form that deigns to show thy worth;
Hear the mild voice, view the arch eye,
That call thy panegyric forth;

Wouldst thou not swell with vain delight ?

With proud expansion sail along ?
And deem thyself more grand and bright
Than aught that lives in ancient song ?

Than Venus' cestus, Dian's crest,
Minerva's helmet, fierce and bold,
Or all of emblem gay that dress'd
Capricious goddesses of old ?

Thee higher honours yet await :—

Haste, then, thy triumphs quick prepare,
Thy trophies spread in haughty state,
Sweep o'er the earth, and scoff the air.

Ah no !—retract !—retreat ! oh stay !

Learn, wiser, whence so well thou'st sped ;
She whose behest produc'd this lay
By no false colours is misled.

Suffice it for the buskin'd race
Plaudits by pomp and show to win ;
Those seek simplicity and grace
Whose dignity is from within.

The cares, or joys, she soars above
That to the toilette's duties cleave ;
Far other cares her bosom move,
Far other joys those cares relieve.

The garb of state she inly scorn'd,
Glad from its trappings to be freed,
She saw thee humble, unadorn'd,
Quick of attire,—a child of speed.

Still, then, thrice-honour'd Robe ! retain
Thy modest guise, thy decent ease ;
Nor let thy favour prove thy bane
By turning from its fostering breeze.

She views thee with a mental eye,
And from thee draws this moral end :—
Since hours are register'd on high,
The friend of Time is Virtue's friend.

You may easily believe I did not approach the Queen that night with much of a sleepy composure. She inquired very sweetly after my little excursion, and was quite disappointed for me when

she heard I had not seen my father ; and all the Princesses, afterwards, as I chanced to be in their way, expressed their concern for me. When Mrs. Thielky left the room, the Queen, with a smile very expressive, half-arch, half-ashamed, thanked me for the little poem, adding, "Indeed it is very pretty—only ! I don't deserve it."

I made no answer whatever ; and nothing more passed.

I afterwards heard from Mrs. Delany that as soon as I was set off for Chessington, the Queen went to Mrs. Smelt's, and there called Mrs. Delany into another room. She then asked her if she was not in the secret ? and soon finding, with some surprise, that I had not made her my confidant, she produced the little stanzas, and said she was sure I should never regard any communication to Mrs. Delany as treachery, and therefore she would read them to her.

November 5.—Mr. Fisher read the service to us this morning, which was Sunday ; and I must now tell you the manner of its being performed, which is rather singular, and, I suppose, only Royal.

There is no private chapel at Kew Lodge : the King and Queen, consequently, except by accident, as now, never pass the Sabbath there. The form, therefore, stands thus :—Their Majesties and the five Princesses go into an inner room by themselves, furnished with hassocks, etc., like their closet at church : by the door of this room, though not within it, stands the clergyman at his desk : and here were assembled Mrs. Delany, Mr. and Mrs. Smelt, Miss Goldsworthy, Miss Gomme, Miss Planta, Mlle. Montmoulin, M. de Luc, and I ; the pages were all arranged at the end of the room ; and, in an outer apartment, were summoned all the servants, in rows, according to their stations.

November 6.—This morning happened my first

disgrace of being too late for the Queen—this noon, rather; for in a morning 'tis a disaster that has never arrived to this moment.

The affair thus came to pass. I walked for some time early in Kew gardens, and then called upon Mrs. Smelt. I there heard that the King and Queen were gone, privately, to Windsor, to the Lodge: probably for some papers they could not entrust with a messenger. Mr. Smelt, therefore, proposed taking this opportunity for showing me Richmond gardens, offering to be my security that I should have full time. I accepted the proposal with pleasure, and we set out upon our expedition. Our talk was almost all of the Queen. Mr. Smelt wishes me to draw up her character. I owned to him that should it appear to me, on nearer and closer inspection, what it seemed to me then, the task could not be an unpleasant one.

He saw me safe to the Lodge, and there took his leave: and I was going leisurely upstairs, when I met the Princess Amelia and Mrs. Cheveley; and while I was playing with the little Princess, Mrs. Cheveley announced to me that the Queen had been returned some time, and that I had been sent for immediately.

Thunderstruck at this intelligence, I hastened to her dressing-room; when I opened the door, I saw she was having her hair dressed. To add to my confusion, the Princess Augusta, Lady Effingham, and Lady Frances Howard were all in the room.

I stood still at the door, not knowing whether to advance, or wait a new summons. In what a new situation did I feel myself!—and how did I long to give way to my first impulse, and run back to my own room!

In a minute or two, the Queen not a little drily said, “Where have you been, Miss Burney?”

I told her my tale,—that hearing she was gone to Windsor, I had been walking in Richmond gardens with Mr. Smelt.

She said no more, and I stood behind her chair. The Princess and two ladies were seated.

What republican feelings were rising in my breast, till she softened them down again, when presently, in a voice changed from that dryness which had wholly disconcerted me, to its natural tone, she condescended to ask me to look at Lady Frances Howard's gown, and see if it was not very pretty.

This made a dutiful subject of me again in a moment. Yet I felt a discomposure all day, that determined me upon using the severest caution to avoid such a surprise for the future. The Windsor journey having been merely upon business, had been more brief than was believed possible.

When I left the Queen, I was told that Mrs. Delany was waiting for me in the parlour. What a pleasure and relief to me to run to that dear lady, and relate to her my mischance, and its circumstances ! Mr. Smelt soon joined us there ; he was shocked at the accident ; and I saw strongly by his manner how much more seriously such a matter was regarded, than any one, unused to the inside of a court, could possibly imagine.

This discovery added not much to my satisfaction—on the contrary, I think from that time I did not, till long—long after—see noonday approach, without the extremest nervousness, if not entirely prepared for my summons.

While we were talking this over, the Queen's carriage passed the window, and she came into the hall. She had been visiting the Princess Elizabeth. In another minute the parlour door was opened by a page, and Her Majesty entered. She was all smiles and sweetness.

“Oh, are you here, Mrs. Delany?” cried she, laughing; “I had only seen Mr. Smelt and Miss Burney from the window, and I came in on purpose to accuse them of flirting!”

I understood well the favour meant me by this little gay sally, and I brightened up upon it to the utmost of my power.

In the evening, early, I made my offering to the sweet little Princess Amelia, who came to fetch Mrs. Delany, of the prettiest toy I ever saw, the pincushion and its contents sent me by my dear and most ingenious Fredy. Her delight was excessive; and she was eager to go off with it, to show it to the Queen.

November 7.—When I rang, this morning, at the garden door at Mr. Smelt’s, I was informed the King was upstairs: of course I instantly retreated, and was walking back through the garden, hardly able to make my way, through the violence of the wind, blowing hard from the Thames, when I heard a tapping from a window upstairs: I looked up,—and thought I saw the King;—but too uncertain to trust to eyes so short-sighted as mine, I hastily looked down again, and affecting not to hear the rap-tapping, though it was repeated, and louder, I proceeded on my way.

’Tis almost inconceivable the inconvenience I suffer, thus placed among the Royals of the land, from my utter inability to confide in my own sight. I never know whether they look at me, or at some one beyond me, nor whether they notice me, or pass me regardlessly.

In a few instants, my footsteps were hastily pursued, with a loud call. I then thought I might venture to turn, and beheld Mr. Smelt, quite out of breath with running, but highly delighted to bring me word that the King had ordered me back, and into the room where they all were

assembled, that I might not have two such walks in so high a wind, without rest.

How gracious this! I found His Majesty in a little circle, composed of Mrs. Delany, Mrs. Smelt, and Mr. Hayes,¹ a gentleman who was formerly a tutor to one of the younger Princes.

When I went to the Queen at noon, she made many inquiries concerning the Norbury fairings: the little Princess had excited her curiosity by the full-fraught pincushion. She desired me to bring my whole cargo: she admired it exceedingly, and asked me if I had any objection to letting her have some of the things? and then she selected several from my store. I had much wished to present them to her, but could not venture at such a liberty.

November 8.—This was the birthday of the Princess Augusta, now eighteen. I could not resist this opportunity of presenting her one of my fairings, though I had some little fear she might think herself past the age for receiving birthday gifts, except from the Royal Family: however, they had arrived so seemingly *apropos*, and had been so much approved by the Queen, that I determined to make the attempt. I took one of the work-boxes, and wrote with a pencil, round the middle ornament, “*Est-il permis?*”²—and then I sent for Miss Makentomb,³ the Princess’s wardrobe woman, and begged her to place the box upon her Royal Highness’s table.

At the Queen’s dressing-time, as I opened the door, Her Majesty said, “Oh, here she is!—*Est-il permis!*—Come, come in to Augusta”; and made

¹ Horace Hayes, Governor to Prince Ernest and Prince Augustus in 1788.

² This was apparently a reminiscence of Miss Burney’s Brighton friend, Mr. B——y (see vol. i. p. 299).

³ This lady figures in the *Court Register* as Maria Mackenthun, Assistant Dresser to the Princesses.

me follow her into the next room, the door of which was open, where the Princess was seated at a writing-desk, probably answering some congratulatory letters.

Immediately, in a manner the most pleasing, she thanked me for the little *cadeau*, saying, “Only one thing I must beg—that you will write the motto with a pen.”

The Queen seconded this motion, smilingly repeating “*Est-il permis?*”

And afterwards, in the evening, the Princess Augusta came to the parlour, to fetch Mrs. Delany and Mrs. Smelt, and again said, “Now, will you, Miss Burney—will you write that for me with a pen?”

The King brought in the Princess Amelia during tea. “Here,” cried he, “we shall all be jealous of Miss Burney! Amelia insists upon coming to her again; and says she won’t go to bed if Miss Burney does not take her!”

The sweet little child then called upon me to play with her. I did what was possible to quiet her, but to no purpose. “Come, Miss Burney,” she cried, “come and sit down with me;—sit down, I say!—why won’t you sit down?”

Nothing can be so pretty as this innocence of her royal station and her father’s rank: though she gave me a thousand small distresses, I longed to kiss her for every one of them.

This long visit at Kew made me more acquainted with much of the household than any other mode of life could have done. At Windsor I mix with quite another set. I liked them all passing well, and was pleased to see that they all appeared persons of worth, sense, and cultivation. But my only real satisfaction, except from the arrival of Mrs. Delany, was in the society of Mr. Smelt.

That very excellent, amiable, and most high-bred gentleman showed a disposition to render our acquaintance more intimate, that was extremely flattering to me. His universal courtesy had hitherto forbid my attributing his civilities to any regard ; but I now received them with fuller confidence, as I found in him an increasing openness in every meeting, and a readiness to bestow his time upon me, that made me receive and accept it with very grateful pleasure. His conversation, when he is wholly easy, is both fanciful and instructive ; and his imagination is filled with systems of his own, that make his discussions of almost all subjects both new and enlightening. What an acquisition, in a situation so confined, is the power of such frequent intercourse with so amiable, so intelligent, and so useful a friend !

Saturday, November 11.—All the party returned to Windsor but Mrs. Schwellenberg, who still continued in London.

I had the honour of a very long and confidential discourse with the Queen at noon ; the subject, Mrs. D——, formerly Miss H——, and an attendant upon the elder Princesses. I gave her a narration of the beginning and the progress of our acquaintance, and she opened with the utmost frankness, in giving her opinions and thoughts. When they are upon characters living, I will never commit them to paper, except where so closely blended with my own affairs as to be of deeper interest to myself than to her ; or except, also, where they are mentioned with praise unmixed—which is rarely the case where a judge so discerning speaks with entire openness.

Miss Planta and Miss P—— dined with me, and Mrs. Delany came to coffee. Miss Planta, you must understand, regularly goes into waiting as soon as she has drunk her coffee : we therefore

again took out our papers, which had lain dormant during the Kew residence, and were just opening them as the King entered the room.

He asked immediately how our letter-sorting went on ; and Mrs. Delany, who was in excellent spirits, answered his questions with an archness and gaiety that extremely entertained him. He carried her away, and Miss P—— and I returned to the eating-parlour, where we found Colonel Goldsworthy and General Budé, eager to resume old stories and mock lamentations,—when the entrance of poor Madame de la Fite abruptly closed the lips of our ever-whimsical Colonel, which were no more to be opened that evening.

After tea I had a visit from the sweet little Princess Amelia. She had burnt one of her poor little fingers, by playing with some wax, which she got from her sister Mary, and was in great pain. The King followed, to see how she bore it ; and Dr. Lind was sent for, who made a mixture, of which oil was the principal ingredient, and stroked her finger with a feather from it for a considerable time. The King watched the abatement of her pain with great solicitude, and she sustained it with the firmness of a little heroine, making many involuntary grimaces, but resisting her evident inclination to cry.

“ She wanted to come to you,” said the King, “ very much ;—she would not be denied ; Miss Burney is now the first in favour with her.”

“ At Kew, sir ! ” cried I. “ I fear I shall lose all my favour at Windsor, where I see her Royal Highness so seldom.”

“ No, no, you wont,—she asked to come to you herself,—it was all her own motion.”

When the operation was over, and the Princess was retired, I invited Dr. Lind to stay with us ; and he made us amends for the glumness of Colonel

Goldsworthy, by various singular relations of customs and manners among the Chinese, with whom he has lived very much. Some of his anecdotes, particularly his accounts of the animals they kill for food, appeared so strange to Colonel Goldsworthy, that I saw he thought his assertions deserved no more attention than those of Madame de la Fite about the century in which Mrs. Delany was born. And when he mentioned that rats and cats were among their table-cattle, he actually heaved a groan of despair that said, "What lies these travellers do tell!"

Again, the next day, the Queen kept me with her all the morning. I must here mention that Mrs. Delany had just received a letter from Mrs. Montagu, which was filled with the strongest expressions of delight at the recovery of the Princess Elizabeth, worded so dutifully and loyally, that it was not difficult to perceive they were meant for the royal eye; though they were followed by something peculiarly unfit for it, namely, an *éloge* on a certain person you know, conceived in very flattering terms, but ending with a hope that that person would not fail applying her thoughts and her time to delineating the characters of the exalted personages with whom she lived; and the whole finishing with much rejoicing that opportunity should so happily be bestowed!

This letter the dear Mrs. Delany ventured to show to the Queen,—as I found upon entering her dressing-room at noon, when she was surrounded by the three eldest Princesses; for she almost instantly said, "I have seen a letter of Vanessa's!"¹

I was really half-frightened, lest she should conclude such a desire from such a lady might lead me to a work that must render my near approach to

¹ See *ante*, p. 71.

her extremely disagreeable. I acknowledged I knew what letter she meant.

“ You have read it ? ” she said, with a little earnestness.

“ Yes, ma’am,” I answered ; “ and had it been less civil, I might have been much flattered by it ; but it goes such lengths, that it puts me in no danger.”

She said nothing more, nor I either.

I thought it best, unless she had herself pursued the subject, not to speak of what related to her and the King. I am always glad to avoid professions and promises, even where I feel the fullest confidence of the safety with which I might make them ; they are chains, that, however loosely fastened, may, eventually, be grievous shackles.

The Queen has a nobleness of mind that sets her above all false fears or vague suspicions : she is extremely quick of discernment, yet never trusts herself, but waits the slow test of time and trial before she risks her favour or confidence.

Two days afterwards we again went to Kew, though not in so large a party, as our stay was only from Tuesday to Friday. None of the younger Princesses, therefore, nor their governesses, made this journey.

Just before we set out, the Queen sent for me to her dressing-room, and there, in the most gracious manner possible, she presented me with a mahogany writing-box and desk, made after particular directions of her own.¹ I am at this moment writing upon it, and I have found it the most

¹ Which must be added to the benefactions Queen Charlotte—in Macaulay’s opinion—did not confer upon Miss Burney (see *ante*, p. 77). In a letter written by Mme. D’Arblay to her nephew, Dr. Charles Parr Burney, in June 1827 (see APPENDIX, vol. vi.), she refers to this particular present as the “ *small mahogany writing-box* which was given to me by my gracious Royal Mistress Her Majesty Queen Charlotte, and which is commonly on my drawing-room long table.”

useful, compact, and comfortable piece of furniture that I am worth.

She told me then that Mr. Turbulent was to accompany me this time to Kew, as well as Miss Planta and Mr. de Luc; and the motion of her head when she named him, showed me instantly that she considered herself as bestowing a pleasure upon me in joining him to our party.

Accordingly, at about ten o'clock they all assembled in my room, and we set off together. But we did not make much progress in our acquaintance, he talking but little, and I less.

Immediately upon arriving I made a visit to Mrs. Smelt, and engaged her and her excellent mate to dinner. With the latter I had the satisfaction to pass all the evening *tête-à-tête*; Miss Planta going to her Princesses, Mrs. Smelt to the Queen, Mr. Turbulent to make some visit at Kew, and Mr. de Luc to his writings.

Our discourse took a very serious turn, falling almost wholly upon religious subjects. I am particularly happy to discuss them with Mr. Smelt, whose piety is warm and zealous, rational and refined; and whose reliance upon the goodness of Providence is striking and edifying. I must give you a little trait of it, in a speech he made me this evening that extremely struck me:—he had related to me a tale which had for its theme the sudden death of a gentleman who left a large family of children, all in the earliest season of life. “Poor things!” I exclaimed, “what will become of them!”

“*Poor things?*” he repeated, expressively,—“*as if there was nobody to take care of them!*”

This speech, as I told him, reminded me of one of the same striking sort, made by a Quaker to the Duchess Dowager of Beaufort, who, on the death of her Duke, shut herself up in a room hung with

black, and refused all comfort. This Quaker found means to enter her apartment, where he found her all disconsolate, in the deepest mourning, and with scarce a glimmering light suffered to enter the room : he stopped to examine her, while she stared at him in amazement, and then he ejaculated, “What!—hast thou not forgiven God Almighty yet ?”

The next day the same party assembled again, and the day following we went to town. Miss Planta and Mr. de Luc were of course to accompany me ; and as I heard Mr. Smelt talk of going, I proposed to him being of our party. He consented, with his usual ready good-breeding, and I named what I had done to the Queen, with that confidence in my proceedings that always belongs to whatever I have to do in reference to Mr. Smelt.

I was, however, a little startled by an immediate answer of—“Does Mr. Turbulent not go with you ?”

I had never thought of him upon this occasion, not having the smallest idea, at that time, of his belonging to our party, except by accident. I made some hesitating half-answer, and she added, “Certainly, if Mr. Turbulent does not desire to have a place with you, you can accommodate Mr. Smelt.”

I now saw, by her manner, not only how high Mr. Turbulent had the honour to stand with her, but a sort of solicitude that he should stand equally high with little me ; and this appeared still stronger afterwards. I had seen, however, too little of him to form any further opinion than what I have already told you,—that he was serious, silent, quiet, and observant ;—and that, Heaven knows, is an opinion that has changed often enough since !

At St. James's my dear father came to me, and



St. JAMES'S PALACE, 1766

our James, and, in the midst of our family comfort, enters Mr. S—.¹ Nothing can be more obliging than this gentleman, who will come to me with offers of services always refused, and with efforts for sociability constantly repelled !

As we slept in town, I inhabited, for the first time, my own apartments : hitherto I had used those of Miss Gomme, for mine were now papering, painting, and furnishing. They are very neat and comfortable. My father came again in the evening ; but James had been quite satisfied with Mr. S— in the morning ! I believe he concluded I was always to be *obsédé* by some such "court chap," and therefore would trust himself to visit me no more. Indeed if that gentleman was to serve as a specimen of my new colleagues, he would do right well to stay away.

Friday, November 17.—We returned to Windsor, Miss Planta and myself *tête-à-tête*.

In the Queen's room, while Her Majesty left it for some minutes, I was seized upon with great eagerness by the elder Princesses, to tell them how I liked my new furniture, and to describe to them every part of it. They seemed vying with each other in good-humoured interest, about my having it all comfortable and to my liking.

Sunday, November 19.—While I was at breakfast, the door was suddenly opened, and the Queen entered the room. I started up, and went to meet her. She smiled, asked me what book I was reading, and then told me to write a note to Mrs. Delany. "Tell her," said she, "that this morning is so very cold and wet, that I think she will suffer by going to church ;—tell her, therefore, that Doctor Queen is of opinion she had better stay and say her prayers at home."

I always feel ready to thank her for these in-

¹ *Query, Stanhope.*

stances of goodness to my most venerable friend, and am afraid lest, some time or other, without weighing the self-important inference, I shall involuntarily do it. 'Tis so sweet in her, I can scarcely refrain.

Afterwards, when I attended her at noon, she spoke to me a great deal of Mrs. Trimmer,¹ that excellent instructress and patroness of children and the poor; and she made me a present of her last two little books, called *The Servant's Friend* and *The Two Farmers*.

Miss Gomme, by direction of the Queen, who wanted her early in the afternoon, dined with me. She came an hour before the rest of the party, and I had a long discourse with her upon Prussia, where she has passed the greater part of her life. She is very sensible, and, I fancy, well-informed; but her manner is not pleasing to strangers, and her conversation, perhaps from great inequality of spirits, has no flow, nothing gliding—it is either abrupt and loquacious, like the rush of a torrent, or it is lost and stagnant, like the poor little round old-fashioned garden-pond.

Monday, November 20.—Just before I went to the Queen at noon, I had a visit from Lady Effingham. I was obliged to run away from her, but she stopped me a moment in the passage, to introduce me to Mr. Howard, her second son.² I could not even see him for hurry, but less regard flying from that family than from almost any, as their frequent intercourse with this house makes them well acquainted with all its etiquettes.

When I told the Queen they were there, as soon as I had helped her on with her *peignoir*, she ordered

¹ Mrs. Sarah Trimmer, 1741-1810. Her best known work is the *History of the Robins*. She was the daughter of Hogarth's friend, John Joshua Kirby, 1716-74, Clerk of the Works at Kew Palace, and sometime Teacher of Perspective to George III.

² Richard, afterwards fourth Earl of Effingham, *d.* Dec. 1816.

her hairdresser, and sent me to fetch Lady Effingham, after which she said, "And now do you go, Miss Burney, and entertain Mr. Howard."

I had a long visit from the Duchess of Ancaster, and a *tête-à-tête* dinner with Miss Planta, who now, in an hour we spent by ourselves at coffee, could not forbear a few very open confessions. She told me that she knew the Queen much approved of her always dining at our table, because it made her more certainly in the way, if suddenly wanted : she has, besides, no table allowed her, but is forced to dine at some friend's, or to get her own maid to cook for her ; which, in a house such as this, is infinitely disagreeable : nevertheless, she had quite given up this table, from the *désagrémens* attending it, and had resolved never to come to it more, but by particular and civil invitation. She had therefore dined alternately with Miss Goldsworthy and Mr. and Mrs. T——, both whose tables she had constant requests to consider as her own. Now, however, she said, she would resume the privilege given by Her Majesty, and if it was not inconvenient to me, dine with me always when the table was mine,—but no longer.

Thursday, November 23.—I paid a morning visit to Miss E——, the bedchamber woman.¹ She is not wanting in parts, nor in a desire of showing them : for a lady artist, she paints remarkably well, I believe, and I could look at her pictures with pleasure, would she display them with less vehemence for exciting it.

In the evening I had a large party of new acquaintance : the Provost of Eton, Dr. Roberts, his lady, Mr. Dewes, Miss P——, the Duke of Montagu, General Budé, Colonel Goldsworthy, and Madame de la Fite.

¹ Mrs. Ariana Egerton (see *post*, under Christmas Day, 1786).

The party had the Royal sanction, I need not tell you. The King and Queen are always well disposed to show civility to the people of Eton and Windsor, and were therefore even pleased at the visit.

The Provost is very fat, with a large paunch and gouty legs. He is good-humoured, loquacious, gay, civil, and parading. I am told, nevertheless, he is a poet,¹ and a very good one. This, indeed, appears not, neither in a person such as I have described, nor in manners such as have drawn from me the character just given.

Mrs. Roberts is a fine woman, though no longer very young; she is his second wife, and very kind to all his family. She seems good-natured and sensible.

The evening turned out very well: they were so delighted with making a visit under the royal roof, that everything that passed pleased them; and the sight of that disposition helped me to a little more spirit than usual in receiving them.

The King came into the room to fetch Mrs. Delany, and looked much disappointed at missing her; nevertheless, he came forward, and entered into conversation with the Provost, upon Eton, the present state of the school, and all that belongs to its establishment. His Majesty takes a great interest in the welfare and prosperity of that seminary.

The Provost was enchanted by this opportunity of a long and private conference, and his lady was in raptures in witnessing it. She concluded, from that time, that the door would never open but for the entrance of some of the Royal Family; and when the equerries came, she whispered me, "Who are they?" And again, on the appearance of a star on the Duke of Montagu, she said, "Who can that be, Miss Burney?"

¹ See *ante*, p. 4.

However, I had not always to disappoint her expectations, for soon after, the sweet little Princess Amelia was permitted to come and pay me a visit; and that was a motive to delight that we all felt equally. She had not yet forgot her Kew partiality, and continued, at that time, to frequently beg the Queen's leave for coming to me.

Sunday, November 26.—The King, whom I saw in the Queen's room before the early prayers, gave me the same kind message to Mrs. Delany about church that I had had from the Queen that day week.

To-day, having found at last my opportunity for obtaining permission, I invited Mr. Bryant to dinner. Mrs. Delany, Mr. Dewes,¹ Miss P_____, and Miss Planta, were the rest of the party, and it all passed very well.

The King and Queen were both much pleased with this visit. I saw it by the manner of the Queen when I proposed it, and the King showed it still more strongly, by coming into the tea-room in the evening, and chatting with him for a considerable time. He lives at Cypenham, a village near Salt Hill, about two miles and a half from Windsor; and his character is so highly respectable, that their Majesties, in their morning excursions, have several times made him little visits at his own house.

There is, indeed, something very peculiar and very pleasant in his discourse. He is full of little anecdotes, and gives his facts and his opinions upon them with a quaint kind of brevity and simplicity, extremely original, and very entertaining. His learning, deep as it is, taints no part of his conversation, when he bestows it upon those who could not keep pace with it: on the contrary, whatever he has to say is uttered with a plainness and humility that seem rather to imply a notion of

¹ See vol. ii. p. 315.

his own inferiority than of the ignorance of others.

Lord Courtown, General Budé, and Colonel Goldsworthy came to tea. Lord Courtown is always well-bred and pleasing, but Colonel Goldsworthy was quite set aside by the presence of Mr. Bryant, and retired, taking with him the General and Lord Courtown, the moment he was able. The King carried off Mrs. Delany, and Mr. Dewes, Miss P—, and Mr. Bryant remained with me the rest of the evening, during which not a minute passed without producing something amusing or instructive from my new acquaintance.

The talk was all on natural and revealed religion, and on natural history. My share, you may well believe, was simply that of leading to these subjects, upon which I had no power to speak but in question. I knew them to be themes well studied by Mr. Bryant, and I was happy to reap, from the good-natured readiness of his communications, as much intelligence upon them as I could comprehend, and more than I could have gathered from books in a year's reading.

As I was just then deeply engaged in Coxe's *Travels*,¹ I was enabled to lead the way to much curious discussion upon the state of the earth at the creation, and its condition after the Deluge; subjects which Mr. Bryant has been all his life investigating, and reconciling to the Mosaic system. Mr. Coxe relates many things of the interior parts of Siberia that illustrate and confirm his general ideas, and I felt myself much enlightened by his fair and explicit manner of developing them. He is a man of the most orthodox principles in religion, and the whole of his learning and his inquiries tends to elucidate the Scriptures, and to clear the perplexities of unbelievers.

¹ See *ante*, p. 22.

So notorious is his great fondness for studying and proving the truths of the creation according to Moses, that he told me himself, and with much quaint humour, a pleasantry of one of his friends in giving a character of him. "Bryant," said he, "is a very good scholar, and knows all things whatever up to Noah, but not a single thing in the world beyond the Deluge!"¹

Tuesday, November 28.—Miss Planta and Mr. de Luc accompanied me to Kew, where, as soon as I arrived, I had the honour of a little call from the Princess Royal, with a most gracious message from the Queen, to desire me to invite my friends the Smelts to dinner. You may imagine with what pleasure I obeyed.

They came,—as did, afterwards, Mr. Turbulent, and the dinner was enlivened with very animated conversation, in which this gentleman took a part so principal, that I now began to attend, and now, first, to be surprised by him.

The subject was female character. Miss Planta declared her opinion that it was so indispensable to have it without blemish, that nothing upon earth could compensate, or make it possible to countenance one who wanted it. Mrs. Smelt agreed that compassion alone was all that could be afforded upon such an occasion, not countenance, acquaintance, nor intercourse. Mr. de Luc gave an opinion so long and confused, that I could not sufficiently attend to make it out. Mr. Smelt spoke with mingled gentleness and irony, upon the nature of the debate. I said little, but that little was, to give every encouragement to penitence, and no countenance to error.

The hero, however, of the discourse was Mr. Turbulent. With a warmth and fervour that

¹ The meaning no doubt is—that Bryant knew everything down to Noah, but nothing after the Deluge (Croker in *Quarterly*, 1842, lxx. 262).

broke forth into exclamations the most vehement, and reflections the most poignant, he protested that many of the women we were proscribing were amongst the most amiable of the sex—that the fastidiousness we recommended was never practised by even the best part of the world—and that we ourselves, individually, while we spoke with so much disdain, never acted up to our doctrines, by using, towards *all* fair failers, such severity.

This brought me forth. I love not to be attacked for making professions beyond my practice; and I assured him, very seriously, that I had not one voluntary acquaintance, nor one with whom I kept up the smallest intercourse of my own seeking or wilful concurrence, that had any stain in their characters that had ever reached my ears.

“Pardon me, ma’am,” cried he, warmly, “there are amongst your acquaintance, and amongst everybody’s, many of those the most admired, and most charming, that have neither been spared by calumny, nor been able to avoid reproach and suspicion.”

I assured him he was mistaken; and Mrs. Smelt and Miss Planta protested he was wholly in an error.

He grew but the more earnest, and opened, in vindication of his assertions and his opinions, a flow of language that amazed me, and a strain of argument that struck and perplexed us all. He felt the generosity of the side he undertook, and he could not have been more eager nor more animated had the fair dames in whose cause he battled been present to reward him with their smiles.

In the end, finding himself alone, and hard pressed, he very significantly exclaimed—“Be not too triumphant, ladies!—I must fight you with

weapons of your own making for me. There is a lady, a lady whom you all know, and are proud to know, that stands exactly in the place I speak of."

"I'm sure I don't know whom you mean!" cried Miss Planta.

"You know her very well,—at least, as well as you can," answered he, drily.

Mrs. Smelt, laughing, said she might know many unfortunate objects, but she was unconscious of her knowledge.

I boldly protested I knew not, as an acquaintance of my own, a single person his description suited. Those whom I might see or meet or know at the houses of others, I could not pretend to assert might all be blameless; but however I might compassionate, or even admire, some who could not be vindicated, I began no such acquaintances—I wished them well, and wished them better,—but I distanced them to the best of my power, as I had not weight enough to do good to them, and avoided, therefore, the danger of being supposed to approve them.

"Yes, ma'am," cried he, in a high tone, "you also know, visit, receive, caress, and distinguish a lady in this very class!"

"Do I?" cried I, amazed.

"You do, ma'am! You all do!"

Fresh general protestations followed, and Mr. de Luc called eagerly for the name.

"I do not wish to name her," answered he, coolly, "after what I have said, lest it seem as if I were her censurer; but, on the contrary, I think her one of the most charming women in the world!—amiable, spirited, well-informed, and entertaining, and of manners the most bewitching!"

"And with all this, sir," cried I,—and I stopped.

"And with all this, ma'am," cried he (comprehending me immediately), "she has not escaped the

lash of scandal ; and, with every amiable virtue of the mind, she has not been able to preserve her reputation, in one sense, unattacked."

"And—I know her ?"

"Yes, ma'am !—know her, and do her justice ; and I have heard you, in common with all this company, sing her praises as she deserves to have them sung."

I assured him I was quite in a wood,¹ and begged him to be more explicit. He hung back, but we all called upon him, and I declared I should regard the description as fabulous unless he spoke out, and this piqued him to be categorical ; but what was my concern to hear him then name—almost whispering with his own reluctance—Madame de Genlis ! I was quite thunderstruck, and everybody was silent.

He was then for closing the discourse, but I could not consent to it. I told him that I pretended not to say the character of that lady had never, in my hearing, been attacked ; but that I could, and would, and hoped I ever should, say I believed her perfectly innocent of the charges brought against her.

He smiled a little provokingly, and said, "We agree here, ma'am,—I think her innocent too."

"No, sir, we do not agree !—I should not think her innocent if I believed the charge !"

"Circumstances," cried he, "may make her mind innocent."

I could say nothing to this, I think it so true ; but I would not venture such a concession, where my wishes led me to aim at a full defence. Accordingly, with all the energy in my power, I attempted it ; assuring him that there was an evidence of her untainted worth in her very countenance, and written there so strongly, that to mistake the characters was impossible.

¹ Perplexed,—unable to see her way.

"True," cried he, again smiling, "the countenance speaks all that captivating sweetness that belongs—if she has them—to the very frailties of her character."

I could not bear this. "No, sir," I cried, as warmly as himself, "'tis a countenance that announces nothing but the openness of virtue and goodness! There would be more reserve and closeness if she failed in them. I saw her myself, at first, with a prejudice in her disfavour, from the cruel reports I had heard; but the moment I looked at her, it was removed. There was a dignity with her sweetness, and a frankness with her modesty, that assured, that convinced me, beyond all power of report, of her real worth and innocence."

Nobody else spoke a word, and his fervour was all at an end; he only smiled, and protested that, admiring her so very much himself, it made him happy to hear I was so warmly her admirer also.

Here the matter was forced to drop. I was vexed at the instance he brought, and grieved to have nothing more positive than my own opinion to bring forward in her defence: for it is most true I do believe her innocent, though I fear she has been imprudent.

The Queen, in looking over some books while I was in waiting one morning, met with *The Mysterious Mother*, Mr. Walpole's tragedy, which he printed at Strawberry Hill,¹ and gave to a few friends but has never suffered to be published. I expressed, by looks, I suppose, my wishes, for she most graciously offered to lend it me. I had long

¹ *The Mysterious Mother* was first printed in 1768. There were only fifty copies. It is included in Walpole's *Works*, 1798, i. pp. 37-129. Lady Di. Beauclerk did seven illustrations for it, which hung on Indian blue damask in a specially erected closet at Strawberry Hill (see also APPENDIX II. vol. ii. p. 485).

desired to read it, from so well knowing and so much liking the author ; and he had promised me, if I would come a second time to Strawberry Hill, that I should have it. Excursions of that sort being now totally over for me, I was particularly glad of this only chance for gratifying my curiosity.

I had had it in my possession some days without reading it. I had named it to Mr. and Mrs. Smelt, and they were eager to see it : the loan, however, being private, and the book having been lent to Her Majesty by Lord Harcourt, I knew not under what restrictions, I could not produce it without leave : this morning I asked and obtained it ; and promised it should be forthcoming.

A difficulty arose about the reader, till at last Mrs. Smelt, with a sensible and good-humoured scolding, told her husband that if he resisted any longer, she would read herself, in defiance of her asthmatic complaints.

This determined him, and the curtain drew up.

The opening of the play contains a description of superstitious fear, extremely well, and feelingly, and naturally depicted : it begins, too, in an uncommon style, promising of interest and novelty : but my praise will soon be ended, swallowed up all in the heaviest censure.

Dreadful was the whole ! truly dreadful ! A story of so much horror, from atrocious and voluntary guilt, never did I hear ! Mrs. Smelt and myself heartily regretted that it had come in our way, and mutually agreed that we felt ourselves ill-used in having ever heard it. She protested she would never do herself so much wrong as to acknowledge she had suffered the hearing so wicked a tale, and declared she would drive it from her thoughts as she would the recollection of whatever was most baneful to them.

For myself, I felt a sort of indignant aversion rise fast and warm in my mind, against the wilful author of a story so horrible: all the entertainment and pleasure I had received from Mr. Walpole seemed extinguished by this lecture, which almost made me regard him as the patron of the vices he had been pleased to record.

Mr. de Luc had escaped from the latter part of this hateful tragedy, protesting, afterwards, he saw what was coming, and would not stay to hear it out.

Mr. Smelt confessed, with me, it was a lasting disgrace to Mr. Walpole to have chosen such a subject, and thought him deserving even of punishment for such a painting of human wickedness; and the more as the story throughout was forced and improbable.

But the whole of all that could be said on this subject was summed up in one sentence by Mr. Turbulent, which, for its masterly strength and justice, brought to my mind my ever-revered Dr. Johnson. "Mr. Walpole," cried he, "has chosen a plan of which nothing can equal the abomination but the absurdity!"

When I returned it to the Queen I professed myself earnest in my hopes that she would never deign to cast her eye upon it.

The next day I found my beloved Mrs. Delany ill. I spent the whole afternoon with her, in defiance of all equerries. I had the Queen's sanction for eloping, as she gave me a message about bleeding, for my dear sick Mrs. Delany.

The following day, thank God, she was so much better that my solicitude about her pretty much ceased. I read once more, in the morning, to the Queen, a paper of the *Microcosm*, which I forget whether I have mentioned; it is a periodical imitation of other periodical papers, and written

by a set of Eton scholars.¹ It has great merit for such youthful composers.

Let me mention the sweetness of the lovely little Princess Amelia. Hearing Mrs. Delany was ill, of her own accord, when saying her prayers at night to Mrs. Cheveley, she said, "Pray God make Lany well again!"

At Eton College I made an invitation for the following week. A sister of Mrs. Roberts, Mrs. Kennicott, was then on a visit to her, and Madame de la Fite had brought me sundry messages from her, of her civil desire about making my acquaintance. Mrs. Kennicott, who was a Miss Chamberlain, is widow of the famous Hebraist, Kennicott,² and has rendered herself famous also, by having studied that language, after marriage, in order to assist her husband in his edition of the Bible; she learnt it so well as to enable herself to aid him very essentially in copying, examining, and revising. She was much acquainted with many of my friends, from whom I have frequently heard of her, particularly Mr. Cambridge, Mrs. Garrick, and Miss More; and I had received similar messages while I yet lived in the world, through their means; and therefore, to avoid the *éclat* of an introduction at Madame de la Fite's, I obtained permission from the Queen to invite her here, with the Provost and Mrs. Roberts.

One morning at this time, Mrs. Delany had a

¹ *The Microcosm*, by "Gregory Griffin" (i.e. George Canning, John Hookham Frere, Robert Smith, and others), appeared weekly at Windsor from November 6, 1786, to July 30, 1787, in which latter year it was published in one volume. A third edition followed in 1790. Hannah More (*Memoirs*, 1834, ii. 46) calls it "a very extraordinary production of some Eton boys," and commends Mr. Griffin's strictures upon swearing in the second number.

² Dr. Benjamin Kennicott, 1718-83, author of the *Vetus Testamentum Hebraicum*, 1776-80. Mrs. Kennicott was a friend of Hannah More.

long visit from Lady Bute¹ and Lady Louisa Stuart,² and I went to her house to meet them. I had frequently been of the same party with them in town, and I was glad to see them again. Lady Bute, with an exterior the most forbidding to strangers, has powers of conversation the most entertaining and lively, where she is intimate. She is full of anecdote, delights in strokes of general satire, yet with mere love of comic, not invidious ridicule. She spares not for giving her opinions, and laughs at fools as well as follies with the shrewdest derision.

Lady Louisa Stuart, her youngest daughter, has parts equal to those of her mother, with a deportment and appearance infinitely more pleasing: yet she is far from handsome, but proves how well beauty may be occasionally missed when understanding and vivacity unite to fill up her place. I had conceived much liking to her formerly in town, and had been much flattered by marks of kindness received from her. She and her mother both sent to me now, and I spent an hour—all I had to command—very pleasantly with them. They told a thousand anecdotes of Mrs. North,³ whom they had just parted from at Bath. They seem both to inherit an ample portion of the wit of their mother and grandmother, Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, though I believe them both to have escaped all inheritance of her faults. I wish I had it in my power to meet with them more frequently—spirited conversation with agreeable people falls now so rarely to my lot.

¹ Mary, only daughter of Lady Mary Wortley-Montagu, and wife of John, third Earl of Bute.

² Lady Louisa Stuart. *b. 1757, d. unm.*, August 4, 1851, aged 94. She corresponded with Scott, wrote the Introduction to Lord Wharncliffe's edition of Lady Mary Wortley-Montagu's *Letters*, annotated Selwyn, and prepared, in 1827, an account of the Argylls, which was printed by the Earl of Home as a Preface to Lady Mary Coke's *Letters* and *Journal*.

³ Wife of the Bishop of Winchester (see vol. ii. p. 183).

During my dear Mrs. Delany's confinement she desired me to read to her something of Shakspeare. We had purposed going through his works, which I had begun to her in that eventful visit I made her at Windsor, whence arose my present situation : for had I not just so met the Queen, most probably I had never been known to her. Miss P—— now fixed upon *Hamlet*, and whenever we had not too much to say, that was our regale. How noble a play it is, considered in parts ; how wild and how improbable taken as a whole ! But there are speeches, from time to time, of such exquisite beauty of language, sentiment, and pathos, that I could wade through the most thorny of roads to arrive at them, especially when, in meeting with them, I meet at the same time with a sympathy like Mrs. Delany's in feeling and enjoying them.

Again I read a little to the Queen — two *Tatlers* ; both happened to be very stupid ; neither of them Addison's, and therefore reader and reading were much on a par :¹ for I cannot arrive at ease in this exhibition to Her Majesty ; and where there is fear or constraint, how deficient, if not faulty, is every performance !

December 10.—This evening I had my appointed party, the Provost, Mrs. Roberts, Miss Roberts, Mrs. Kennicott, and my dearest Mrs. Delany, quite recovered. We were soon joined by the General, the Colonel, and Mr. Fisher.

Mrs. Kennicott is a middle-aged woman, neither ugly nor handsome. She must certainly be very estimable, for she is sought and caressed by a large circle of friends, among people whose friendship is most honourable. I saw too little of her to form any independent judgment.

¹ Miss Burney must have overlooked Steele's "Trumpet Club" and "Visit to a Friend" when she made this depreciatory observation.

The best part of my evening was the honour done to it by the entrance of His Majesty to fetch Mrs. Delany. He knew of the party, and stayed to converse with the Provost for a considerable time. This was a gratification that made all else immaterial.

Mrs. Delany, upon her recovery, had invited the General and Colonel to come to tea any evening. For them to be absent from the Lodge was contrary to all known rules; but the Colonel vowed he would let the matter be tried, and take its course. Mrs. Delany hoped by this means to bring the Colonel into better humour with my desertion of the tea-table, and to reconcile him to an innovation of which he then must become a partaker.

On the day when this grand experiment was to be made, that we might not seem all to have eloped clandestinely, in case of inquiry, I previously made known to the Queen my own intention, and had her permission for my visit. But the gentlemen, determining to build upon the chance of returning before they were missed, gave no notice of their scheme, but followed me to Mrs. Delany's as soon as they quitted their own table.

I had sent to speak with General Budé in the morning, and then arranged the party: he proposed that the Colonel and himself should esquire me, but I did not dare march forth in such bold defiance; I told him, therefore, I must go in a chair.

Mrs. Delany received us with her usual sweetness. We then began amusing ourselves with surmises of the manner in which we should all be missed, if our rooms were visited in our absence; and the Colonel, in particular, drew several scenes, highly diverting, of what he supposed would pass,—of the King's surprise and incredulity, of the

hunting up and down of the house in search of him, and of the orders issued throughout the house to examine to what bed-post he had hanged himself,—for nothing less than such an act of desperation could give courage to an equerry to be absent without leave !

Further conjectures were still starting, and all were engaged in aiding them and enjoying them, when suddenly a violent knocking at the door was followed by the most unexpected entrance of the Queen and the Princess Amelia !

Universal was the start, and most instantaneous and solemn the silence ! I felt almost guilty, though not for myself : my own invariable method of avowing all my proceedings saved me from the smallest embarrassment on my own account in this meeting ; but I was ashamed to appear the leader in a walk so new as that of leaving the Lodge in an evening, and to have induced any others to follow my example. The Queen looked extremely surprised, but not at me, whom she knew she should encounter ; and the two gentlemen hardly could settle whether to make humble explanations, or frank ridicule, of the situation in which they were caught. The Queen, however, immediately put them at their ease, speaking to them with marked civility, and evidently desirous not to mar what she found intended as a private frolic, by any fears of her disapprobation.

She did not stay long, and they soon followed her to the Lodge. I also returned, and at night the Queen owned to me, but very good-humouredly, that she had never been more astonished than at sight of the equerries that evening, and asked me how it came to pass.

“ Mrs. Delany, ma’am,” I answered, “ as she had taken away their tea-maker, thought she could do no less than offer them tea for once at her own table.”

And here the matter rested. But the enterprise has never been repeated.

Tuesday, December 12.—We made now our last excursion for this year, and indeed for half of the next, to Kew. The party was Miss Planta, Mr. Turbulent, and Mr. de Luc.

The Queen, immediately on my waiting upon her after our arrival, asked me if I had sent to invite Mr. and Mrs. Smelt? I was most glad so to do, and most pleased by her gracious manner of investing me with powers so much to my wish.

They came, and the dinner and the coffee were very pleasant, for Mr. Smelt, and Mr. Turbulent, and Mr. de Luc took the whole talk, and supported a conversation extremely instructive and lively. The subject was monks and convents. Mr. Turbulent found all the materials for the discourse, with a fulness of memory and knowledge that taught me very highly to respect his abilities and acquirements; Mr. Smelt descanted upon them with a fertility of fancy that furnished me with many new ideas; and Mr. de Luc broke forth into digressions, explanations, and discussions, so extraneous, yet so ingenious, that they could not but entertain, though they sometimes tease, by constantly retarding the progress of what is being pursued. Mr. de Luc is one of the most retrograde conversers and disputants I ever met with.

Just about this time I put a finishing stroke to an affair which cost me a very unexpected disturbance. I had a letter from Mr. Foss, the attorney, written in the name of Messrs. Cadell and Payne, to inform me that *Cecilia* was then printing in Ireland or Scotland, I forget which, illegally; and that they desired me to sign a letter, which Mr. Foss enclosed, in which I threatened, jointly with these booksellers, to prosecute to the utmost extent

of the law any person or persons who should dare thus pirate my work.¹

Equally astonished and dissatisfied at such a demand, I wrote for answer that I had wholly done with the book, that I would enter into no prosecution for any consideration, and that I wished them well through a business that was entirely their own.

To this refusal succeeded fresh applications. I was made so uneasy, that I confided in Mr. Smelt, and begged his counsel. He happened to be present when one of the letters came to me. He advised me by no means to give way to a request so big with consequences which I could not foresee, and, since the property and the profit were now alike made over to them, to persevere in leaving to their own sole conduct so disagreeable a contest.

I did very thankfully follow this advice; but they next had recourse to my father, and offered to indemnify me of all costs, if I would only give them my name and sanction.

My name and sanction were just what I most wished to keep to myself; but so importunate they continued that my father asked the opinion of Mr. Batt. He said he conceived that they had actually a claim to my concurrence in prosecuting any false editors. A softer paper was drawn up than the first, and, little as I liked it, I was obliged to sign myself, with the utmost reluctance, their assistant in the proceedings.

I know not when I have been more astonished than in finding myself in a situation so unlike any into which I had ever meant to place myself. I have heard nothing of the matter since: I flatter myself, therefore, that this signature, fierce as it was constrained, has frightened those who have received,

¹ Miss Burney seems here to be reproducing the experience of Richardson, who suffered much from the "Irish Rapparees," and in 1753 issued a pamphlet "on the invasion of his property in the *History of Sir Charles Grandison*, by certain booksellers of Dublin."

as much as it did her who writ it. Otherwise, to be involved in a prosecution,—a lawsuit!—I know few things indeed that could more heartily have disturbed me.

A most troublesome letter, also, arrived to me from Ireland. A Mrs. Lemman wrote me her whole history, which was very lamentable, if true, but which concluded with requesting me to pay her debts, amounting to about thirty or forty pounds, and to put her and her family into some creditable way of business: otherwise, as I was now her sole resource, she must inevitably put to end to her existence!

I wrote an immediate answer, to assure her I had no power to comply with her demand, and frankly to own that if my power were greater, my claims nearer home must first be satisfied: I was sorry for a reliance so misplaced, but as we were wholly strangers to each other, I could never suppose myself a resource on which she had placed much dependence. And I concluded with a severe—I thought it right—reprehension of her threat, assuring her that I held such an action in too much horror to suffer it to move my compassion at the expense of my prudence, and, indeed, ability; and I strongly advised her to take an opposite method in the next plan she formed, than that of using a menace that must rob her of pity by provoking displeasure. To this I added such counsel as her letter enabled me to draw out for her, and sent it off.

Soon after came another letter from the same person. She told me she had just read *Cecilia*, and was satisfied whoever could write it must save and deliver her;¹ and she added that she was then compiling her own memoirs, and would mention to the

¹ This again seems like a reproduction of the episode of Richardson and one "B. F." in the Fleet, who alleged that he had been converted from libertinism by the improving influence of *Sir Charles Grandison* (*Samuel Richardson*, in "Men of Letters" series, 1902, 165).

world, in the highest terms, all I would do for her.

Simple artifice!—to suppose flattery so grossly promised could so dearly be bought!—vexed was I, however, to have written at all to a person who then was in the act of committing to the press probably whatever she could gather. I made no further answer,—I only wish, now, I had a copy of what she has already. Doubtless her threat originated from a scheme like that she supposes in Mr. Harrel. She thought where Cecilia had been frightened, I also must give way. She forgot that she was no wife of my earliest friend, no guardian to myself, that I saw not the instrument of death in her hand, and that I possessed not three thousand pounds a year from which to borrow her release.

And now for the last day of Kew.

Wednesday, December 13.—The Queen, in the morning, spoke to me of Mrs. Hayes, wife of the gentleman I have already mentioned,¹ and said she was a very pretty kind of woman, and that she wished me to invite her to tea.

Our dinner was as usual, the Smelts, Messrs. de Luc and Turbulent, and Miss Planta; and the last only was gone when Mr. and Mrs. Hayes arrived.

Mrs. Hayes is a really pretty as well as a pretty sort of woman, and modest, well-bred, and sensible; and the afternoon, with the assistance of Mr. Smelt, did very well. They went early home, and both the Smelts were called to the Queen's rooms; M. de Luc said he must retire to write down "some thoughts upon an experiment in his head," and only Mr. Turbulent remained.

I found the partner of my confinement a man of uncommon capacity, but something there was hung about him, or hung about me, that prevented my assimilating with him in anything. I saw he

¹ See *ante*, p. 101.

was endowed with great powers of agreeability ;¹ but I thought him obtrusive ; and that alone is a drawback to all merit, that I know not how to pass over. He spoke his opinions with great openness, equally upon people and things ; but it seemed rather from carelessness than confidence, and I know him too little to feel obliged in his trust. The whole trouble of the discourse fell upon him ; something between fear of his abilities, and doubts of his turn of mind, keeping me entirely grave and reserved. It was a trouble, however, he was highly capable of taking, for he was never at a loss, yet uttered not a word that was superfluous.

The talk was chiefly upon mere general subjects, till by some accident the approaching birthday of the Queen was mentioned. He then inquired of me how I should like the state business of that day ?

I told him I knew nothing of what I had to expect from it. He undertook readily to inform me. He said I was to be sumptuously arrayed, to sit in one of the best rooms at St. James's, and there to receive all the ladies of the Queen in particular, and to do the honours to all the gentlemen also, belonging to the establishment.

I laughed, and told him he had painted to me a scene of happiness peculiarly adapted to my taste !

He did not concern himself to examine whether or not I was serious, but said he supposed, of course, the dignity of such a matter of state could not be disagreeable to me, and added, he should take the liberty to wish me joy of the day, among the rest, when it arrived, and to see me in my glory.

After this he said, " You have now nearly seen the whole of everything that will come before you : in a very short time you will have passed six months here, and then you will know your life for as many, and twice and thrice as many years. You will have

¹ See vol. i. p. 60.

seen everybody and everything, and the same round will still be the same, year after year, without intermission or alteration."

Saturday, December 23.—I had a sweet and most gracious visit from the Queen in my own apartment. She had opened the door to let herself in, and I did not know her till she advanced near me, and kept my seat very composedly, hardly looking up, but concluding it must be Miss P—, as no one else enters without rapping first. She laughed when she saw my surprise; and I laughed too, for the circumstance explained itself too obviously to need any apology; and my near-sightedness is now pretty generally known, from the various mistakes it has occasioned me.

One of these had just led the King to make inquiry if I were not short-sighted, for, in returning to the Lodge from Mrs. Delany's, I met His Majesty, Mr. Smelt, General Budé, and Colonel Goldsworthy, and by not distinguishing who they were till I approached them, I had advanced straight forward till I came up to them; a matter contrary to all etiquette, which exacts a dead stand-still, and retiring to the side of the walls or houses, when any of the Royal Family appear, and till they are passed. However, his own good sense instantly pointed out to him whence my misdemeanour must arise, and his good-nature led him to make me easy under it, by turning to me very graciously, and taking off his hat while he asked me how I had left Mrs. Delany. He has a true benevolence of nature, and never fancies ill or evil without manifest and undoubted provocation.

The Queen, when in my room, looked over all my books—a thing pretty briefly done, as I have scarce any of my own but a few dictionaries, and such works as have been the gifts of their own

authors. My father's most delightful library, as I then told her, with my free access to it, had made it a thing as unnecessary as, in fact, it would have been impracticable, for me to buy books of my own. I believe she was a little disappointed ; for I could see, by her manner of turning them over, she had expected to discover my own choice and taste in the collection I possessed.

The day after, she increased my little store herself, in the sweetest manner imaginable. She presented me a set of Ogden's *Sermons*, asking me first if I had read them.¹ No, I said. "The Bishop of Worcester,"² she answered, "approves them much, and recommends them, so I give you nothing bad for you."

You may easily suppose what would follow on my part on such a speech, and when I had returned my thanks I said, "These Sermons, ma'am, were great favourites with Dr. Johnson ; he thought of them very highly, and frequently quoted them."³

"Oh, I am glad of that !" cried she, smiling archly, "for now I am sure you will like them !" and indeed I do : as many as I have yet read of them, I find instructive and excellent.

We had scarce left the dining-parlour for my apartment when the Princess Royal followed us, to fetch Mrs. Smelt to the Queen ; and then, while I was left in a *tête-à-tête* I always prize with her husband, the King entered. He delights in Mr. Smelt, and seems to meet and to converse with him with "pleasure ever new." He stayed talking

¹ Samuel Ogden, D.D., 1716-78, Woodwardian Professor of Geology at Cambridge, and incumbent of Lawford and Stansfield. Two volumes of his *Sermons*, on Prayer, the Ten Commandments, etc., were published posthumously in 1780.

² Dr. Hurd (see *post*, p. 134).

³ Boswell praises them warmly ; but when he took them to the Hebrides, Johnson manifested no great alacrity to read them (Hill's *Boswell*, 1887, iii. 248). See also *post*, p. 137.

upon many subjects, several of them so confidential with respect to business and business matters, that I was almost tempted to leave the room. But when I considered it was my own private apartment, and not the eating-room, in which he had voluntarily entered into this conference, I conceived I might more properly stay, especially as he never lowered his voice, nor seemed to intend excluding my attention. At last, having said all his say, and stayed about an hour, he went away, and called to Mr. Smelt to follow him.

In the morning of this day, the Bishop of Worcester, Dr. Hurd,¹ arrived at the Lodge, to spend the Windsor week. I was told that he had always dined with Mrs. Schwellenberg and Mrs. Haggerdorn, upon these visits, which it seems he has made annually at Christmas for some years. As I had not any acquaintance with him, I had neither spirits nor pretensions to the honour of receiving him. His character and his works would have made me think it a good fortune to have met with him, on any other terms, but those of presiding at a table; and to avoid that, I took as much pains as any one else, thinking equally well of him, would have taken to obtain it. I mentioned to the equerries my respectful disinclination to the encounter, and begged they would immediately invite him to their table upon his arrival. To this they gladly assented, as he was well known, and highly regarded by them all, and they had always thought it an infringement of their right that he had hitherto belonged to the female table.

Having taken this previous step, to prevent any mischief arising from it, I next told the Queen frankly what I had done, expressing at the same time my respect for the Bishop, whom I had once

¹ Richard Hurd, D.D., 1720-1808, Bishop of Worcester from 1781 to his death. He had been preceptor to the Prince of Wales in 1776.

met at Mrs. Delany's, but who, I doubted not, would be much better pleased by this new arrangement than by coming to a person almost wholly a stranger to him.

The Queen made no sort of comment, but I had spoken, and was therefore easy.

When Mr. Smelt arrived he spoke to me at once of the Bishop, with whom he has always maintained the most intimate friendship, from the time of being Sub-Governor to the Prince of Wales, when the Bishop was preceptor. I told him openly what I had done; but I was sorry to see that he was vexed and disappointed. He loves the Bishop, and had flattered himself with the expectation of dining and spending the afternoon in his company during his whole Royal visit; and I was sorry also for my shyness, and frankly blamed it.

At tea-time, when I returned to the eating-parlour, I found the General and the Colonel, and they told me that the Bishop had desired them to introduce him to me, and was just coming to my room when the King sent for him. I was glad to find by this civility he had taken in good part my relinquishing him to the equerries.

At the same moment that they left me to go to the concert-room Mr. Smelt found his way back. He came, he said, to beg a little tea with me; and we were beginning a conversation that was reviving to my spirits, when General Budé opened the door, and announcing the Bishop of Worcester, ushered him in, and returned to the concert-room.

His appearance and air are dignified, placid, grave, and mild, but cold, and rather distancing. He is extremely well-bred, nevertheless, and his half-hour's visit passed off without effort or constraint. I was indebted, indeed, for all its agreeability, to the presence of Mr. Smelt.

December 24.—When I attended the Queen to-

day after church, she kept me with her the whole morning, and spoke with more openness and trust upon various matters than I had yet observed. Chiefly the subject was the unhappy and frail Lady C. The Queen had known her all her life, and particularly interested herself in all her proceedings: she had frequently received her in private, and had taken pains as well as pleasure in showing a marked, a useful, and a partial regard for her. What a disappointment, what a shock, then, did she not receive by her fall! She spoke of the whole transaction, gave me her character, her story, her situation—all at large; and at last, in speaking of her utter ruin, and all its horrors, the tears ran down her face, and she held her handkerchief to her eyes some time before she could dry them.

How amiable and how touching did such sorrow appear in a mind so rigidly a stranger to every frail sensation that could lead to a similar guilt! I never admired the Queen more. In characters the most exalted, not all the severity of virtue, however nobly sustained, strikes me with so much admiration as a soft commiseration of vice.

My dear Mrs. Delany to-day joined us at coffee; but the King, staying first near an hour to converse with her and Mr. Smelt, took her to the Queen's rooms as well as Mrs. Smelt and her charming husband.

Christmas Day.—Miss Planta and I went together to the Chapel Royal this morning, where we attended two complete services. The first concluded with a sermon by Dr. Wilson, one of the canons; after which we received the sacrament from Dr. Lockman, senior canon, and Mr. Majendie;¹ and then returning to our seats, stayed

¹ Henry William Majendie, 1754-1830, afterwards Bishop of Chester, 1800-9, and Bangor, 1809-30. He was Canon of Windsor, 1785-98.

on, after the communion service was over, till the arrival of the Royal Family, when the prayers, read by Mr. Fisher, began again, and were ended with a sermon by the Bishop of Worcester; after which everybody left the chapel except the Royal Family, of whom the King, Queen, Princess Royal, and Princess Augusta remained to take the sacrament.

Immediately after so awful a solemnity, to go through the whole service a second time was just what I liked. The mind, by this sacred ceremony, is fitted solely for devotion, and I was happy in recapitulating prayers and praises here rather than in my chamber.

The sermon of the Bishop was excellent—plain, simple, devout, instructive; written manifestly for the Royal ears, yet carefully and without disguise levelling them, on this holy occasion, with other creatures of the dust, alike and throughout the world dependent, frail, and unimportant.

When I came home I read some of my Queen's gift, Ogden's *Sermons*.¹ Some may sound odd, but they are so short that a common sermon would at least comprise three—in quantity, I mean, not in matter; for indeed they are admirable.

My dear Mrs. Delany could not come to-day, and I was sorry, though I wanted her not, nor any of those who did, to wish me what was so far from possibility—a merry Christmas!

Mr. and Mrs. Smelt dined with me, and, as usual, Miss Planta, and when we came to my apartment for coffee, the King soon entered, and stayed long in conversation with Mr. Smelt; and now, finding by his manner nothing was wrong, I had no longer any scruples with regard to remaining in the room. My dear friends will both wonder I ever should have had any; but there are so many peculiarities and unaccountabilities here, that I

¹ See *ante*, p. 133.

can feel sure of nothing but by long and repeated trial.

The Queen sent for the Bishop, and ordered him tea in the concert-room, that he might be nearer at hand. He is, and justly, most high in her favour. In town she has his picture in her bedroom, and its companion is Mrs. Delany. How worthily paired! what honour to herself, such honour to them! There is no other portrait there but of royal houses—her own mother, one of her brothers, His Majesty, the late Queen of Denmark, Princess Elizabeth when a baby, and two of the youngest Princes when children.

The Queen presented me this morning with two pieces of black stuff, very prettily embroidered, for shoes. These little tokens of favour she has a manner all her own, in its grace and elegance, of bestowing.¹

The next day the Bishop again came to my tea-table, where he found Mr. and Mrs. Smelt, and a very desirable discourse was beginning, when the Queen sent for him. She is very right, for how seldom can she enjoy conversation so worthy of her, from those whose rank and station enable her to call for them thus publicly!

The King just after fetched Mr. Smelt; and the equerries and Miss P—— came to tea. Colonel Goldsworthy was in one of his most facetious humours, and invited us to a supper at his house in town, giving a really comic account of his way of life, the great power of his domestics, their luxurious manner of living, and the ascendancy they had gained over their master.

Mrs. Smelt was to be the head lady, he said, of the party, to which she readily agreed. Miss P—— made inquiries into every particular of the enter-

¹ See *ante*, p. 106.

tainment he was to give us ; and he uttered a very solemn charge to her, not to offend one of his maids, an elderly person, so extremely tenacious of her authority, that she frequently took up a poker, and ran furiously about with it, after any of her fellow-servants who thwarted her will. To me also he gave a similar charge. "I have a poor old soul of a man, ma'am," says he, "that does his business very well for such a forlorn poor fellow as me ; but now, when you want a glass of wine or so, don't be in too great a hurry with him—that's all I beg ; don't frighten him, poor fellow, with calling to him hastily, or angrily, or that—for if you once do that he won't know a single thing he says or does all the rest of the time !—he'll quite lose his wits at a stroke !"

Some one now by chance named Mrs. Ariana Egerton, the bedchamber woman ; and Miss P—— said she now sent in her name in that manner, as she must no longer be called Miss, from her present office.¹

"Mrs. what ?" cried Colonel Goldsworthy, "Mrs. Ariana ? what name is that ?"

"Why, it's her name," said Miss P—— ; "she writes it upon her cards."

"Ariana ?" repeated he, "I never heard the like in my life ! Why, I no more believe—what will these folks tell us next ! It's nobody's name under the sun, I'll be bound for it. All the world put together shan't make me believe it. Ariana, forsooth ! why, it must be a nickname ! depend upon it it's nothing else. There at my poor miserable bachelor's cell in the Mews, I've got a boy that says his name is Methusalem ; he comes from Windsor, too ! Heaven help the poor people ! if they are but near a court, it turns their heads directly. I had the boy only out of the stable, just by the bottom of the garden, yet he told me his name

¹ See vol. ii. p. 408, and *ante*, p. 111.

was Methusalem ! A likely matter, truly ! ha ! ha ! I'll be sworn his name is no other than Jack ! ”

“ Pray,” cried I, “ what do you call him for short ? ”

“ Why, ma'am, that was a great difficulty to me at first : I'd have called him Me, for shortest, but I thought the people would all laugh, and say, Ah, poor gentleman, it's all over with him now ! he's calling *himself* when he wants his man ! and then I thought of Thusy. Thusy sounds soft and pretty enough ; but I thought it is like a woman's name—Susy ; to be sure, thinks I, they'll all suppose I mean one of the maids ; and then again, ah, say they, the poor gentleman's certainly cracked ! nothing else would make him behave so comical ! And then I thought of Lem. But it's quite too much for me to settle such a set of hard long names ! ”

In this manner he ran on, till General Budé reminded him it was time they should appear in the concert-room.

“ Ay,” cried he, reluctantly, “ now for the fiddlers ! There I go, plant myself against the side of the chimney, stand first on one foot, then on the other, hear over and over again all that fine squeaking, and then fall fast asleep, and escape by mere miracle from flouncing down plump in all their faces ! ”

“ What would the Queen say if you did that ? ”

“ Oh, ma'am, the Queen would know nothing of the matter ; she'd only suppose it some old double bass that tumbled.”

“ Why, could not she see what it was ? ”

“ Oh no ! ma'am, we are never in the room with the Queen ! that's the drawing-room, beyond, where the Queen sits ; we go no farther than the fiddling-room. As to the Queen, we don't see her week after week sometimes. The King, indeed, comes there to us, between whiles, though that's all as it

happens, now Price is gone. He used to play at backgammon with Price."

"Then what do you do there?"

"Just what I tell you—nothing at all, but stand as furniture! But the worst is, sometimes, when my poor eye-peepers are not quite closed, I look to the music-books to see what's coming; and there I read 'Chorus of Virgins': so then, when they begin, I look about me. A chorus of virgins, indeed! why, there's nothing but ten or a dozen fiddlers! not a soul beside! it's as true as I'm alive! So then, when we've stood supporting the chimney-piece about two hours, why then, if I'm not called upon, I shuffle back out of the room, make a profound bow to the harpsichord, and I'm off."

So was he again then, with the General; but the evening was not concluded, for the Bishop returned, accompanied by Mr. Smelt.

"Her Majesty, ma'am," said he, with a tone and look extremely pleasing, "has been so gracious as to order me tea, which I have drunk, but I was determined still not to be disappointed of having some with Miss Burney."

Mr. Smelt spoke of the Christmas Day sermon, and gave it, delicately, yet pointedly, its due praise.¹ I could not take that liberty, except by small, little assents. The Bishop, with a very expressive smile, turning towards me, said, "Mrs. Delany has been making me a request to have a copy of the sermon to read; no, I told her, it would not do for her—it was a mere plain, simple Christian sermon, made for the King and Queen, but it would not do for a *bel-esprit*!"

No further summons arriving to hasten them, the Bishop, with Mr. and Mrs. Smelt, stayed rather later, and the quietness, with the solidity of the conversation, joined to my real reverence of the

¹ See *ante*, p. 137.

Bishop's piety, made this evening more tranquil and less strained than any I had passed for a long while.

I think I have omitted to mention, in its place, Mr. Mathias.¹ My first official visit from Mr. Gabriel, uncle to our, or rather Charlotte's Mr. Mathias, I remember telling; but my second quarterly meeting was with the nephew. Greatly to my advantage was the change. He really deserved our Charlotte's good opinion, in its fullest possible extent. He stayed with me more than an hour, though he came only for a minute; but so much he found to say, and all so lively and well worth hearing, that I was pleased with his stay, and encouraged him to lengthen it. His first recommendation with me was a secret pleasure in receiving a favourite of my dear Charlotte. How widely may we spread the chains of true affection! when absent from its objects, how tenderly do we bind them round everything those objects could have intercourse with! how fantastically, yet how soothingly weave them into all our actions, of our own choice, by fond though imaginary concatenations in our ideas!

If you will not laugh at me too much, I will also acknowledge that I liked Mr. Mathias all the more for observing him as awkward and embarrassed how to present me my salary as I felt myself in receiving it.

There is something, after all, in money, by itself money, that I can never take possession of it without a secret feeling of something like a degradation: money in its effects, and its produce, creates far different and more pleasant sensations. But here it made me feel so like—what I am, in short—a

¹ See vol. ii. p. 403. Thomas James Mathias, 1754?-1835, editor of Gray, and author of the poetical satire called the *Pursuits of Literature*. He was Treasurer's Clerk to Queen Charlotte,—the Treasurer being the Earl of Guildford.

servant! We are all servants, to be sure, in the red book, but still——

Well! to the Christmas week again.

December 27.—This morning I had the very grateful employment of going to my dear Mrs. Delany, to prepare her for seeing, in two days' time, my beloved father: he had promised me a Windsor visit in these holydays, and she had most kindly insisted her house might be his home. I also told the Queen, who appeared quite pleased for me that I had such a pleasure in view.

While I was yet at Mrs. Delany's, arranging matters, the Princess Augusta, attended by Lady Elizabeth Waldegrave, came to make her a visit. I would then have retreated, but the Princess desired me to stay, and immediately and most condescendingly made me take my seat in the little party, consisting only of themselves, Miss P——, and the venerable lady of the house.

Mrs. Delany ordered a breakfast; her Royal Highness took some of it immediately, and desired Lady Elizabeth, and asked everybody else, one after another, by name: all declined, and she exclaimed, with great *naïveté*, "But I can't eat alone! I really cannot do it. I never did in my life!" Lady Elizabeth then took some chocolate.

The conversation was all upon common topics, only rendered interesting by a sweetness and most unaffected simplicity of manners in the amiable Princess, who is the general, the almost universal first favourite even among those who are every one highly approved.

The next morning I met the Bishop of Worcester at Mrs. Delany's: he was very serious, unusually so, but Mrs. Delany was cheerful. He soon left us; and she then told me she had been ill in the night, and had been led to desire some very solemn conversation with the good Bishop, who is

her friend of many years' standing, and was equally intimate with her lost darling, the Duchess of Portland.

My dearest Mrs. Delany had been discoursing upon the end of all things with this good and pious Bishop ; and she went on with the conversation, in a manner so content with her fair expectations, yet so meek upon her deserts, that she inspired me, at once, with double pain in the prospect of losing so inestimable a friend. Oh how shall I now do without her ? I felt so sorrowed in the talk, that she sweetly and benignly glided into other and less affecting matters, yet not till first she had given me this serious exhortation, tenderly at the same time folding me to her loved heart,—“ You must let me, my dear Fanny, you must let me go quietly ! ” I understood her, and promised all the composure I could gather. Oh could I but cling to her wings ! how willingly would they waft me, if to her indulgent partiality my future lot were given in charge !

All gay and all alive, her mind relieved and her sweet spirits cheered by the conference with the Bishop, who had spoken peace to her fears and joy to her best hopes, this evening came again my revered Mrs. Delany. With what admiration did I look at her—what admiration and what tenderness ! I knew what was passing in her mind ; I knew well she believed her dissolution approaching, and I saw with what pious, what edifying faith she was resigning herself to everlasting mercy.

This, however, has passed away, and her precious life is yet spared us.

Friday, December 29.—This day, by long arrangement, I expected to receive a visit from my father. He had engaged himself to me for three days, and was to reside at Mrs. Delany's.

I acquainted the Queen with my hopes, which she heard with the most pleased and pleasing expression of approbation. She told them to the King, who inquired, with an air of real satisfaction in my happiness, when he would come?

Afterwards, while the Queen was at her toilette, and asking me kind questions of my father and all the family, the King entered. He inquired if my father was arrived. I was delighted to see, by their natural behaviour, how right, as well as sweet, was this parental visit.

Before this, however, she had desired that my father should dine with me; and then asked me to invite, also, Mlle. Montmoulin, because she was wanted early in the afternoon; and she condescended to add, "I would not else have her with you to-day; but she will not stay long, and I hope it won't be troublesome to you."

At three o'clock our dearest Padre arrived—well, gay, and sweet—and we spent near two hours wholly alone, and truly happy.

At dinner the party was enlarged by the presence of Mrs. Delany and Mr. Smelt; to these were added the lovely and lively Miss P—, the gentle Mlle. Montmoulin, and the friendly Miss Planta.

My dear father was the principal object to all, and he seemed to enjoy himself, and to be enjoyed throughout.

We returned to my own apartment to our coffee, and the two governess ladies retired; and then came the King for Mrs. Delany; and not for that solely, though ostensibly, for his behaviour to my father proved his desire to see and converse with him.

He began immediately upon musical matters, and entered into a discourse upon them with the most animated wish of both hearing and communicating his sentiments; and my dear father

was perfectly ready to meet his advances. No one, at all used to the court etiquettes, could have seen him without smiling ; he was so totally unacquainted with the forms usually observed in the royal presence, and so regardless or thoughtless of acquiring them, that he moved, spoke, acted, and debated, precisely with the same ease and freedom that he would have used to any other gentleman whom he had accidentally met.

A certain flutter of spirits, which always accompanies these interviews, even with those who are least awed by them, put my dear father off the guard which is the customary assistant upon these occasions, of watching what is done by those already initiated in these royal ceremonies : highly gratified by the openness and good-humour of the King, he was all energy and spirit, and pursued every topic that was started, till he had satisfied himself upon it, and started every topic that occurred to him, whether the King was ready for another or not.

While the rest, retreating towards the wainscot, formed a distant and respectful circle, in which the King alone moves, this dear father came forward into it himself, and, wholly bent upon pursuing whatever theme was begun, followed the King when he moved away, and came forward to meet his steps when he moved back ; and while the rest waited his immediate address ere they ventured to speak a word, he began and finished, sustained or dropped, renewed or declined, every theme that he pleased, without consulting anything but his feelings and understanding.

This vivacity and this nature evidently pleased the King, whose good sense instantly distinguishes what is unconscious from what is disrespectful ; and his stay in the room, which I believe was an hour, and the perfect good-humour with which he

received as well as returned the sprightly and informal sallies of my father, were proofs the most convincing of his approbation.

December 30.—This morning my dear father carried me to Dr. Herschel.¹ That great and very extraordinary man received us with almost open arms. He is very fond of my father, who is one of the Council of the Royal Society this year, as well as himself, and he has much invited me when we have met at the Lodge or at Mr. de Luc's.

At this time of day there was nothing to see but his instruments : those, however, are curiosities sufficient. His immense new telescope, the largest ever constructed, will still, I fear, require a year or two more for finishing, but I hope it will then reward his labour and ingenuity by the new views of the heavenly bodies, and their motions, which he flatters himself will be procured by it. Already, with that he has now in use, he has discovered fifteen hundred universes ! How many more he may find who can conjecture ? The moon, too, which seems his favourite object, has already afforded him two volcanoes ; and his own planet, the Georgium Sidus,² has now shown two satellites. From such a man what may not astronomy expect, when an instrument superior in magnitude to any ever yet made, and constructed wholly by himself or under his own eye, is the vehicle of his observation ?

I wished very much to have seen his sister, whose knowledge in his own science is so extraordinary, and who herself was the first discoverer of the last comet ; but she had been up all night, and was then in bed.

¹ At Ivy House, on the left of the Windsor Road, near Slough, where he lived nearly forty years. The famous forty-foot telescope, hereafter mentioned, was set up in the garden in 1786.

² The first name of the planet Uranus, discovered by Herschel, March 13, 1781.

Mr. Smelt joined us, by appointment; and the Bishop of Worcester came afterwards, with Dr. Douglas,¹ to whom I was then introduced. He is the famous editor, who has published and revised and corrected so many works: among them, the last voyage round the world.

By the invitation of Mr. Herschel, I now took a walk which will sound to you rather strange: it was through his telescope!² and it held me quite upright, and without the least inconvenience; so would it have done had I been dressed in feathers and a bell hoop—such is its circumference. Mr. Smelt led the way, walking also upright; and my father followed. After we were gone, the Bishop and Dr. Douglas were tempted, for its oddity, to make the same promenade.

Again my dear father, by the Queen's command, dined with me; and Mr. Smelt and Miss Planta met him. Mrs. Delany could not come till the afternoon.

After coffee, the sweet Princess Amelia was brought by the King himself, to fetch Mrs. Delany. The King showed her to my father, who could not but most unaffectedly admire so lovely a child.

Then, sportively pointing to my father, the King whispered her, "Do you know who that is, Emily?"

"No."

"Is it Miss Burney's papa?"

"No!"

"Why not? is he too young?"

"Yes!"

This mightily entertained the King, who repeated it to my father, as a great compliment to his youthful looks.

¹ Dr. John Douglas, 1721-1807, at this date Canon of Windsor.

² See above, p. 147.

The little Princess then, taking Mrs. Delany by the hand, pulled her on, to go to her mamma, saying, "Come, Mrs. Delany, come to mamma; *take care*, Mrs. Delany!—Papa, come and take care of Mrs. Delany down the steps!—Don't you come alone, Mrs. Delany!"

The King, though I believe he had meant to stay and converse again with my father, was too much the father himself to resist this bewitching little claimant; and away they all went; though he turned round first, and in answer to her "Take care of Mrs. Delany!" said, "And who shall we leave to take care of Miss Burney?"

"Why—*That!*!" cried she, comically, and pointing to my father.

When Mrs. Delany came back, to take my father to her hospitable house, she whispered me that she had been requesting the Queen to allow her a copy of the verses on a Great-Coat:¹ and the Queen had referred her to me; saying at the same time—

"I would give you them, and I would show and produce them often, and to many, but I cannot, because of what belongs to myself in them."

Very true, my conscious Queen! thought conscious F. B., for on that very reliance did I compose and present them.

Sunday, December 31.—This morning my dear father breakfasted with me previous to his departure: most reluctantly I parted with him, my present pre-eminence enabling me to see him so constantly and so irreproachably, that my enjoyment in his society had no mixture of thwarting ingredients. He made his last bow at the chapel, where the King condescended to ask if he would not stay another day? and the Queen told me, at noon, she would surely have seen my father,

¹ See *ante*, p. 95.

had she not imagined he would have remained longer.

I consulted with my oracle, Mr. Smelt, upon these gracious hints, and he was fully of opinion my father ought to come again. I wrote him this, and he promised compliance. I had already told the Queen how much he wished to express his grateful sense of her goodness to his daughter, and she seemed willing and pleased to give him the opportunity; for I instantly communicated to her the project of his returning.

I finished the old year in excellent society, though damped by my father's departure. I had invited Mr. Bryant to dinner, to meet Mr. Smelt, and they were both so well pleased with each other, that each appeared to great advantage.

The King, who is always much entertained with Mr. Bryant's conversation, came into my room at coffee-time, and stayed talking with him near an hour.

And here ends December 1786.

PART XXVI

1787

Good resolutions—West's picture—St. George's Chapel—The King's offering as Sovereign of the Garter—The Bishop of Worcester—Benjamin West—Simplicity of his character and manners—St. James's—New Year's gift of the Queen—Dr. Burney at Court—Kindness of the Queen—Visit from the King—Reflections in sickness—Resolution—A ball at the Palace—Duchess of Ancaster—Courtesy of the Queen—An adventure—A fright—A difficulty—Official visit and civilities—A travelling companion—A dissertation on morals and religion—Cross-questioning—Conference with the Queen—Colonel Welbred—*Tête-à-tête* with the Queen—The inconveniences of a place at Court—An unexpected pleasure—Illness of Mrs. Delany—Mr. Jerningham—The Bishop of Worcester—Misanthropy—Anecdote of Dr. Charles Burney—*Memoirs* of Warren Hastings, by himself—The Mogul's son—A visitor—Remonstrance—Badinage—A rencontre—Return to Windsor—The troubles of Royalty—Claims on the Royal bounty.

Monday, January 1.—I opened the new year with what composure I could acquire. I considered it as the first year of my being settled in a permanent situation, and made anew the best resolutions I was equal to forming, that I would do what I could to curb all spirit of repining, and to content myself calmly—unresistingly, at least—with my destiny.

For this end I kept myself more than ever employed, not suffering a moment to be wasted by meditation, save what, perforce, was borrowed

from my sleep. This measure, indeed, I had pursued from my first settlement, and without it I had never, I am sure, been able to support myself. Even with it, for what a length of time must I have appeared to the Queen (all ignorant of the state of my mind) cold, shy, and inaccessible !

Mr. Smelt and Mr. de Luc called only to make their congratulations on the new year ; and then Miss P—— went with me to St. George's Chapel, which was this morning opened, with West's picture of the Resurrection, on Jarvis's painted glass. I have already said my say upon it,¹ and can only add that this solemn old chapel is extremely beautified (a "vile phrase" !) by this superb window.

The crowd was so great, that we had difficulty to get entrance ; and but for Mr. Battiscomb,² who perceived us, and assisted us to pass on, we might have been left in the midst of the mob. And even when admitted, we had still no seats, and the people said none were to be had : but on Miss P——'s speaking to me aloud, by my name, a clergyman went up to her, and said, "Is Miss Burney here ?" and immediately offered me a seat in his own stall. It proved to be a canon, Mr. Majendie.³ I sat very near his handsome wife, whom I took this opportunity to address, begging her to make my thanks. She talked to me then of Norbury, and we formed just the acquaintance for which alone I have time or inclination—that of a little intercourse upon accidental meetings, without any necessary consequence of appointed interviews.

¹ See *ante*, p. 84. Jarvis was Thomas Jarvis, the Irish glass-painter, already mentioned in vol. ii. p. 470.

² Mr. Battiscomb was one of the Court Apothecaries. See vol. ii. p. 303, and *post*, p. 160.

³ See *ante*, p. 136.



ST. GEORGE'S CHAPEL, SHOWING WEST'S WINDOW, 1804

The King was to make an offering, as Sovereign of the Garter. He was seated in the Dean of Windsor's stall, and the Queen sat by his side. The Princesses were in the opposite seats, and all of them at the end of the church.

When the service was over, the offering ceremony began. The Dean and the Senior Canon went first to the communion table: the Dean then read aloud, "Let your light so shine before men," etc. The organ began a slow and solemn movement, and the King came down from his stall, and proceeded, with a grave and majestic walk, towards the communion table. When he had proceeded about a third of the way, he stopped, and bowed low to the altar: then he moved on, and again, at an equal distance, stopped for the same formality, which was a third and last time repeated as he reached the steps of the altar. Then he made his offering, which, according to the order of the original institution, was ten pounds in gold and silver, and delivered in a purse: he then knelt down, and made a silent prayer, after which, in the same measured steps, he returned to his stall, when the whole ceremony concluded by another slow movement on the organ.

The air of piety, and the unaffected grace and dignity, with which the King performed this rite, surprised and moved me; Mr. Smelt, the most affectionate of his many loyal subjects, even shed tears from emotion, in looking at him in this serious office. The King, I am told, always acquires himself with true majesty, where he is necessarily to appear in state as a monarch.

The very great crowd detained Miss P—— and me some time in the chapel; we parted at the iron rails, and I ran on to the Lodge Gate; but there, seeing some uniforms, I stopped, and peeping in, discerned the King, with his equerries, in the

passage. I was retreating, but he graciously came forward, saying, “How do you do, Miss Burney? —Come in!—come out of that sharp air. Do you find it too hot?”

General Budé and Colonel Goldsworthy, with the Bishop of Worcester, were standing against the wall. Thither went my little figure, also, for I knew not how to pass the King, who was walking up and down, and waiting for the Queen, who, with the Princesses, soon arrived. She looked towards me with great surprise; and then, laughing, said, “Well—I did not know Miss Burney!” She might well not be aware of seeing me in such a circle! I said, as she passed me, it was by the King’s orders I had entered, and her smile showed her approval.

Afterwards, in her dressing-room, she presented me with a new almanac for the year 1787,—the “Almanac Atlas.”

Tuesday, January 2.—The Bishop of Worcester made me a visit this morning whilst I was at breakfast, but damped the pleasure I received from his company, by telling me he came to take leave, as he returned to town at noon. There is no chance of his again visiting Windsor till this time twelve-month, and I felt very sorry to lose sight of him for such a length of time. Piety and goodness are so marked on his countenance, which is truly a fine one, that he has been named, and very justly, “The Beauty of Holiness.” Indeed, in face, manner, demeanour, and conversation, he seems precisely what a bishop should be, and what would make a looker-on, were he not a bishop, and a see vacant, call out—Take Dr. Hurd!—that is the man!

He had not long left me when another visitor came to take leave also,—Mr. West. He has done, for the present, with Windsor, but returns to his

great work in the summer. We talked over, of course, his window ; and he spoke of it in the highest terms of praise and admiration. Another man would be totally ridiculous who held such language about his own performances ;¹ but there is, in Mr. West, a something of simplicity in manner, that makes his self-commendation seem the result rather of an unaffected mind than of a vain or proud one. It may sometimes excite a smile, but can never, I think, offend or disgust.

Mr. Smelt came also, and much brightened the discourse ; for though he continued the subject,—and Mr. West could have talked upon no other,—he varied and animated it by fanciful suggestions on the painting art ; which happily drew the artist into a more open field, and seduced him, from time to time, to leave his individual work, and discuss more general rules, and consider more extensive possibilities.

When Mr. West rose to go, he inquired if he might first wait on the Bishop of Worcester. Mr. Smelt offered to find out if he were visible ; and presently, to my great gratification, he returned, attended by the reverend prelate himself, who was so good as to ask me if he might receive Mr. West's visit in my room instead of his own.

By this means I had a little *coterie* highly desirable. The talk, still, was all of the window ; but I could not be tired, nor could that or any subject be exhausted, while Mr. Smelt and the Bishop were the talkers.

At night we came to town. I found Mrs. Schwellenberg better ; and she presented me, from Her Majesty, with a new year's gift. The Queen makes one annually to all her household : I mean all of the upper class. Mine was very elegant : a complete set of very beautiful white and gold china

¹ The painting on the glass—as already stated—was by Jarvis.

for tea, and a coffee-pot, tea-pot, cream-jug, and milk-jug of silver, in forms remarkably pretty.¹

At night, as well as I was able, I thanked the gracious giver of my gift; and ventured to hint my wishes that Her Majesty would deign to look in at my apartment in its new state: for all is quite renovated there since poor Mrs. Haggerdorn's departure. She readily promised me the honour I solicited.

The next day, though the fourth of the month, was kept at Court as New Year's Day. I cannot but relate a little trait of the Princess Elizabeth this morning, which is strongly expressive of the modest ingenuousness of her character, and the simplicity of her education. Her Royal Highness was with the Queen during the duties of the toilette; when they were over, Her Majesty went to another apartment; I was then retiring, but the Princess, who had been desired to wait the Queen's return, insisted that I should stay with her, and bade me sit down. I begged to decline that honour, as I expected the Queen every moment, and was not tired. She then would not sit herself, but came and stood by me at the window, and entered into an easy and cheerful *chatter*, till the return of the Queen. Her Majesty gave her a commission to write to Lady Courtown, about a present intended her, of a screen, and again quitted the room.

Once more I was retreating, but the Princess charged me to stay, and to help her; and while she was writing, applied to me continually about her expressions; and, having finished, said, "Now, Miss Burney,—as I am sure nobody knows so well,—will you look at this, and tell me if it is proper?" She then put it into my hand.

What truly amiable modesty and humility! The letter was quite without fault, short, and well-bred.

¹ See *ante*, p. 106.

Friday, January 5.—I was preparing to journey back to Windsor, when Mrs. Thielky came to inquire if I was alone; and immediately disappearing, her place was supplied by the Queen, who, with the three eldest Princesses, came to visit my new-fitted-up apartment. I showed everything off to the best advantage, and they were all much pleased with my content. I produced my royal gift to their Royal Highnesses, who take the most sweet interest in everything done by the Queen for the gratification of any part of the household.

Mr. de Luc and Miss Planta accompanied me to Windsor. Mrs. Schwellenberg had now finally given up all thoughts of going there during the winter.

Colonel Welbred¹ was arrived, and was, at this time, the only attendant upon the King at Windsor.

There seemed to be no opportunity in the power of chance so favourable as the present for the execution of my long-wished project of liberating my evenings from official trammels. My plan having long been revolving in my head, I had ventured, in the last week, to hint at it to General Budé, and to beg him to take no notice to the succeeding equerries that I gave tea, as I had not the honour to know them.

My dearest Mrs. Delany came to coffee. I then informed her of my new plan, by which I hoped to spend every evening with her, either at her own house or in my own room, quite undisturbed, during the rest of her stay at Windsor. But how surprised was I to find she totally disapproved it! Without the concurrence of the Queen, she said, no innovations ought to be risked; and as the King's attendants for so many years had drank their tea with the

¹ This is the fictitious name (see vol. ii. p. 382) of Colonel Robert Fulke Greville, 1751-1824, third son of Francis, eighth Baron Brooke, and first Earl of Warwick. In 1797 Colonel Fulke Greville married Louisa, Countess of Mansfield.

Queen's, she thought it could only pass for dissatisfaction with their Majesties, to break the custom, and probably, for prudery with the gentlemen themselves.

I then resolved, in obedience to Mrs. Delany, to make tea constantly in the usual way, and, after it, to retire to my own room, or go to her house when she was not at the Lodge.

Saturday, January 6. — To-day arrived again my dearest father, in consequence of the gracious speeches that had passed about his lengthened stay when here last. Sweet, hospitable Mrs. Delany received him; but he came to me to dinner,—at the Queen's suggestion. Miss P— and Miss Planta were of our party; Mrs. Delany could only join us at coffee.

This evening proved indeed a pleasant one; the honours paid my dear father gladdened my heart. The King came into my room to see Mrs. Delany, and conversed with him so openly, so gaily, and so readily, that it was evident he was pleased with his renewed visit, and pleased with his society. Nor was this all; soon after, the Queen herself came also, purposely to see him. She immediately sat down, that she might seat Mrs. Delany, and then addressed herself to my father, with the most winning complacency. Repeatedly, too, she addressed herself to me, as if to do me honour in my father's eyes, and to show him how graciously she was disposed towards me. I had previously entreated my father to snatch at any possible opportunity of expressing his satisfaction in all that related to me, as I knew it would not only give pleasure to her benevolence, but was a token of gratitude literally expected from him.

My Susan, however, knows our dear father, and will know him by the following trait: he had planned his speech, and was quite elevated with

the prospect of making it, and with the pleasure of my pointing it out, and being so happy ! Dearest father ! how blessed in that facility of believing all people as good and as happy as he wishes them ! Nevertheless, no sooner did the King touch upon that dangerous string, the history of music, than all else was forgotten ! Away flew the speech,—the Queen herself was present in vain,—eagerly and warmly he began an account of his progress, and an enumeration of his materials,—and out from his pockets came a couple of dirty books, which he had lately picked up, at an immense price, at a sale, and which, in showing to the King, he said were equally scarce and valuable, and added, with energy, “I would not take fifty pounds for that !” Just as if he had said—little as he meant such meaning—“Don’t hope for it to your own collection !”

Was not this a curious royal scene ?

They carried Mrs. Delany away with them. I obeyed her, however, by returning to the eating-parlour, to make tea for my father and Miss P—.

Back again we hurried, my apparent duty over, to my own room ; and thither we were soon followed by the King and the Princess Amelia : the Princess, and her Mrs. Cheveley, he left with me ; but my father, to my infinite satisfaction, he ordered to follow him, and kept in the concert-room with him all the evening.

This was the height of my father’s Windsor ambition. Could I help feeling really happy to see it gained ?

The next day Mrs. Delany was unusually unwell ; the Queen took alarm for her, and consulted with the King whether Dr. Turton¹ ought not to be sent for. His Majesty gave immediate sanction to

¹ See vol. ii. p. 293.

the proposal, and I had orders to write to him, in the Queen's name, and command his attendance.

Wednesday, January 10.—This morning my dear Mrs. Delany was better. When I was hurrying to the Queen I met Mr. Fairly, who said he was waiting to see me. Very melancholy he looked—very much changed from what I had seen him. His lady, to whom he is much attached, is suffering death by inches, from the most painful of all complaints, a cancer.¹ His eldest son, who seems about twelve years old, was with him. He was going, he said, to place him at Eton.

The day following I was taken very ill myself; a bilious fever, long lurking, suddenly seized me, and a rheumatism in my head at the same time. I was forced to send to Mr. Battiscomb for advice, and to Miss Planta to officiate for me at night with the Queen.

Early the next morning Miss Planta came to me from the Queen, to desire I would not be uneasy in missing my attendance, and that I would think of nothing but how to take care of myself. This, however, was not all, for soon after she came herself, not only to my room, but to my bedside, and, after many inquiries, desired me to say sincerely what I should do if I had been so attacked at home.

A blister, I said, was all I could devise; and I had one accordingly, which cured the head, and set me at ease. But the fever had been longer gathering, and would not so rapidly be dismissed.

I kept my bed this day and the next.

The third day I was sufficiently better to quit my bed and bedroom; and then I had not only another visit from the Queen, but also from the two eldest Princesses; and Princess Mary sent to

¹ Colonel Digby's wife died on August 16 in this year (see *post*, under August 21). As to his son, see *post*, under January 13, 1788.

me from the Lower Lodge, to inquire, in her own name, how I did.

Tuesday, January 16, was the day appointed for removing to town for the winter ; from which time we were only to come to Windsor for an occasional day or two every week.

I received a visit, just before I set out, from the King. He came in alone, and made most gracious inquiries into my health, and whether I was sufficiently recovered for the journey.

The four days of my confinement, from the fever after the pain, were days of meditation the most useful : I reflected upon all my mental sufferings in the last year ; their cause seemed inadequate to their poignancy. In the hour of sickness and confinement, the world, in losing its attractions, forfeits its regrets :—a new train of thinking, a new set of ideas, took possession of all my faculties ; a steady plan, calm, yet no longer sad, deliberately formed itself in my mind ; my affliction was already subsided ; I now banished, also, discontent. I found myself as well off, upon reflection, as I could possibly merit, and better, by comparison, than most of those around me. The beloved friends of my own heart had joined me unalterably, inviolably to theirs ;—who, in number, who, in kindness, has more ?

Now, therefore, I took shame to myself, and *Resolved to be happy*. And my success has shown me how far less chimerical than it appears is such a resolution.

To be patient under two disappointments now no longer recent ;—to relinquish, without repining, frequent intercourse with those I love ;—to settle myself in my monastery, without one idea of ever quitting it ;—to study for the approbation of my lady abbess, and make it a principal source of content, as well as spring of action ;—and to

associate more cheerily with my surrounding nuns and monks ;—these were the articles which were to support my resolution.¹

I thank God I can tell my dearest friends I have observed them all ; and, from the date of this illness to the time in which I am now drawing out my memorandums, I can safely affirm that I know not that I have made one break with myself in a single promise here projected.

And now, I thank God, the task is at an end ;—what I began from principle, and pursued from resolution, is now a mere natural conduct. My destiny is fixed, and my mind is at ease ;—nay, I even think, upon the whole, that my lot is, altogether, the best that can betide me, except for one flaw in its very vitals,² which subjects me, at times, to a tyranny wholly subversive of all power of tranquillity.

I go back to the 16th, when I went to town, accompanied only by Mr. de Luc. I saw my dear father the next morning, who gave me a poem on the Queen's birthday, to present. It was very pretty ; but I felt very awkward in offering it to her, as it was from so near a relation, and without any particular reason or motive. Mr. Smelt came and stayed with me almost all the morning, and soothed and solaced me by his charming converse. The rest of the day was devoted to milliners, mantua-makers, and such artificers, and you may easily conjecture how great must be my fatigue. Nevertheless, when in the midst of these wasteful toils, the Princess Augusta entered my room, and asked me, from the Queen, if I should wish to see the ball the next day, I preferred running the risk of that new fatigue, to declining an honour so

¹ It is noticeable that Miss Burney does not include inability to write among her hardships (see vol. ii. p. 380).

² The perpetual companionship of Mrs. Schwellenberg.

offered: especially as the Princess Augusta was herself to open the ball.

A chance question this night from the Queen, whom I now again attended as usual, fortunately relieved me from my embarrassment about the poem. She inquired of me if my father was still writing? "A little," I answered, and the next morning,

Thursday, January 18, when the birthday was kept, I found her all sweetness and serenity; mumbled out my own little compliment, which she received as graciously as if she had understood and heard it; and then, when she was dressed, I followed her through the great rooms, to get rid of the wardrobe woman, and there taking the poem from my pocket, I said, "I told your Majesty yesterday that my father had written *a little*!—and here—the little is!"

She took it from me with a smile and a curtsey, and I ran off. She never has named it since; but she has spoken of my father with much sweetness and complacency. The modest dignity of the Queen, upon all subjects of panegyric, is truly royal and noble.

I had now, a second time, the ceremony of being entirely new dressed. I then went to St. James's, where the Queen gave a very gracious approbation of my gewgaws, and called upon the King to bestow the same; which his constant good-humour makes a matter of great ease to him.

The Queen's dress, being for her own birthday, was extremely simple, the style of dress considered. The King was quite superb, and the Princesses Augusta and Elizabeth were ornamented with much brilliancy.

Not only the Princess Royal was missed¹ at this exhibition, but also the Prince of Wales.

¹ She was ill.

He wrote, however, his congratulations to the Queen, though the coldness then subsisting between him and His Majesty occasioned his absence from court. I fear it was severely felt by his Royal mother, though she appeared composed and content.

The two Princesses spoke very kind words, also, about my frippery on this festival; and Princess Augusta laid her positive commands upon me that I should change my gown before I went to the Lord Chamberlain's box, where only my head could be seen. The counsel proved as useful as the consideration was amiable.

When the Queen was attired, the Duchess of Ancaster was admitted to the dressing-room, where she stayed, in conversation with their Majesties and the Princesses, till it was time to summon the bedchamber women. During this, I had the office of holding the Queen's train. I knew, for me, it was a great honour, yet it made me feel, once more, so like a mute upon the stage, that I could scarce believe myself only performing my own real character.

Mrs. Stainforth and I had some time to stand upon the stairs before the opening of the doors. We joined Mrs. Fielding and her daughters, and all entered together, but the crowd parted us; they all ran on, and got in as they could, and I remained alone by the door. They soon found me out, and made signs to me, which I saw not, and then they sent me messages that they had kept room for me just by them. I had received orders from the Queen to go out at the end of the second country dance; I thought, therefore, that as I now was seated by the door, I had better be content, and stay where I could make my exit in a moment, and without trouble or disturbance. A queer-looking old lady sat next me, and I spoke to her now and then,

by way of seeming to belong to somebody. She did not appear to know whether it were advisable for her to answer me or not, seeing me alone, and with high head ornaments ; but as I had no plan but to save appearances to the surrounders, I was perfectly satisfied that my very concise propositions should meet with yet more laconic replies.

Before we parted, however, finding me quiet and inoffensive, she became voluntarily sociable, and I felt so much at home, by being still in a part of the palace, that I needed nothing further than just so much notice as not to seem an object to be avoided.

The sight which called me to that spot perfectly answered all my expectations : the air, manner, and countenance of the Queen, as she goes round the circle, are truly graceful and engaging : I thought I could understand, by the motion of her lips, and the expression of her face, even at the height and distance of the Chamberlain's box, the gracious and pleasant speeches she made to all whom she approached. With my glass,¹ you know, I can see just as other people see with the naked eye.

The Princesses looked extremely lovely, and the whole court was in the utmost splendour.

At the appointed moment I slipped through the door, leaving my old lady utterly astonished at my sudden departure, and I passed, alone and quietly, to Mr. Rhamus's apartment,² which was appropriated for the company to wait in. Here I desired a servant I met with to call my man : he was not to be found. I went down the stairs, and made them call him aloud, by my name ; all to no purpose. Then the chairmen were called, but called also in vain !

What to do I knew not ; though I was still in a part of the palace, it was separated by many courts,

¹ An opera-glass (see vol. i. p. 357).

² W. Ramus, Page of the King's Bedchamber.

avenues, passages, and alleys, from the Queen's or my own apartments ; and though I had so lately passed them, I could not remember the way, nor at that late hour could I have walked, dressed as I then was, and the ground wet with recent rain, even if I had had a servant : I had therefore ordered the chair allotted me for these days ; but chair and chairmen and footmen were alike out of the way.

My fright lest the Queen should wait for me was very serious. I believe there are state apartments through which she passes, and therefore I had no chance to know when she retired from the ball-room. Yet could I not stir, and was forced to return to the room whence I came, in order to wait for John, that I might be out of the way of the cold winds which infested the hall.

I now found a young clergyman, standing by the fire. I suppose my anxiety was visible, for he instantly inquired if he could assist me. I declined his offer, but walked up and down, making frequent questions about my chair and John.

He then very civilly said, " You seem distressed, ma'am ; would you permit me the honour to see for your chair, or, if it is not come, as you seem hurried, would you trust me to see you home."

I thanked him, but could not accept his services. He was sorry, he said, that I refused him, but could not wonder, as he was a stranger. I made some apologising answer, and remained in that unpleasant situation till, at length, a hackney-chair was procured me. My new acquaintance would take no denial to handing me to the chair. When I got in, I told the men to carry me to the palace.

" We are there now ! " cried they ; " what part of the palace ? "

I was now in a distress the most extraordinary : I really knew not my own direction ! I had always gone to my apartment in a chair, and had been

carried by chairmen officially appointed ; and, except that it was in St. James's Palace, I knew nothing of my own situation.

"Near the park," I told them, and saw my new esquire look utterly amazed at me.

"Ma'am," said he, "half the palace is in the park!"

"I don't know how to direct," cried I, in the greatest embarrassment, "but it is somewhere between Pall Mall and the park."

"I know where the lady lives well enough," cried one of the chairmen, "'tis in St. James's Street."

"No, no," cried I, "'tis in St. James's Palace."

"Up with the chair!" cried the other man, "I know best—'tis in South Audley Street ; I know the lady well enough."

Think what a situation at the moment ! I found they had both been drinking the Queen's health till they knew not what they said, and could with difficulty stand. Yet they lifted me up, and though I called in the most terrible fright to be let out, they carried me down the steps.

I now actually screamed for help, believing they would carry me off to South Audley Street ; and now my good genius, who had waited patiently in the crowd, forcibly stopped the chairmen, who abused him violently, and opened the door himself, and I ran back to the hall.

You may imagine how earnestly I returned my thanks for this most seasonable assistance, without which I should almost have died with terror, for where they might have taken or dropped me, or how or where left me, who could say ?

He begged me to go upstairs, but my apprehension about the Queen prevented me. I knew she was to have nobody but me, and that her jewels, though few, were to be entrusted back to the Queen's house to no other hands. I must, I said, go, be it in what

manner it might. All I could devise was to summon Mr. Rhamus, the page.¹ I had never seen him, but my attendance upon the Queen would be an apology for the application, and I determined to put myself under his immediate protection.

Mr. Rhamus was nowhere to be found ; he was already supposed to be gone to the Queen's house, to wait the arrival of His Majesty. This news redoubled my fear ; and now my new acquaintance desired me to employ him in making inquiries for me as to the direction I wanted.

It was almost ridiculous in the midst of my distress, to be thus at a loss for an address to myself ! I felt averse to speaking my name amongst so many listeners, and only told him he would much oblige me by finding out a direction to Mrs. Haggerdorn's rooms.

He went upstairs ; and returning, said he could now direct the chairmen, if I did not fear trusting them.

I did fear—I even shook with fear ; yet my horror of disappointing the Queen upon such a night prevailed over all my reluctance, and I ventured once more into the chair, thanking this excellent Samaritan, and begging him to give the direction very particularly.

Imagine, however, my gratitude and my relief, when, instead of hearing the direction, I heard only these words, "Follow me." And then did this truly benevolent young man himself play the footman, in walking by the side of the chair till we came to an alley, when he bid them turn ; but they answered him with an oath, and ran on with me, till the poles ran against a wall, for they had entered a passage in which there was no outlet !

I would fain have got out, but they would not hear me ; they would only pull the chair back, and

¹ See *ante*, p. 165.

go on another way. But my guardian angel told them to follow him, or not, at their peril ; and then walked before the chair.

We next came to a court where we were stopped by the sentinels. They said they had orders not to admit any hackney chairs. The chairmen vowed they would make way ; I called out aloud to be set down ; the sentinels said they would run their bayonets through the first man that attempted to dispute their orders. I then screamed out again to be set down, and my new and good friend peremptorily forced them to stop, and opening the door with violence, offered me his arm, saying, " You had better trust yourself with me, ma'am ! "

Most thankfully I now accepted what so fruitlessly I had declined, and I held by his arm, and we walked on together—but neither of us knew whither, nor the right way from the wrong ! It was really a terrible situation.

The chairmen followed us, clamorous for money, and full of abuse. They demanded half-a-crown ; my companion refused to listen to such an imposition : my shaking hand could find no purse, and I begged him to pay them what they asked, that they might leave us. He did ; and when they were gone, I shook less, and was able to pay that one part of the debt I was now contracting.

We wandered about, heaven knows where, in a way the most alarming and horrible to myself imaginable : for I never knew where I was.—It was midnight. I concluded the Queen waiting for me.—It was wet. My head was full dressed. I was under the care of a total stranger ; and I knew not which side to take, wherever we came. Inquiries were vain. The sentinels alone were in sight, and they are so continually changed that they knew no more of Mrs. Haggerdorn than if she had never resided here.

At length I spied a door open, and I begged to enter it at a venture, for information. Fortunately a person stood in the passage who instantly spoke to me by my name ; I never heard that sound with more glee : to me he was a stranger, but I suppose he had seen me in some of the apartments. I begged him to direct me straight to the Queen's rooms : he did ; and I then took leave of my most humane new friend, with a thousand acknowledgments for his benevolence and services.

Was it not a strange business ? I can never say what an agony of fright it cost me at the time, nor ever be sufficiently grateful for the kind assistance, so providentially afforded me.

I found myself just in time ; and I desired immediately to speak with Mr. Nicolay, the page, of whom I requested a direction to my own rooms.

Friday, Jan. 19. — The good stranger called upon Scourfield, to ask her how I did, but left no name, and did not ask to see me. I was really quite sorry not to see and to know him.

I had visits from some of the Queen's ladies that were entire strangers to me — Mrs. Tracy and Mrs. Herbert, two bedchamber women ; the former a motherly, good sort of woman ; the latter mighty good-humoured, but immeasurably heavy. Mrs. Chetwyn,¹ also, — who, though a nobleman's daughter, is the Queen's laundress, — and Miss Boscawen,² one of the maids of honour, came while I was dressing. I fear I shall never go through so arduous an undertaking as that of returning all these official civilities.

I had two notes from Lady Rothes,³ both very embarrassing to me. The first was an invitation

¹ In the *Court Register* the Hon. Mrs. Deborah Chetwyn appears as "Seamstress and Laundress."

² Miss Anne Boscawen.

³ See vol. ii. p. 104.

to her own home, the second an offer to visit me in mine. I knew not at all what I might, or might not do, with respect to visits, either at home or abroad. Hitherto I had gone nowhere, and received nobody but a few of my relations, my dear Mr. and Mrs. Locke, Miss Cambridge, and Mrs. Ord. Spirits I had wanted, as much as knowledge and opportunity, for going further. Something, however, must be answered to this double proposition, and it compelled me to form some immediate plan. I determined, therefore, to speak openly to the Queen, upon the visiting subject, and to learn, if possible, my proper privileges, and her own desires concerning them. The next day we were to go to Windsor, and then I expected opportunity to open my suit. Meanwhile I sent no answer whatever to Lady Rothes.

Saturday, Jan. 20.—To-day began our short weekly visits for the winter to Windsor. I travelled with Mr. Turbulent, and with him only. He says that he and his lady were acquainted with our step-sister, Mrs. Rishton, at Geneva;¹ and I have some idea that both you and I once saw him. He speaks English perfectly well. Do you remember our hearing a younger sister of his wife sing a fine French air, with all true French cadenzas?

The journey was rather awkward. To be three hours and a half *tête-à-tête* with a person so little known to me, and of whom I had been unable to form any precise opinion, while still in a feeble state of health, and still feebler of spirits, was by no means desirable; and yet the less as there was something in the uncertainty of my notions that led me to fear him, though I knew not exactly why.

The conversation that ensued did not remove

¹ Maria Allen, Fanny's step-sister, had married a Mr. Martin Rishton.

these difficulties : wholly brought on and supported by himself, the subjects were just such as I least wish to discuss with *him*—religion and morality.

With respect to morality, his opinions seemed upon rather too large a scale for that perfect measurement which suited my more circumscribed ideas. Nothing faulty fell from him, but much was thrown out that, though not positively censurable, had far better never be uttered. He again revived the subject of Madame de Genlis ; again I defended her, and again, while he palliated all the wrong with which he charged her, he chose to disbelieve the seriousness of my assertions in her favour. True, however, it is, I do believe her innocent of all crime but indiscretion, and of that I know not how to clear her, since to nothing softer can I attribute the grounds upon which so much calumny has been raised. I imagine her, and so I told him, to have fallen at an early and inexperienced period into designing and depraved hands, and not to have been able, from cruel and distressed circumstances, to give up the unworthy protection of a profligate patron, though her continuing under it has stained her fair fame for evermore ! Perhaps her husband, himself worthless, would not permit her—perhaps she feared the future ruin of her two children—perhaps, in a country such as France, she did not, in that first youth, dare even to think of relinquishing the protection of a Prince of the blood. She was only fifteen when she was married—she told me that herself. How hard do I think her lot, to fall into hands she must ever have despised, and so to be entangled in them as not to dare show to the world, in the only way the world would believe her, the abhorrence of her mind to the character of her patron, by quitting a roof under which she could not live without censure !

The subject, however, was so nice, it was difficult to discuss, and I wished much to avoid it, since there was so much that I could not explain without apparent concessions against my own case, which he instantly seized, and treated as actual concurrences. He praised her as much as I praised her myself, and I found he admired her with as sincere a warmth: but though we agreed thus far, and yet farther, in thinking all that might be wrong in her was venial, we differed most essentially in our opinions of what that wrong might be. He thought her positively fallen, yet with circumstances claiming every indulgence. I thought her positively saved, yet with circumstances authorising suspicion.

I tried what was possible to fly from this disquisition, but I found I had one to deal with not easy to control. He kept it up, forcibly and steadily, till I was compelled to be silent to his assertions, from want of proof beyond opinion for answering them.

He then proceeded to a general vindication of the victims to such sort of situations, in which I could by no means concur; but when I resisted he startled me by naming as individuals amongst them some characters of whom I had conceived far superior notions. I heard him quite with grief, and I will not write their names. I cannot look upon him as a detractor, and I saw him by no means severe in his exactions from female virtue: I gave, therefore, and give, implicit credit to his information, though I gave not, and give not, any to his inferences and general comments.

"Depend upon it," said he, "with whatever prejudice, and even just prejudice, you may look upon these fallen characters at large, and considered in a class, you will generally find them, individually, amongst the most amiable of your sex: I had

almost said amongst the most virtuous; but amongst those who possess the greatest virtues, though not every virtue, undoubtedly. Their own sweetness and sensibility will generally have been the sole source of their misconduct."

I could neither agree nor dispute upon such a subject with such an antagonist, and I took my usual resource, of letting the argument die away for want of food with which to nourish it.

I did not fare the better, however, by the next theme, to which the death of this led us: Religion.

There is no topic in the world upon which I am so careful how I speak seriously as this. By "seriously" I do not mean gravely, but with earnestness; mischief here is so easily done, so difficultly reformed. I have made it, therefore, a rule through my life never to talk in detail upon religious opinions, but with those of whose principles I have the fullest conviction and highest respect. It is therefore very, very rarely I have ever entered upon the subject but with female friends or acquaintances, whose hearts I have well known, and who would be as unlikely to give as to receive any perplexity from the discourse. But with regard to men, I have known none with whom I have willingly conferred upon them, except Dr. Johnson, Mr. Lock, and Mr. Smelt, and one more.

My companion was urgent to enter into a controversy which I was equally urgent to avoid; and I knew not whether most to admire or to dread the skill and capacity with which he pursued his purpose, in defiance of my constant retreat. When, in order to escape, I made only light and slight answers to his queries and remarks, he gravely said I led him into "strange suspicions" concerning my religious tenets; and when I made to this some rallying reply, he solemnly declared he feared I

was a "mere philosopher" on these subjects, and totally incredulous with regard to all revealed religion.

This was an attack which even in pleasantry I liked not, as the very words gave me a secret shock. I therefore then spoke to the point, and frankly told him that subjects which I held to be so sacred, I made it an invariable rule never to discuss in casual conversations.

"And how, ma'am," said he, suddenly assuming the authoritative seriousness of his professional character and dignity, "and how, ma'am, can you better discuss matters of this solemn nature than now, with a man to whom their consideration peculiarly belongs?—with a clergyman?"

True, thought I; but I must better be apprised of your principles, ere I trust you with debating mine!—Yet, ashamed to decline so serious a call, I could only make a general answer, that as I was very well satisfied at present, I did not wish to make myself unnecessary difficulties by any discussions whatsoever.

"And why unnecessary, ma'am? Do you fear to sift your opinions?"

"No—but I want them not to be sifted by others."

"And upon what principle do you decline to have them examined?"

"Because I see not any good in such an examination to others; and for myself, I am clear and satisfied—and what should I aim at more?"

"Upon what grounds are you satisfied, ma'am?"

Fairly afraid of him, and conscious that one serious answer would draw on as many more as he pleased, I honestly told him I must beg to decline at once a subject in which no good could accrue to

him, and none that I knew was likely to accrue to myself.

A little affronted, he somewhat haughtily said, “ You disdain, then, ma’am, to enter into this topic with me ? ”

“ No, sir, not with you particularly ; but I love not to talk upon controversial points with anybody.”

“ Are you a Catholic, ma’am ? ”

“ No, indeed ! ”

“ If you take your religion upon faith, and without venturing at any investigation, what else can you call yourself ? ”

Again I made what slight answers I could suggest, struggling with all my might to fly from the theme entirely ; and when at last I fairly assumed courage to declare I would say no more upon it, he raised his hands and eyes, and with an air of being greatly consternated, protested—

“ By all, then, that I can gather, I see and can infer but one of these two things—either that you are a Roman Catholic, or an *esprit fort* ! ”

Even this, however, would not provoke me to the controversy—though it provoked me with the logician, I frankly confess ; and nothing but pre-determined steadiness upon this point could have guarded me, in such an attack, from any intricacy or labyrinth into which he might have amused himself by leading me.

These were the principal features of our *tête-à-tête*, which left me unsettled as ever in my notions of my companion.

When, afterwards, I attended the Queen, she inquired of me particularly how the journey had passed, and if it was not very pleasant ? I made some short and general answer ; and she cried, “ Did you read ? .. Did Mr. Turbulent read to you ? ”

"No, ma'am, we had no provision of that sort: I heartily wish I had thought of it; I should have liked it exceedingly."

"But surely you do not like reading better than conversation!"

"No, ma'am—not better than some conversation."

"Surely not better than Mr. Turbulent's? Nobody converses better than Mr. Turbulent; nobody has more general knowledge, nor a more pleasing and easy way of communicating it."

Fearing to do mischief, I assented—but faintly however, for indeed he had perplexed far more than he had pleased me. The Queen again made his panegyric, and in very warm terms, and seemed quite disappointed at the coldness of my concurrence.

Good there must be, I was sure, in a man so honoured, who for many years has been tried in his present trying situation, of teacher to the elder Princesses, and occasionally to Her Majesty herself. I resolved, therefore, to suspend the judgment which was inclining on the evil side, and to wait undecided till further opportunity gave me fairer reasons for fixing my opinions.

The Princess Royal was nearly recovered on our return. Miss Planta came to dinner with me: so did Mr. Turbulent. Much was said about Colonel Welbred. I made such answers when he was named as left it still in the dark that we had never met, for I dreaded some introducing scheme from Mr. Turbulent that might seize out of my hands the only remaining chance of gaining to my own disposal the evenings spent at Windsor in Mrs. Schwellenberg's absence.

He left us after dinner to visit this Colonel, who stands in his favour the highest of all the equerries.

At tea-time Mr. Turbulent returned in very high spirits, and quite a different man from the importunate casuist who had alarmed and tormented me in the coach.

When the tea was brought, and I was preparing to make it—

“Have you sent, ma’am,” he cried, “to Colonel Welbred?”

“No, I have not the pleasure of his acquaintance.”

“But, do you not know, ma’am, the honourable customs of this house, and that the gentlemen here are always invited to the ladies?”

I tried to laugh this off; but he pursued it, till Miss Planta, quite teased, begged he would not trouble his head about the matter, but leave me to manage as I pleased.

Turning upon her very short, “What is your objection,” he cried, “Miss Planta?”

Miss Planta, surprised, and a little intimidated, disclaimed having any.

Mercy! thought I, what an imperious esquire is this to whom we are committed! And this was just the thought that gave me courage to determine against yielding to him.

Turning then again to me, he said, with a very courteous bow—

“Will you depute me, ma’am, to fetch the Colonel?”

“By no means, sir! I would not give you that trouble.”

“Shall you send him a message then, ma’am?”

“No, sir,” cried I very steadily.

“And why not, ma’am?” cried he in the same tone.

Miss Planta then again broke forth, asking him why in the world he could not be content with minding his own affairs?

With an adroitness of raillery, against which she had not the smallest chance, he retorted the question upon her. Again she was silenced ; and again he renewed his application.

" You will not make the tea, ma'am, and leave the Colonel out ? "

" I have never had the Colonel in, sir, and therefore there is nothing peculiar in the omission."

" And why, ma'am ?—why have you not ? There cannot be a more amiable man—a man of manners, person, address, appearance, and conversation—more pleasing—more enchanting, ma'am."

" I don't at all doubt it, sir."

" Shall I fetch him, then ? "

" No, sir."

" *Vous avez donc peur ?*"

" Now, if you would but let him alone !" cried Miss Planta ; " he does not want to come."

" And how do you know that, Miss Peggy Planta ? "

Again poor Miss Planta was silenced ; but soon after, with an impatience that she could not repress, she declared that if Colonel Welbred had wished to come he would have made his appearance the first evening.

This was a most unfortunate speech. Mr. Turbulent seized upon it eagerly, and said he now perceived the motive to so much shyness, which was all the effect of resentment at the Colonel's apparent backwardness.

I protested against this warmly, but to no purpose ; and all that fell from the too eager zeal of Miss Planta in my service seemed but to confirm his pretended new explanation.

" However, ma'am," he continued, " if you will suffer me to fetch him, he will soon satisfy you with his apologies. I do assure you he only waits an invitation : when I asked him if he was not

coming up to tea, he said he had not the pleasure to know Miss Burney, and could not take the liberty to intrude upon her."

I was now satisfied that General Budé had given him a hint of the new construction of the tea-table : I therefore earnestly begged Mr. Turbulent to permit me to have my own arrangement in my own way, and only to be quiet, and forbear any interference of any sort in the business ; and after much opposition he submitted to my request.

At night I had an opportunity to speak to the Queen upon the subject of my visits and acquaintance, but I knew not how to introduce it abruptly ; and therefore, only just as she had wished me good-night, with her usual gracious bow of the head, I begged to know whether, when she should be a little at leisure, she would condescend to allow me to make her a little harangue, all about my own little self ?—She seemed surprised and curious, but gave an immediate assent, and in a manner extremely encouraging.

Sunday, January 21.—To-day I had the honour of a very long conference with Her Majesty, upon my own affairs and proceedings. She sent for me at noon, and with the greatest complacency desired me to explain what I had meant the preceding evening.

I came immediately to the point ; I told her that there was nothing I more earnestly coveted than the high honour of her own personal directions, with regard to the acquaintance it might now be proper for me to keep or decline, and, for the time to come, to make or to refuse.

I saw instantly by her manner the importance she annexed to this subject : she treated it, at once, as a matter of serious concern, and entered upon it with the most ready concurrence to discuss

it fully. My acquaintance, hitherto, I frankly told her, was not only very numerous, but very mixed, taking in not only most stations in life, but also most parties.

To this last word she gave the deepest attention, and gave me, upon that subject, the most open opinions. I must not here enter into them, as they were all necessarily interspersed with names and characters of whom she could not speak with unmixed praise, if with praise at all. But I found her liberal and noble-minded, beyond what I had conceived her rank and limited connections could have left her, even with the fairest endowments from her early nature; and many things dropped from her, in relation to parties and their consequences, that showed a feeling so deep upon the subject, joined to a lenity so noble towards the individuals composing it, that she drew tears from my eyes in several instances.

I begged her permission to assure her that, for myself, I would form no connection, and make no acquaintance, but with her consent; nor even maintain those already made and formed, but by her knowledge: and I entreated her leave to constantly mention to her whomsoever I saw, or desired to see, that I might have the undoubted satisfaction of a security that I could run no risk, in the only way I feared it—that of ignorance.

She gave a pleased, though only tacit assent, but I saw that the proposal met with her entire approvance.

I told her of the two notes of Lady Rothes; and she cheerfully assured me her acquaintance was perfectly what she should approve my cultivating.

In the conclusion, with a high and just panegyric upon Mr. Smelt, she desired that whenever I had any perplexity with respect to this subject, I would consult with him, and abide by his counsel.

This was extremely pleasant to me ; his wisdom, his goodness, and his long experience in a court, all concurring to make him the most desirable, as well as able, adviser that, in this situation, I can have. And here, most graciously on her side, and much satisfied on mine, the conference ended.

January 22.—We returned early to town, Mr. Turbulent, Miss Planta, and myself ; and I had the gratification of a very long visit from Mr. Smelt, to whom I communicated, in full detail, my whole conference with Her Majesty. The important charge devolving on himself in its conclusion made it necessary to acquaint him with all its circumstances.

You may imagine him not insensible to such a trust from the Queen. I ran over to him, in brief, the names of all those who yet desired, openly, the renewal or continuance of intercourse, and we discussed at large their several recommendations or defects for visiting under the Royal roof.

I name none now, the Queen's opinions being deeply involved in all that passed ; but the general directions and counsel of Mr. Smelt, which I have scrupulously observed ever since, were, in abridgment, these :—

That I should see nobody at all but by appointment. This, as he well said, would obviate, not only numerous personal inconveniences to myself, but prevent alike surprises from those I had no leave to admit, and repetitions of visits from others who might inadvertently come too often. He advised me to tell this to my father, and beg it might be spread, as a settled part of my situation, among all who inquired for me.

That I should see no fresh person whatsoever without an immediate permission from the Queen, nor any party, even amongst those already authorised, without apprising her of such a plan.

That I should never go out without an immediate application to her, so that no possible inquiry for me might occasion surprise or disappointment.

These, and other similar ties, perhaps, had my spirits been better, I might less readily have acceded to: as it was, I would have bound myself to as many more.

At length, however, even then, I was startled when Mr. Smelt, with some earnestness, said, "And, with respect to your parties, such as you may occasionally have here, you have but one rule for keeping all things smooth, and all partisans unoffended, at a distance—which is, to have *no men—none!*"

I stared a little, and made no answer.

"Yes," cried he, "Mr. Locke may be admitted; but him singly. Your father, you know, is *of course.*"

Still I was silent: after a pause of some length, he plumply, yet with an evidently affected unmeaningness, said, "Mr. Cambridge—as to Mr. Cambridge—"

I stopped him short at once; I dared not trust to what might follow, and eagerly called out "Mr. Cambridge, sir, I cannot exclude! So much friendship and kindness I owe, and have long owed him, that he would go about howling at my ingratitude, could I seem so suddenly to forget it!"

My impetuosity in uttering this surprised, but silenced him; he said not a word more, nor did I.

I agreed to invite Lady Rothes for next Thursday, and only Mrs. and Miss Ord to meet her. And then, with a repetition of the rules I have mentioned, our conference concluded.

January 23.—A singular circumstance happened this evening, and one which I am sure will please you both to hear. While I was in Mrs.

Schwellenberg's room, with only Mrs. Planta¹ and herself, Mr. Griffith was announced, and who should I see enter but the very clergyman to whom I had been so much obliged on the birthnight!²

I started, and so did he, and he could not make his bow to Mrs. Schwellenberg till he received my compliments, of thanks for his good offices, and of pleasure in this opportunity to make them to him.

The accident that brought him here will, I hope, turn out to his advantage. He has a sister in the household, as laundress to the Princesses; and she is a great favourite with Mrs. Schwellenberg. This brother has some small living, but greatly requires something more; and he came to-night to read to Mrs. Schwellenberg, that she might make some report of him,—to whom or how I know not, but surely my best wishes must accompany him. He had not at all, he said, known me, till he went upstairs to inquire Mrs. Haggerdorn's direction, and then he heard my own name, which had much surprised him.

Mrs. Schwellenberg speedily desired him to read; and had a standing desk procured him, such as is used by the readers to the Queen, who are not, of course, allowed to sit down.

"What book is it to be, ma'am," cried he; "something interesting, I hope!"

"No," cried she, "I won't have nothing what you call novels, what you call romances, what you call histories—I might not read such what you call stuff,—not I!"

The good Mrs. Planta, who is an excellent old woman, a Swiss or Italian by birth, and cheerful, gay, social, and good-humoured, evidently feared I should look upon this speech as a personal reflection; and therefore, to soften it, said, "Oh Miss

¹ Miss Planta's mother, and widow of Joseph Planta, former assistant librarian at the British Museum.

² See *ante*, p. 166.

Burney! what pretty book you write! I cry at it! I cry just like littel baby!—And then I laugh so!—Oh you would think me mad, for an old woman to laugh so!"

I tried to stop her, but Mr. Griffith seized the moment to exclaim, "How little did I think, the other night, that the lady I had the honour to attend to her chair was the Miss Burney from whom I had received such pleasure!"

I begged him to read, and the book was brought; it was *Josephus*, which is the only book in favour at present, and serves for all occasions, and is quoted to solve all difficulties.

January 24.—I went in the morning to see my sweet Mrs. Delany, whom I had not for a long, long time been able to behold. I found her in bed and ill. I was cruelly alarmed; she wept bitterly—bitterly I say, for her tears of kind joy in my return to her were embittered indeed by personal sorrows and afflictions of the most poignant sort. Dear and venerable Mrs. Delany!—what on earth can be so affecting as to see excellence and age such as hers bowed down by personal ill-usage and ingratitude, from those who are most bound to cherish and revere her!—yet such has been her hard lot through all the latter period of her long and exemplary life!

I stayed to my last moment, and left her more calm, and promised to see her, now I was myself well again, almost daily. For, since the birthday, I had been much indisposed till now.

The Queen, in the morning, when I chanced to be alone with her, read to me a new poem of Mr. Jerningham's, upon the death of his mother. It is very pretty.¹

¹ This is to be found at p. 157 of the new edition of Jerningham's poems, 1796, vol. ii. It is headed, "To the Memory of the late Lady Jerningham," and is said to have been written in August 1786, in the album at Cossey Hall, Norfolk, the seat of Sir William Jerningham.

The King, whom I saw at St. James's, was so gracious as to tell me the concern the Queen had expressed at seeing me frightened and low-spirited for dear Mrs. Delany. How doubly welcome to me her condescension when so communicated ! They were both of them in the greatest anxiety about her.

Friday, January 26.—After a short but very pleasing visit this morning from the Bishop of Worcester, I accompanied Miss Planta and Mr. Turbulent to Windsor.

The journey was very different to the last, and Mr. Turbulent appeared in a new character. Lamentation and murmuring upon the ill condition of human life filled up the sum of all that he troubled himself to say. Youth, he averred, was the only season of possible happiness, and that, once flown, nothing but pain, mortification, and sorrow, remained for mortal man.

Every tendency to misanthropy makes me sad or angry, and Mr. Turbulent, for whose happiness I was not sufficiently interested, though I wished him well, to be sad, nor with whose circumstances I was sufficiently acquainted to know his situation well enough to be angry, gave me a feeling something between concern and disapprobation, that by no means helped to lighten the present journey, or to brighten the prospects of those to come.

Miss Planta said almost nothing ; she has a very useful understanding, but no powers of entertainment.

Saturday, January 27.—To-day, in the Queen's room, Mr. Turbulent most suddenly and unexpectedly made his peace with me for all his hitherto offences. While Her Majesty's hair was dressing, the King returned from his hunt, and entered her dressing-room. He began talking of the death of

Mr. Maty, and the vacancy at the Museum.¹ He sent in for Mr. Turbulent and M. de Luc, who were both in waiting for the Queen's commands. He then talked over the affair with them both, as both were much acquainted with Mr. Maty.

The first moment there was a pause, Mr. Turbulent, in French, which they always choose he should speak with them, said "that there had been *une belle action* performed, upon the death of Mr. Maty, by M. Burney, *frère de Mademoiselle*."

The King eagerly asked what it was, looking suddenly towards me; and the Queen, instantly rising, and casting upon me one of her sweetest smiles, approached him to hear more distinctly.

Mr. Turbulent then related the little circumstance, that Charles, on the death of Mr. Maty, and the distress of his widow, insisted upon taking the only son under his care,² without any recompense but his pleasure in bringing up the son of an eminent scholar, who bequeathed not fortune sufficient for his education.

I knew the fact, but never hoped to have had it so proclaimed. Poor Charles!—I trembled and glowed alternately with surprise and pleasure at this recital. It was received with every mark of approbation, and I know it will not be forgotten when his name recurs.

Mr. Turbulent told it, also, in terms the most flattering, adorning the little narration with his best ornaments of language and manner.

Is it, thought I, from the misanthrope of yesterday that flows this good-nature to-day?—For no

¹ Paul Henry Maty, 1745-87, assistant librarian at the British Museum, and originator in 1782 of the *New Review*. He died on January 16. His widow was left in great distress (Hannah More's *Memoirs*, 1834, ii. 49).

² Charles Burney had a private school or academy at Fair Lawn House, Hammersmith, from 1786 to 1793, when he moved to Deptford. One of his pupils was Wainwright, the poisoner.

one knows better the weight of a little anecdote thus told, and nobody knows more how rarely, for the relatives of others, such anecdotes are told at all.

At last, then, thought I, the good is coming. I did well to wait a little patiently, I see now it is at hand.

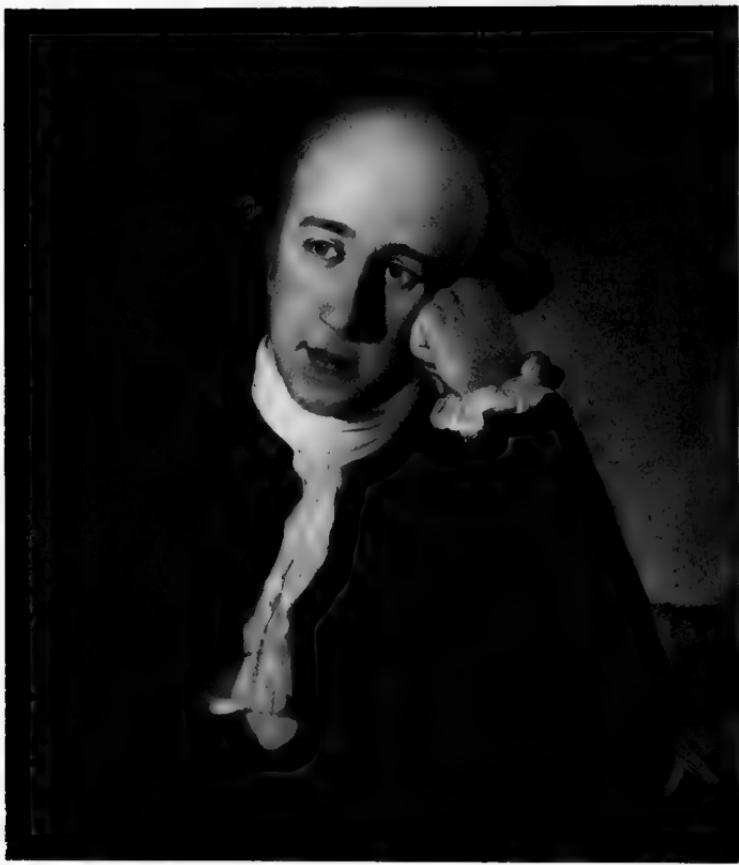
In the evening I read Mr. Hastings' *Memoirs of India*,¹ and the Memoir of the Son of the Mogul in his visit to Mr. Hastings, when Governor-General of Bengal. Mr. Hastings' *Memoirs* are too imperfect and unfinished to be satisfactory, and seem by no means meant for publication: in parts they are nervous and interesting, but upon the whole obscure, and insufficient for their purpose and promise.

The Memoir of the Mogul's Son, which is subjoined, is truly curious, and paints the notions and gives the terms of the Eastern Court, in a stronger and more minute manner than any tract I have chanced to meet with before. I am sure Mr. Locke would be pleased with reading it.

Sunday, January 28.—I was too ill to go to church. I was now, indeed, rarely well enough for anything but absolute and unavoidable duties; and those were still painfully and forcibly performed.

I had only Miss Planta for my guest, and when she went to the Princesses I retired for a quiet and solitary evening to my own room. But here, while reading, I was interrupted by a tat-tat at my door. I opened it, and saw Mr. Turbulent. I saw upon his face, at the first glance, a look of doubt as to his reception: but it soon vanished, for though *he*, at that moment, forgot, *I* instantly recollect, his good office concerning Charles; and I gave him,

¹ *Memoirs relative to the State of India*, 1787.



Warren Hastings
after Tilly Kettle

therefore, the first smile of welcome he ever received from me.

He was not backward in perceiving or accepting it: he came forward, and began a gay and animated conversation, with a flow of spirits and good-humour which I had never observed in him before.

His darling Colonel was the subject that he still harped upon; but it was only with a civil and amusing raillery, not, as before, with an overpowering vehemence to conquer. Probably, however, the change in myself might be as observable as in him,—since I now ceased to look upon him with that distance and coldness which hitherto he had uniformly found in me.

I must give you a little specimen of him in this new dress.

After some general talk.

"When, ma'am," he said, "am I to have the honour of introducing Colonel Welbred to you?"

"Indeed, I have not settled that entirely!"

"Reflect a little, then, ma'am, and tell me. I only wish to know when."

"Indeed to tell you that is somewhat more than I am able to do; I must find it out myself, first."

"Well, ma'am, make the inquiry as speedily as possible, I beg. What say you to now? shall I call him up?"

"No, no,—pray let him alone."

"But will you not, at least, tell me your reasons for this conduct?"

"Why, frankly, then,—if you will hear them and be quiet, I will confess them."

I then told him, that I had so little time to myself, that to gain even a single evening was to gain a treasure; and that I had no chance but this. "Not," said I, "that I wish to avoid him, but to break the custom of constantly meeting with the equerries."

“But it is impossible to break the custom, ma’am; it has been so always: the tea-table has been the time of uniting the company, ever since the King came to Windsor.”

“Well, but everything now is upon a new construction. I am not positively bound to do everything Mrs. Haggerdorn did, and his having drank tea with her will not make him conclude he must also drink tea with me.”

“No, no, that is true, I allow. Nothing that belonged to her can bring conclusions round to you. But still, why begin with Colonel Welbred? You did not treat Colonel Goldsworthy so?”

“I had not the power of beginning with him. I did what I could, I assure you.”

“Major Price, ma’am?—I never heard you avoided him.”

“No; but I knew him before I came, and he knew much of my family, and indeed I am truly sorry that I shall now see no more of him. But Colonel Welbred and I are mutually strangers.”

“All people are so at first; every acquaintance must have a beginning.”

“But this, if you are quiet, we are most willing should have none.”

“Not he, ma’am—he is not so willing; he wishes to come. He asked me, to-day, if I had spoke about it.”

I disclaimed believing this; but he persisted in asserting it, adding, “For he said if I had spoke he would come.”

“He is very condescending,” cried I, “but I am satisfied he would not think of it at all, if you did not put it in his head.”

“Upon my honour you are mistaken; we talk just as much of it down there as up here.”

“You would much oblige me if you would *not* talk of it,—neither *there* nor *here*.”

"Let me end it, then, by bringing him at once!"

"No, no, leave us both alone: he has his resources and his engagements as much as I have; we both are best as we now are."

"But what can he say, ma'am? Consider his confusion and disgrace! It is well known, in the world, the private life that the Royal Family live at Windsor, and who are the attendants that belong to them; and when Colonel Welbred quits his waiting—three months' waiting—and is asked how he likes Miss Burney, he must answer *he has never seen her!* And what, ma'am, has Colonel Welbred done to merit such a mortification?"

It was impossible not to laugh at such a statement of the case; and again he requested to bring him directly. "One quarter of an hour will content me; I only wish to introduce him—for the sake of his credit in the world; and when once you have met, you need meet no more; no consequences whatever need be drawn to the detriment of your solitude!"

I begged him to desist, and let us both rest.

"But have you, yourself, ma'am, no curiosity—no desire to see Colonel Welbred?"

"None in the world."

"If, then, hereafter you admit any other equerry—"

"No, no, I intend to carry the *new construction* throughout."

"Or if you suffer any one else to bring you Colonel Welbred."

"Depend upon it I have no such intention."

"But if any other more eloquent man prevails—"

"Be assured there is no danger!"

"Will you, at least, promise I shall be present at the meeting?"

"There will be no meeting."

“ You are certainly, then, afraid of him ? ”

I denied this, and, hearing the King’s supper called, he took his leave ; though not before I very seriously told him that, however amusing all this might be as pure *badinage*, I should be very earnestly vexed if he took any steps in the matter without my consent.

Monday, January 29.—This morning an unusually early summons to the Queen made me scamper out of my room without any cap on, with my hair just dressed, no gloves, and my girdle in my hand, which I meant to buckle as I ran along the gallery ; and in this manner, as I darted out of my room, full speed, to gallop on, I was suddenly met by one of the Windsor Uniforms !—Colonel Welbred, I conclude.

Ashamed both of my violent speed, and my unfinished appearance, instantly and involuntarily I turned round, and ran back to my own room. What he might think of such a flight I know not ; but it was provoking altogether.

When Miss Planta came to me, previous to our journey back, she spoke very seriously about Mr. Turbulent, and said she saw he was bent upon thwarting all my schemes of privacy, and that she had been arguing with him, in the other room, till she was quite weary, in vain. She advised me to be more peremptory with him ; but I knew my attempt was a real innovation, and I could not therefore proceed in so authoritative a mode. I saw, too, by yesterday’s dialogue, that he was far more conquerable by an easy kind of raillery than by argument and opposition ; and now that I saw this, I began to wish she would quiet her zeal, kind as it was, and leave the matter to me.

At the appointed hour of departure he came, and almost instantly exclaimed “ Have you seen Colonel Welbred, ma’am ? ”

"What should make you think I have?" cried I.

"Because he just now ran after me, saying, 'Pray do tell me what Miss Burney is dressed in!' —so I presumed you had met."

I gave him no satisfactory answer, and he now very sedately said he should make the introduction as we went to the carriage, for Colonel Welbred was in waiting in the gallery.

I was glad to be informed of his intention, for now I resolved not to move till he should be out of the way.

Miss Planta entered into my scheme, and even went out, from time to time, to see if he were still in the way: nor would I stir till she assured me the coast was clear.

Mr. Turbulent, thus defeated, was almost provoked into running to the Equerry-room to call him, after handing us into the carriage; but we forced him to follow. He repined all the way, accusing me of mere coquetry or singularity; and compelling me to laugh, through all his complaints and charges, by very earnestly exclaiming "When we are all so agreeable, why should we not live together?"

He protested, further, that as he now liked not to quit either of the tea-tables, it was a weighty distress to him what to do in the evenings; and there was no way to make him content but by uniting them. He talked incessantly the whole way of the Colonel, who, he told us, had invited him to go in the Equerry-coach, but he would not leave us. I entreated him never to stand upon that ceremony, but, since Colonel Welbred was as desirous of his company as he could be of the Colonel for a companion, I begged him, without scruple, to attend him in future.

No, he declared himself as free from wish as from intention to make any such change: yet the

name of Colonel Welbred was never out of his mouth.

When our horses stopped at Hounslow, to water, the Equerry-coach overtook us, and stopped also. Mr. Turbulent protested there could be no better spot for the interview, and that he would fetch the Colonel to the coach door. I absolutely refused to let him even put down the glass at my side. He let down the glass at the opposite side, and stood up, to look out from it; and then, as I heard afterwards from Miss Planta, he beckoned the Colonel to advance to us. The Colonel, however, had more grace than to accept such an invitation.

When, afterwards, the carriages passed each other, he wanted again to let down the glass: but I positively forbade it. He was not, however, to be kept in order: he not only bowed, with a most expressive smile, to the passing Colonel, but kissed his hand to him, and motioned it towards me, as if pointing me out to him!

I was a good deal provoked, yet the whole was too ridiculous for anything but laughter.

And thus, during this whole journey, in another new character appeared Mr. Turbulent! For nothing did he seem, more or less, than a mere mischievous *polisson*, from its beginning to its end!

January 30.—I had a visit, extremely distressing to me, from a stranger, who came with a petition for the Queen. The petition was from Elinor de C_____, the last of one of the oldest English noble families, who was confined at Exeter for debt. The story, with many interesting circumstances, was related to me by Lady Lumm, who had been this unfortunate lady's friend from her earliest years. I promised to do what I could, and I gave her the best counsel my little experience in these matters

furnished me with, for altering the petition, and adding and omitting such things as I conceived, from her narration, might do good or mischief to her cause.

Lady Lumm prepared and brought me the petition: but I found I had done wholly wrong in accepting and presenting it. The Queen, though with great gentleness, informed me of my error, and now frankly told me, that of the many I had presented her, there was not one that I ought not to have refused, as it was singly the place of the Lord Chamberlain to receive and mention them.

I was extremely sorry for this intelligence, though given with every lenient expression to soften its prohibition; but I considered with grief the disappointment and mortification of which it must be productive to so many solicitors.

When I saw poor Lady Lumm, this information was a thunderbolt to her. However, she carried the petition, by my advice, to Lord Aylesbury;¹ and thither I now directed all who applied to me.

She has had, however, no success: the petition was for a pension, and a pension can now only be granted by the Parliament, which has already a list of expectants too long for present addition.

Since this time I have ventured no more to interfere—but I have had several very afflicting scenes with those whom I have been compelled to refuse. Nothing can be more painful: yet the poor Queen is so overwhelmed with these prayers and pleadings, that she touched me much by saying, upon this very occasion—"If I listen to many more I must want a pension for myself!"

The calls and claims upon their Majesties are indeed tremendous, and how they answer to them

¹ The Queen's Lord Chamberlain, Lord Ailesbury.

in any degree according to the expectations with which they are made, is a real surprise to me, since I have lived under their roof, and seen their expenses, and been somewhat informed of the insufficiency of their means.

PART XXVII

1787

Mrs. Montagu—Sir Robert Strange—Colonel Welbred—The reward of perseverance—A conference with the Queen—The *Sventurata*—An injudicious friend—Advice and caution—Treachery—The *Paston Letters*—Returning tranquillity—Visit from the Princess Royal—Another conversation with the Queen—On the use and abuse of time—Family affairs—A dinner with Jacob Bryant—The Mosaic law—Doctrines of Voltaire—Jacob Bryant's mode of composition—The King and Jacob Bryant—Bryant when at school—His prowess as a fighter—His pet dogs—The Marlborough family—The ladies Spencer—Dr. Heberden—A debate—Slavery and freedom—An enthusiast—Colonel Welbred—Wild beast spectacles in Germany—A Royal party to the play—*Such Things Are*—Visitors—M. Bonneville—A conference with the Queen—A pleasant party—A visit from the King—Lent at St. James's Palace—Ill-assorted companions—Traits of character—James Boswell—Anecdote of him—Visits from the King—His opinion of Hawkins's *Life of Johnson*—A turbulent companion—An unexpected meeting—A visit from the King and Queen—A new office, backgammon-player to the King—Remonstrance and reply—French plays—Visit from the King—Lord Templeton—Errors of female education—Inconveniences of argumentation—Badinage and rhodomontade—Travelling small-talk—A quarrel and reconciliation—Anecdotes—Jacob Bryant—An awkward predicament—Meeting with old acquaintance.

Thursday, February 1.—During the drawing-room, Mr. Smelt called upon me; he informed me that Mrs. Montagu had applied to him for instructions how she might come to me. To be sure application was never more judiciously made. He

answered, according to our covenant, that I was only visible by appointment ; and he promised me to meet her at my apartment when I should be able to name a time. I determined to wait the arrival of Mr. Locke and my Fredy, that I might have something to recompense her civility and kindness when she honoured me with her company.

February 2.—In the morning I had a visit from the new knight, Sir Robert Strange,¹ who was so kind as to give me a proof plate of his print of the two little Princes, Octavius and Alfred.²

Miss Planta came to tea, and we went together to the eating-parlour, which we found quite empty. Mr. Turbulent's studious table was all deserted, and his books laid waste ; but in a very few minutes he entered again, with his arms spread wide, his face all glee, and his voice all triumph, calling out, “Mr. Smelt and Colonel Welbred desire leave to wait upon Miss Burney to tea ?”

A little provoked at this determined victory over my will and my wish, I remained silent,—but Miss Planta broke forth into open upbraidings :

“Upon my word, Mr. Turbulent, this is really abominable ; it is all your own doing—and if I was Miss Burney I would not bear it !”—and much more, till he fairly gave her to understand she had nothing to do with the matter.

Then turning to me, “What am I to say, ma'am ? am I to tell Colonel Welbred you hesitate ?”

“No, no ; but why in the world have you done this—so seriously as I begged you to be quiet ?”

“And what harm have I done ? It will be but for once—and what mischief can there be in your

¹ Sir Robert Strange, the engraver, 1721-92, was an old friend of Dr. Burney.

² This is a print after an allegorical picture by Benjamin West, in which an angel is shown presenting Prince Octavius, who died in 1783, aged three, to Prince Alfred, who died 1782, aged two. It was published in 1786.

giving Colonel Welbred a dish of tea one single evening?"

"But will it be one single evening?"

"Unless you make it more, ma'am!"

"Indeed, Miss Burney," cried Miss Planta, "if I were you, I would not consent!"

"And what *reason* would you assign, Miss Peggy?"

This silenced poor Miss Planta; and I then questioned him whether he was not inventing this message, or whether it was really sent?

He protested he came upon the embassy fairly employed.

"Not *fairly*, I am sure, Mr. Turbulent! The whole is a device and contrivance of your own! Colonel Welbred would have been as quiet as myself, had you left him alone."

"Don't throw it all upon me, ma'am; 'tis Mr. Smelt. But what are they to think of this delay! are they to suppose it requires deliberation whether or not you can admit a gentleman to your tea-table?"

I begged him to tell me, at least, how it had passed, and in what manner he had brought his scheme about. But he would give me no satisfaction; he only said, "You refuse to receive him, ma'am?—shall I go and tell him you refuse to receive him?"

"Oh, no."

This was enough: he waited no fuller consent, but ran off. Miss Planta began a good-natured repining for me. I determined to fetch some work before they arrived; and in coming for it to my own room, I saw Mr. Turbulent, not yet gone downstairs. I really believe, by the strong marks of laughter on his countenance, that he had stopped to compose himself before he could venture to appear in the Equerry-room!

I looked at him reproachfully, and passed on ; he shook his head at me in return, and hied down-stairs.

I had but just time to rejoin Miss Planta when he led the way to the two other gentlemen : entering first, with the most earnest curiosity, to watch the scene. Mr. Smelt followed, introducing the Colonel.

I could almost have laughed, so ridiculous had the behaviour of Mr. Turbulent, joined to his presence and watchfulness, rendered this meeting ; and I saw in Colonel Welbred the most evident marks of similar sensations : for he coloured violently on his entrance, and seemed in an embarrassment that, to any one who knew not the previous tricks of Mr. Turbulent, must have appeared really distressing. And, in truth, Mr. Smelt himself, little imagining what had preceded the interview, was so much struck with his manner and looks, that he conceived him to be afraid of poor little me, and observed, afterwards, with what “blushing diffidence” he had begun the acquaintance !

I, who saw the true cause through the effect, felt more provoked than ever with Mr. Turbulent, since I was now quite satisfied he had been as busy with the Colonel about me, as with me about the Colonel.

He is tall, his figure is very elegant, and his face very handsome : he is sensible, well-bred, modest, and intelligent. I had always been told he was very amiable and accomplished, and the whole of his appearance confirmed the report.

The discourse was almost all Mr. Smelt’s ; the Colonel was silent and reserved, and Mr. Turbulent had resolved to be a mere watchman. The King entered early and stayed late, and took away with him, on retiring, all the gentlemen.

Certainly, were no consequences of future constraint to be apprehended, no one could be otherwise than pleased by the acquisition of such an

acquaintance as Colonel Welbred ; but my fears of other times told me that the exclusion to which *he* might have submitted contentedly, those who were every way his inferiors might always resent, unless such a precedent stood before them. However, it was over, and past remedy.

February 3.—As the tea hour approached, to-day, Mr. Turbulent grew very restless. I saw what was passing in his mind, and therefore forbore ordering tea ; but presently, and suddenly, as if from some instant impulse, he gravely came up to me, and said, "Shall I go and call the Colonel, ma'am ?"

"No, sir !" was my Johnsonian reply.

"What, ma'am !—won't you give him a little tea ?"

"No, no, no !—I beg you will be at rest !"

He shrugged his shoulders, and walked away ; and Mr. Smelt, smiling, said, "Will you give *us* any ?"

"Oh yes, surely !" cried I, and was going away to ring for the man.

I believe I have already mentioned that I had no bell at all, except in my bedroom, and that only for my maid, whom I was obliged to summon first, like Smart's monkey—

"Here Betty !—Nan !—

Go call the maid, to call the man !'"¹

For Mrs. Haggerdorn had done without, twenty-six years, by always keeping her servant in waiting at the door. I could never endure inflicting such a hardship, and therefore had always to run to my bedroom, and wait the progress of the maid's arrival, and then of her search of the man, ere ever I could give him an order. A mighty tiresome and inconvenient ceremony.

¹ A quotation, not textual, from Christopher Smart's Fable No. XVI.—"The Bag-Wig and the Tobacco-Pipe." There is no monkey.

Mr. Turbulent insisted upon saving me this trouble, and went out himself to speak to John. But you will believe me a little amazed, when, in a very few minutes, he returned again, accompanied by his Colonel !

My surprise brought the colour both into my own cheeks and those of my guests. Mr. Smelt looked pleased ; and Mr. Turbulent, though I saw he was half afraid of what he was doing, could by no means restrain a most exulting smile, which was constantly in play during the whole evening.

Mr. Smelt instantly opened a conversation, with an ease and good breeding which drew every one into sharing it. The Colonel was far less reserved and silent, and I found him very pleasing, very unassuming, extremely attentive, and sensible and obliging.

The moment, however, that we mutually joined in the discourse, Mr. Turbulent came to my side, and, seating himself there, whispered that he begged my pardon for the step he had taken.

I made him no answer, but talked on with the Colonel and Mr. Smelt.

He then whispered me again, "I am now certain of your forgiveness, since I see your approbation !"

And when still I said nothing, he interrupted every speech to the Colonel with another little whisper, saying that his end was obtained, and he was now quite happy, since he saw he had obliged me !

At length he proceeded so far, with so positive a determination to be answered, that he absolutely compelled me to say I forgave him, lest he should go on till the Colonel heard him.

The King came soon after tea, and stayed, conversing chiefly with Mr. Smelt, for some time ; he then summoned Mr. Turbulent to read to the Queen, and called the two gentlemen to join the audience.

February 4.—I spent the evening most sweetly with my beloved Mrs. Delany.

At night I chanced to be alone with the Queen and I had a very long and interesting conversation with her, on the subject of society and acquaintances. The poor *Sventurata* was much involved in it;¹ and the Queen told me, with a marked displeasure towards her, that she was a friend to do more mischief than an enemy, by her extreme injudiciousness and officiousness; and then explained it was to myself she meant, whom Her Majesty considered as injured rather than exalted by the style of praise which she bestows upon me in my absence.

I was very much surprised; and she soon condescended to be more explicit: acquainting me that this ill-judging friend, extolling me to all she could induce to hear her, constantly offered me to their acquaintance, of her own accord, and told them that the *charmant auteur de "Cecile"* was *vraiment l'héroïne d'un roman!* And this, which to the Queen's cool judgment sounds a character of romantic affectation and flightiness, was what she asserted of me so strongly after my first meeting with her, at Norbury Park, that Her Majesty frankly told me she had conceived, from that time, an idea of me so little to her satisfaction, that it had taken from her all desire ever to see me, till she heard of me again from Mrs. Delany.

How curious an incident this to come to my knowledge, and how little did I imagine, when first I saw Her Majesty at Mrs. Delany's, that a prejudice had been conceived against me so greatly disadvantageous! and how much less could I then foresee that it was so soon to give place to so voluntary a distinction!

She then added, that she thought such a

¹ Madame la Fite is the "hapless one" intended.

character in the world as the heroine of a romance, so unjust and so injurious to me, that she designed interfering herself, and speaking to the *Sventurata*, in order to put a stop to such mistaken panegyric.

After this, which gave me real concern for the poor panegyrist, she questioned me concerning certain propositions which had been made to me by her, for enlarging my acquaintance, by adding to them her own.

I am all amazed, and all in the dark to this moment, who can have given Her Majesty all this information!

I very honestly related, in brief, all that belonged to this subject ; and received a candid caution, in return, to repulse these offers with uniform distance, lest I should be involved in a coterie of successive foreigners, dangerous in the consequences of their acquaintance, which might be productive of numberless inconveniences, and a variety of accounts of myself, that might travel abroad, and, however erroneous, become public, and gain general credit.

Poor M. Bonneville,¹ the poet, was here included, and I readily promised, with regard to him and to all others, never to make or to receive an acquaintance that I did not first mention to Her Majesty, that no one, through my means, might ever be brought under the Royal roof, from whom any danger might be previously apprehended.

In all this, my chief concern was for the poor *Sventurata*, whose imprudence has thus largely brought her into discredit and distrust. Who there is that thus betrays her I know not ; but certainly she has some enemy who spares not to recount her failings.

¹ Nicolas de Bonneville, 1760-1828, originator of the *Garde Nationale*. In 1786 he had essayed some *poésies lyriques*, and published in London a *Lettre à Condorcet*.

Friday, February 9.—This morning I performed my self-promise with regard to Mr. Turbulent, for I made an application to the Queen that he might be permitted to travel, occasionally, with the equerries.

She seemed so much surprised, that I hardly knew how to account for my request. I could not tell the fact, that he really was too boisterous for my spirits in their present state, nor yet that I wished to repress his self-consequence with respect to his services: I could only, therefore, put it upon his attachment to Colonel Welbred. She seemed to think it quite strange that I should be content to part with him, and spoke of his agreeable and entertaining faculties in conversation with very partial admiration. I concurred in allowing them, but accepted her tacit consent to the occasional separation.

I had now something to say to my Knight that I knew would keep him in some order. He came, at the usual hour of journey, with Miss Planta: I instantly expostulated on his not accompanying his Colonel, but added nothing more at that time, as I saw he was again in his humour *de misanthrope*, and could not take such a moment to give him a dismission, which, unless *en badinant*, must be rude and affronting.

I am now reading the *Paston Family Original Letters*,¹ written in the wars of York and Lancaster. I had borrowed the first volume of my dear father: the second, by accident, I have not yet seen. I am much entertained with them. They do not bring forth anything very new in facts, or very striking in sentiments; but they contain much information on the manners and customs of the times,

¹ The first two volumes of Fenn's imperfect edition of the *Paston Letters* were published in February of this year.

by the anecdotes and observations and directions incidentally interwoven with them. As they were not written for the public, no professed or formal instruction must be expected from them; and much allowance for insignificance and tautology must be made: but their antique air, their un-studied communication of the modes of those old times, not only in diction and in action, but in *thinking*, with their undoubted authenticity, render them, to me at least, interesting, curious, and informing.

Saturday, February 10.—This little *partie* will not be the least welcome to my beloved readers, for it opens upon the first day that, since my abode royal, I was sensible of an internal sensation of returning tranquillity—the first day in which a little leisure was found, yet not seized upon for the indulgence of sadness.

I have, indeed, I thank God, now fairly and thoroughly formed my mind to my situation. I even think I now should do ill to change it: for though my content with it has been factitious, I believe it, in the main, suited to save me from more disturbance than it gives me.

This morning, soon after my breakfast, the Princess Royal came to fetch me to the Queen. She talked of Mrs. Delany all the way, and in terms of affection that can never fail to raise her in the minds of all who hear her.

The Queen was alone; and told me she had been so much struck with the Duke of Suffolk's letter to his son, in the Paston collection,¹ that she

¹ The particular letter referred to is that written on Thursday, April 30, 1450, by William de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, to his son and successor, John de la Pole (Fenn, 2nd ed. 1787, i. 32); and its matter, and interest for Queen Charlotte, may be inferred from Fenn's summary:—"Enforces his son's duty to his God, his king, and his parent. Recommends to him what companions to seek, and what to avoid. Gives him his blessing—and prays for him and his posterity," etc. In Gairdner's edition, 1904, ii. 142, this letter is No. 117.

wished to hear my opinion of it. She then condescended to read it to me. It is indeed both instructive and interesting. A conversation then took place, which lasted almost all the morning, and in which the Queen spoke at once so rationally and so feelingly, so openly and so wisely, upon the use and abuse of time, that she filled me with new admiration both of her parts and her disposition.

She was then so gracious, when she dismissed me, as to lend me the book, desiring me to have it sent back to her apartment when I went to dinner.

So great was her complacency, that I even ventured to speak to her of my own family concerns; namely, of the state of my household. John has become quite irreclaimable in foppery and forwardness, and a German, Frederick Ebers, had been recommended to me, who the Queen promised me should have his character investigated, by the means of one of her own pages.

I had invited Mr. Bryant to dinner. He came an hour before, and I could not read Paston, but rejoiced the more in his living intelligence. We talked upon the Jews' Letters,¹ which he had lent me. Have I mentioned them? They are a mighty well written defence of the Mosaic law and mission, and as orthodox for Christians as for Jews, with regard to their main tenor, which is to refute the infidel doctrine of Voltaire up to the time of our Saviour.

Before our dinner we were joined by Mr. Smelt; and the conversation was then very good. The same subject was continued, except where it was interrupted by Mr. Bryant's speaking of his own works, which was very frequently, and with a droll sort of simplicity that had a mixture of nature and

¹ *Letters of Certain Jews to Voltaire, etc., 1777*, translated from Antoine Guénée.

of humour extremely amusing. He told us, very frankly, his manner of writing ; he confessed that what he first committed to paper seldom could be printed without variation or correction, even to a single line : he copied everything over, he said, himself, and three transcribings were the fewest he could ever make do ; but, generally, nothing went from him to the press under seven.

Afterwards, whilst we were in the midst of another subject, he suddenly made an interruption, to ask Mr. Smelt if he had got his work on Mythology ?

Mr. Smelt, a little ashamed, confessed himself without it. "Tis in four volumes quarto.¹

"I'll send it you, sir !" cried he with quickness, "I'll give it you !"

Mr. Turbulent and Miss Planta came to dinner, and it was very cheerful. Ere it was over John told me somebody wanted me. I desired they might be shown to my room till the things were removed ; but, as these were some time taking away, I called John to let me know who it was. "The Princess Royal, ma'am," was his answer, with perfect ease.

Up I started, ashamed and eager, and flew to her Royal Highness instantly : and I found her calmly and quietly waiting, shut up in my room, without any candles, and almost wholly in the dark, except from the light of the fire !

I made all possible apologies, and doubled and trebled them upon her smilingly saying, "I would not let them tell you who it was, nor hurry you, for I know 'tis so disagreeable to be called away in the middle of dinner !" And then, to reconcile me to the little accident, she took hold of both my hands.

She came to me from the Queen, about the

¹ It was in three vols.

Paston Letters, which John had not carried to the right page.

Very soon after came the King, who entered into a gay disquisition with Mr. Bryant upon his school achievements ; to which he answered with a readiness and simplicity highly entertaining.

" You were an Etonian, Mr. Bryant," said the King ; " but pray, for what were you most famous at school ? "

We all expected, from the celebrity of his scholarship, to hear him answer his—Latin Exercises : but no such thing !

" Cudgelling, sir. I was most famous for that."

While a general laugh followed this speech, he very gravely proceeded to particularise his feats ; though, unless you could see the diminutive figure, the weak, thin, feeble, little frame, whence issued the proclamation of his prowess, you can but very inadequately judge the comic effect of his big talk.

" Your Majesty, sir, knows General Conway ?¹ I broke his head for him, sir."

The shout which ensued did not at all interfere with the steadiness of his further detail.

" And there's another man, sir, a great stout fellow, sir, as ever you saw—Dr. Gibbon of the Temple : I broke his head too, sir.—I don't know if he remembers it."

The King, afterwards, inquired about his present family, meaning his dogs, which he is famed for breeding and preserving.

" Why, sir," he answered, " I have now only twelve. Once, I recollect, when your Majesty was so gracious as to ask me about them, I happened to have twenty-two ; and so I told you, sir. Upon my word, sir, it made me very uneasy afterwards

¹ Horace Walpole's bosom friend, General Henry Seymour Conway, 1721-95. At this date he had withdrawn from politics.

when I came to reflect upon it : I was afraid your Majesty might think I presumed to joke ! ”

The King then asked him for some account of the Marlborough family, with which he is very particularly connected ;¹ and desired to know which among the young Lady Spencers was his favourite.

“ Upon my word, sir, I like them all ! Lady Elizabeth is a charming young lady—I believe, sir, I am most in her favour ; I don’t know why, sir. But I happened to write a letter to the Duke, sir, that she took a fancy to ; I don’t know the reason, sir, but she begged it. I don’t know what was in the letter, sir—I could never find out ; but she took a prodigious fancy to it, sir.”

The King laughed heartily, and supposed there might be some compliments to herself in it.

“ Upon my word, sir,” cried he, “ I am afraid your Majesty will think I was in love with her ! but indeed, sir, I don’t know what was in the letter ! ”

Dr. H——, also, was talked over, and some of his peculiarities, of which it seems he has many, in matters of religion.

“ Upon my word, sir,” cried Mr. Bryant, “ he is never of the same mind upon these points for four days together ;—now he’s one way, now another, always unsettled and changing, and never satisfied nor fixed. I tell him, as his religion was made before him, and not he before his religion, he ought to take it as he finds it, and be content to fit himself to that, not expect that to fit itself to him.”

The converse went on in the same style, and the King was so much entertained by Mr. Bryant, that he stayed almost the whole evening. The Queen sent for Mr. Bryant, and all the party dispersed soon after.

¹ Bryant had been tutor and secretary in the Marlborough family, and had lived long at Blenheim. He was now sixty-two.

Friday, February 16.—The usual trio assembled in my room for the usual expedition back to Windsor.

While I was dressing for dinner, I heard a step advancing in my parlour. I hastily shut my bedroom door, and then heard the sweet voice of the Princess Augusta, saying, "It's only me, Miss Burney; I won't come in to disturb you." Out I rushed, all bepowdered, entreating her pardon: she said she only came for little Badine, but stayed chatting on some time, merely to recover me from the confusion of having seemed to shut her out.

The instant I was left alone with Mr. Turbulent he demanded to know my "*project for his happiness*"; and he made his claim in a tone so determined, that I saw it would be fruitless to attempt evasion or delay.

"Your captivity, then, sir," cried I—"for such I must call your regarding your attendance to be indispensable—is at an end: the Equerry-coach is now wholly in your power. I have spoken myself upon the subject to the Queen, as you bid—at least, braved me to do; and I have now her consent to discharging you from all necessity of travelling in our coach."

He looked extremely provoked, and asked if I really meant to inform him I did not choose his company?

I laughed the question off, and used a world of civil argument to persuade him I had only done him a good office: but I was fain to make the whole debate as sportive as possible, as I saw him disposed to be seriously affronted.

A long debate ensued. I had been, he protested, excessively ill-natured to him. "What an impression," cried he, "must this make upon the

Queen ! After travelling, with apparent content, six years with that oyster Mrs. Haggerdorn—now—now that travelling is become really agreeable—in that coach—I am to be turned out of it ! How must it disgrace me in her opinion ! ”

She was too partial, I said, to “*that oyster*,” to look upon the matter in such a degrading light ; nor would she think of it at all, but as an accidental matter.

I then added, that the reason he had hitherto been destined to the female coach was, that Mrs. Schwellenberg and Mrs. Haggerdorn were always afraid of travelling by themselves ; but that as I had more courage, there was no need of such slavery.

“ Slavery ! ”—repeated he, with an emphasis that almost startled me,—“ Slavery is pleasure—is happiness—when directed by our wishes ! ”

And then, with a sudden motion that made me quite jump, he cast himself at my feet, on both his knees—

“ Your slave,” he cried, “ I am content to be ! your slave I am ready to live and die ! ”

I begged him to rise, and be a little less rhapsodic. “ I have emancipated you,” I cried ; “ do not, therefore, throw away the freedom you have been six years sighing to obtain. You are now your own agent—a volunteer——”

“ If I am,” cried he, impetuously, “ I dedicate myself to you ! —A volunteer, ma’am, remember that ! I dedicate myself to you, therefore, of my own accord, for every journey ! You shall not get rid of me these twenty years.”

I tried to get away myself—but he would not let me move ; and he began, with still increasing violence of manner, a most fervent protestation that he would not be set aside, and that he devoted himself to me entirely. And, to say the simple

truth, ridiculous as all this was, I really began to grow a little frightened by his vehemence and his posture; till, at last, in the midst of an almost furious vow, in which he dedicated himself to me for ever, he relieved me, by suddenly calling upon Jupiter, Juno, Mars, and Hercules, and every god, and every goddess, to witness his oath. And then, content with his sublimity, he arose.

Was it not a curious scene? and have I not a curious fellow-traveller for my little journeys?

This sample of his behaviour in a *tête-à-tête* will not invite me to another with him: for though I think his rhodomontading as innocent as that of our cousin Richard, there is something in it now and then a little more violent than suits either my taste or my nerves.

The next day I had a very large evening party. Miss Emily Clayton I had invited, as Miss Planta was engaged; and she brought an aunt, Lady Harriet Conyers, who, with Lady Louisa Clayton, made me a visit previous to going to the Queen's rooms. Mr. Smelt brought not only the Colonel, but a nephew of the Colonel, who is at Eton, on the last form. Colonel Welbred, in the mildest manner, made many apologies, but declared Mr. Smelt had urged him to bring this nephew. I assured him Mr. Smelt had done perfectly well, and he came and sat by me; and an open and pleasant converse, with Mr. Smelt for leader, passed during the rest of the evening. I liked him very much. I found him by no means the reserved character he had been represented: he is only shy in making and beginning an acquaintance, not backward in supporting it.

He spoke to me now of Captain Phillips; and told me he had been very much indebted to him for procuring him one of the best copies he ever

saw of one of the portraits he most esteemed : it was Edward's, of his brother,¹ from Romney.

He then gave a very entertaining account of some of the *wild-beast spectacles* in Germany. He had been to several at Vienna. My father speaks of them in his *German Tour*.² Several things which he told served to exalt the brute so much above the mortal man, that I almost sighed to hear him. The beasts are so urged, so provoked, to the combat, which by the man is undertaken deliberately and wilfully, that there was no listening to his relation without a conscious acknowledgment that the term brute, in those fights, might better have suited the animal with two feet. Unless they are just starved with forced hunger, they never, he declared, were the aggressors in these encounters.

Monday, February 19.—This morning I proposed to my fellow-travellers that we should begin our journey on foot. The wonderment with which they heard a proposal so new was diverting : but they all agreed to it ; and though they declared that my predecessor, Mrs. Haggerdorn, would have thought the person fit for Bedlam who should have suggested such a plan, no one could find any real objection, and off we set, ordering the coach to proceed slowly after us.

The weather was delightful, and the enterprise served to shorten and enliven the expedition, and pleased them all.

Mr. Turbulent began, almost immediately, an

¹ The Hon. Charles Francis Greville, 1749-1809, M.P. for the borough of Warwick, and second son of Francis, eighth Baron Brooke and first Earl of Warwick. Romney painted him in 1781 ; and the portrait was engraved by Meyer in 1810. (The editor is indebted for the above information to the kindness of Mr. T. Humphry Ward.)

² Vol. i. pp. 331-32. Dr. Burney prints a handbill or programme of one of these entertainments as “distributed through the streets every Sunday and festival.” This is the eleventh and final item of attraction :—“And lastly, a furious and hungry bear, which has had no food for eight days, will attack a young wild bull, and eat him alive upon the spot ; and if he is unable to complete the business, a wolf will be ready to help him.”

attack about his Colonel : upon quite a new ground, yet as restless and earnest as upon the old one. He now reproached my attention to him, protesting I talked to him continually, and spun out into an hour's discourse what might have been said in three minutes.

"And was it my spinning ?" I could not forbear saying.

"Yes, ma'am ; for you might have dropped it."

"How ?—by not answering when spoken to ?"

"By not talking to him, ma'am, more than to any one else."

"And pray, Mr. Turbulent, solve me, then, this difficulty : what choice has a poor female with whom she may converse ? Must she not, in company as in dancing, take up with those who choose to take up with her ?"

He was staggered by this question, and while he wavered how to answer it, I pursued my little advantage—

"No man, Mr. Turbulent, has any cause to be flattered that a woman talks with him, while it is only in reply ; for though *he* may come, go, address or neglect, and do as he will,—she, let her think and wish what she may, must only follow as he leads."

He protested, with great warmth, he never heard anything so proudly said in his life. But I would not retract.

"And now, ma'am," he continued, "how wondrous intimate you are grown ! After such averseness to a meeting—such struggles to avoid him—what am I to think of the sincerity of that pretended reluctance ?"

"You must think the truth," cried I ; "that it was not the Colonel, but the Equerry, I wished to avoid ; that it was not the *individual*, but the *official necessity* of receiving company, that I wished to escape."

Monday, February 19 (continued).—The Queen sent for me as soon as we arrived in town, and told me she had ordered the Box, that we might go to the Play. There is a Box appropriated for this purpose, whenever Her Majesty chooses to command it: 'tis the Balcony-Box, just opposite to the King's equerries, and consequently in full view of their Majesties and all their suite. Miss Goldsworthy, Miss Gomme, and Miss Planta, made the party, and Colonel Goldsworthy was our esquire.

The play was new, *Such Things Are*, by Mrs. Inchbald;¹ and it has great merit, I think, both in the serious and the comic parts.

It was a great pleasure to me to see the reception given by the public to the Royal Family: it was always, indeed, pleasant to me; but now it has so strong an additional interest, that to be in the house when they are present makes them become half the entertainment of the evening to me.

I had also, this day, a very gracious message from the King, to inquire if I should like to have my name down among the subscribers to the Tottenham Street Oratorio.² Doubtless I accepted this condescension very willingly.

At night I had the gratification of talking over the play, in all its parts, with the Queen, who has a liberality and a justice in her judgments that make all discussions both easy and instructive with her.

I found many invitations awaiting me in town; among them from Lady Mary Duncan, Mrs. North, Mrs. Robinson (who was Miss Harris), Miss Bowdler, Miss Bulls, and Lady Harris.

¹ Acted at Covent Garden. The scene is laid in Sumatra; and the principal character was intended for John Howard, the philanthropist.

² Francis Pasquale's Concert Room, which had been purchased by the Directors of the Concerts of Antient Music. It is referred to in Peter Pindar's *Ode upon Ode; or, a Peep at St. James's, etc.*, published this year (see *post*, under April 1788).

Madame la Fite called upon me, and renewed her pleadings for M. Bonneville¹ in the most urgent and distressing manner. I really cannot, if I would, receive foreigners or strangers, without a painful application for a reluctant leave, which I have neither courage nor inclination to solicit.

So far, however, I went, as to name this M. Bonneville to Her Majesty ; but an immediate look of anxiety, and a general remark upon the extreme circumspection necessary to be observed with respect to all persons who were admitted under this roof, made me eagerly close my opening, by a protestation of the most scrupulous exactness upon that subject ; and, with that, poor M. Bonneville was dropped ! There might, she wisely said, be no harm in him ; but we knew nothing of him, and there was no foreseeing the use that might be made, or the designs that might be formed, from visits of people who were strangers, and might mean to gather or invent intelligence, for purposes the most dangerous.

I made a visit at this time to Mrs. Ord ; and met Miss More, Miss Cholmley, Mr. Smelt, Captain Phillips, and my father ; a very sweet party, and sweet evening.

I forget if I have mentioned that I had the satisfaction of settling to accompany Mrs. Ord to the Oratorios, during their whole six performances. The night before they began, His Majesty surprised me much by coming into my room, where he gave me a commission for Mr. Smelt respecting some tickets, and then inquired of me very particularly with whom I should go, and some other questions, all kindly gracious and condescending.

Sunday, Feb. 25.—This was the first Sunday I spent in town. We never keep the Sabbath there,

¹ See *ante*, p. 204.

I find, but for the six Sundays in Lent, and during these the fatigue is very great, as I am obliged to be full dressed, in order to be at the Queen's apartment at St. James's between ten and eleven o'clock, though I have to prepare for two waitings upon the Queen before I go.

Monday, Feb. 26.—To-day—our travelling day—I was drawn into a species of trust with my companions that I had resolved from prudence steadily to avoid; but I was not proof against the discoveries of Mr. Turbulent. With respect to a certain lady,¹ I had hitherto uniformly declined all discussion. The hard or coarse treatment I occasionally met with I had kept to myself, and accepted the intermediate better usage without making any remark whatsoever. Mr. Turbulent, however, this last week, had told Miss Planta he was in much concern, at a sight he had accidentally obtained of my poor phiz, when *tête-à-tête* in one of the Queen's rooms with this lady, and when I knew not, from short-sightedness, even that a door was ajar; though he, long-sighted and observant, had seen through it sufficiently to read all the depression of countenance which some immediate disagreeability had brought on.

Miss Planta had already informed me of this accident, which was vexatious enough. I had hitherto always tried to make them suppose that either I did well enough, or was unconcerned in doing otherwise. But there was no combating ocular proof. He put aside all his flights and his violences, and seemed hurt for me more than I could have supposed. I passed it all off as gaily as I could, but he touched me, I own, when in a tone of the most compassionate regret at my lot, he exclaimed, “This, ma'am, is your colleague!—Who could ever have imagined it would have been Miss

¹ Mrs. Schwellenberg.

Burney's fate to be so coupled? Could you ever, ma'am, foresee, or suspect, or believe you should be linked to such a companion?"

No, thought I, indeed did I not! But to recover myself from the train of thoughts to which so home a question led, I frankly narrated some small circumstances, of a ludicrous and unimportant nature, which regarded this lady, with some of her domestics.

They were almost in fits of laughter; and Mr. Turbulent's compassion so fleeted away from the diversion of this recital, that he now only lamented I had not also known the other original colleague,¹ that she too might have lived in my memory. I thank him much!

He had lately, he told me, had much conversation concerning me with Mr. Boswell. I feel sorry to be named or remembered by that biographical, anecdotal memorandummer, till his book of poor Dr. Johnson's life is finished and published. What an anecdote, however, did he tell me of that most extraordinary character! He is now an actual admirer and follower of Mrs. Rudd! — and avows it, and praises her extraordinary attractions aloud!"²

The King came into the room during coffee, and talked over Sir John Hawkins's *Life of Dr. Johnson*³

¹ Mrs. Haggerdorn.

² Margaret Caroline Rudd was tried in 1775 for complicity in a forgery, for which two brothers, Daniel and Robert Perreau (with the former of whom she had cohabited), were hanged, mainly upon her evidence. Boswell, with his restless love of notoriety, had visited this heartless and disreputable woman in prison, "induced (as he told Johnson) by the fame of her talents, address, and irresistible power of fascination"; and he drew up an account of the interview. Johnson said he "envied him his acquaintance with Mrs. Rudd." But Boswell did not tell his honoured friend that he wrote an amatory song on Mrs. Rudd, and accompanied her on a trip to Scotland (Fitzgerald's *Boswell*, 1891, i. 221-22). There is an account of the trial in vol. xviii. of the *Annual Register*; and there is an excellent portrait of the lady by Daniel Dodd, beautifully engraved by M. Sibelius, and published December 2, 1775.

³ Published in February 1787.

with great candour and openness. I have not yet read it.

I have parted with my man John. His fopperies and forwardness were become even dangerous, in a situation such as mine, where the conduct of the servant may always be ascribed to the directions, the approbation at least, of the mistress. He was very urgent to stay, offering any submission or reformation; but after repeated trials, and promises made and broken, I hired another man in the middle of this month—a German, named Frederick Ebers,¹ and strongly recommended to me from various quarters.

I had but just got to my own room when this Frederick brought me compliments from Colonel Welbred and Major Price, with a request for admittance. I had already, and with great pleasure, heard that Major Price was just arrived, upon an invitation from the King, to spend a few days at the Lodge. I most readily desired to see them, and gave orders to have tea in the next room in half an hour's time; but I guessed not they were already at my own door, and Frederick, who knew nothing of my contrivances for keeping my own room to myself, brought them instantly in.

I was quite glad to see the Major, and told him how much I had regretted his resignation. We talked it all over very socially, and he protested nothing on earth but the visible decline of his health, and insufficiency of his strength for his office, could have induced him to a resignation which the King's constant graciousness to him had made particularly painful. He now lives entirely in the country, and keeps a small farm close to his eldest brother's estate.

When tea was ready I summoned Miss Planta,

¹ See *ante*, p. 207.

and we adjourned, luckily before Mr. Turbulent returned from a walk. Had he surprised the two equerries in my room, whence I so frequently turn him out, how would he have rioted ! For I am now fairly obliged to turn him out two or three times in a day, so frequent are his visits, so little else has he to do in these short excursions, and so much does he love to *make, give, or take* a little disturbance ! I think this last sentence pictures him exactly.

We had a very cheerful evening, and one that renewed my concern for the loss of Major Price. He is so good, so upright, so sincere even in trifles, that it will not be easy to find him a successor who shall merit equal esteem.

Feb. 27.—To-day I had obtained leave for inviting Mr. Lightfoot¹ to dinner again. Mr. de Luc, coming by accident, I believe, into my room, met him there ; and imagine their mutual surprise and satisfaction when they saw each other, and told me that they had made acquaintance on the mountains of Wales, where both had been *naturalising* thirteen years ago, and had never seen each other since till this chance encounter in my room !

In the afternoon the Queen, accompanied by the Princess Royal, came into my room to have some botanical conversation with Mr. Lightfoot, who was made as happy as if he had been nominated Archbishop of Canterbury.

The moment they retired came a message with compliments from Major Price and Colonel Welbred, and a request from the latter to have leave to bring his nephew and Dr. Lind to tea with me.

After some general conversation, Colonel Welbred told me he had been much concerned at

¹ John Lightfoot, 1735-88, author of *Flora Scotica*, 1778.

observing my frequent difficulties about a *Bell*, the want of which for my man occasioned me frequently to run into my own room to ring for my maid; and he had therefore taken the liberty to speak to Mr. Gray, the Surveyor-General, upon the subject.

I thanked him for so very obliging and unexpected an attention, but told him I had already vainly applied to Mr. Gray, who had declined doing anything without the leave of the King, which I had not yet found an opportunity to beg.

“I know all that,” answered he, smiling; and then added, *that the whole was settled*, for he had started the subject again with Mr. Gray in the King’s hearing, and so made an opportunity of mentioning the difficulty.

Imagine my pleasure and amazement at this step: I assured him nothing possibly could be more useful to me; that there was nothing I had so long wished for with respect to convenience, and that I was very essentially obliged to him.

He then communicated to me various schemes he had been projecting for conducting this bell-wire to the man’s apartment, “which you are not, perhaps,” said he, “aware, *is near half a mile off!*” without causing any disturbance by the way.

When the King came he condescended to take much notice of Mr. Lightfoot; and I believe that worthy and very ingenious man has seldom passed so pleasant a day. The Major, however—and well he deserves the distinction—had His Majesty’s chief attention. Indeed the King is quite grieved at losing him. I told Colonel Welbred I wanted to find out some new place of less fatigue, to bring him back again to the family; but I could think of nothing to propose, except *Backgammon-player to His Majesty*

—a post which no one fills so much to the King's satisfaction.

I had a little discussion with Mr. de Luc: he began, upon our being left together one day, a very warm exhortation, upon my not spending more time with Mrs. Schwellenberg. I immediately answered that I spent far more than, upon my entering under the royal roof, I had ever meant to do. Extremely surprised, he hinted to me that I ought to be more guarded, and to attend better to my interest, which, he need not tell me, must hang upon her good will. I could not stand this: I assured him, with spirit and with truth, I had no interest in the matter. I had not sought the situation in which I had been placed: I owed nothing to Mrs. Schwellenberg but such civility as her civility might claim; and far from trembling at her power, I considered myself wholly out of it, and must frankly declare that while I relinquished so much in all my nearest and dearest connections, from the duties and confinements properly and inevitably requisite to my place and attendance, I could by no means consent to sacrifice the little leisure I might call my own, to dedicate it where I could so little regard it as due.

I am very glad to have said all this openly at once, though it was heard with an amazement and disappointment that half hurt me for poor Mr. de Luc, who had imagined till then he had a right to a partner in his assiduous attentions.

March 1.—With all the various humours in which I had already seen Mr. Turbulent, he gave me this evening a surprise, by his behaviour to one of the Princesses, nearly the same that I had experienced from him myself. The Princess Augusta came, during coffee, for a knotting shuttle of the Queen's. While she was speaking to me,

he stood behind and exclaimed, *à demi voix*, as if to himself, “*Comme elle est jolie ce soir, son Altesse Royale !*” And then, seeing her blush extremely, he clasped his hands, in high pretended confusion, and hiding his head, called out, “*Que ferai-je ?* The Princess has heard me !”

“Pray, Mr. Turbulent,” cried she, hastily, “what play are you to read to-night ?”

“You shall choose, ma’am; either *La Coquette corrigée*,¹ or —” [he named another I have forgotten].

“Oh no !” cried she, “that last is shocking ! don’t let me hear that !”

“I understand you, ma’am. You fix, then, upon *La Coquette* ? *La Coquette* is your Royal Highness’s taste ?”

“No, indeed, I am sure I did not say that.”

“Yes, ma’am, by implication. And certainly, therefore, I will read it, to please your Royal Highness !”

“No, pray don’t ; for I like none of them !”

“None of them, ma’am ?”

“No, none ;—no *French plays* at all !”

And away she was running, with a droll air, that acknowledged she had said something to provoke him.

“This is a declaration, ma’am, I must beg you to explain !” cried he, gliding adroitly between the Princess and the door, and shutting it with his back.

“No, no, I can’t explain it ; so pray, Mr. Turbulent, do open the door.”

“Not for the world, ma’am, with such a stain uncleared upon your Royal Highness’s taste and feeling !”

She told him she positively could not stay, and begged him to let her pass instantly.

¹ A five-act comedy in verse by Jean-Baptiste de la Noue, 1756.

But he would hear her no more than he has heard me, protesting he was too much shocked for her, to suffer her to depart without clearing her own credit !

He conquered at last, and thus forced to speak, she turned round to us and said, "Well—if I must, then—I will appeal to these ladies, who understand such things far better than I do, and ask them if it is not true about these French plays, that they are all so like one to another, that to hear them in this manner every night is enough to tire one ?"

"Pray, then, madam," cried he, "if French plays have the misfortune to displease you, what *National Plays* have the honour of your preference ?"

I saw he meant something that she understood better than me, for she blushed again, and called out, "Pray open the door at once ! I can stay no longer ; do let me go, Mr. Turbulent."

"Not till you have answered that question, ma'am ! what *Country* has plays to your Royal Highness's taste ?"

"Miss Burney," cried she impatiently, yet laughing, "pray do you take him away !—Pull him !"

He bowed to me very invitingly for the office ; but I frankly answered her, "Indeed, ma'am, I dare not undertake him ! I cannot manage him at all."

"The *Country* ! the *Country* ! Princess Augusta ! name the happy *Country* !" was all she could gain.

"Order him away, Miss Burney," cried she ; " 'tis your room : order him away from the door."

"Name it, ma'am, name it !" exclaimed he ; "name but the *chosen nation* !"

And then, fixing her with the most provoking eyes, "Est-ce la *Danemarc* ?" he cried.

She coloured violently, and quite angry with

him, called out, “Mr. Turbulent, how can you be such a fool !”

And now I found . . . the Prince Royal of Denmark was in his meaning, and in her understanding !¹

He bowed to the ground, in gratitude for the term *fool*, but added with pretended submission to her will, “Very well, ma’am, *s'il ne faut lire que les comédies Danoises*.”

“Do let me go !” cried she, seriously ; and then he made way with a profound bow as she passed, saying, “Very well, ma’am, *La Coquette*, then ? your Royal Highness chooses *La Coquette corrigée* ?”

“Corrigée ? That never was done !” cried she, with all her sweet good-humour, the moment she got out ; and off she ran, like lightning, to the Queen’s apartments.

What say you to Mr. Turbulent now ?

For my part I was greatly surprised. I had not imagined any man, but the King or Prince of Wales, had ever ventured at a *bardinage* of this sort with any of the Princesses ; nor do I suppose any other man ever did. Mr. Turbulent is so great a favourite with all the Royal Family, that he safely ventures upon whatever he pleases, and doubtless they find, in his courage and his rhodomontading, a novelty extremely amusing to them, or they would not fail to bring about a change.

For myself, I own, when I perceived in him this mode of conduct with the Princesses, I saw his flights, and his rattling, and his heroics, in a light of mere innocent play, from exuberance of high spirits ; and I looked upon them, and upon him, in a fairer light.

¹ The Princess Augusta died unmarried in 1840.

The King came in just as the tea was pouring out. He made a long stay, and then, coming up to the tea-table, said, "How far are you got?"

I knew he meant to know if he might carry off Major Price; but while I hesitated, the Major, with his usual plainness, said, "Sir, we had not begun."

His Majesty then went away, without giving any commands to be followed; and Major Price had the thanks and compliments of all the company for his successful hardiness.

When Major Price was sent for to the King, to play at backgammon, he asked me if he might bring Lord Templetown to drink tea with me on our next meeting. I was very happy in the proposal, and in thinking I could name Norbury, and tell my dear Fredy I had seen her friend's son."¹

Tuesday, March 6.—I spent almost all this morning with Her Majesty, hearing her botanical lesson, and afterwards looking over some prints of Herculaneum, till the Princess Augusta brought a paper, and a message from Mr. Turbulent, with his humble request to explain it himself to Her Majesty. It was something he had been ordered to translate.

"Oh yes!" cried the Queen readily, "let him come; I am always glad to see him."

He came immediately; and most glad was I when dismissed to make way for him: for he practises a thousand mischievous tricks, to confuse me, in the Royal presence; most particularly by certain signs which he knows I comprehend, made by his eyebrows; for he is continually assuring me he always discovers my thoughts and opinions by the motion of mine, which it is his most favourite gambol to pretend constantly to examine, as well as his first theme of gallantry to compliment,

¹ See vol. ii. p. 394.

though in a style too high-flown and rhodomontading to be really embarrassing, or seriously offensive. Nevertheless, in the Royal presence, my terror lest he should be observed, and any questions should be asked of the meaning of his signs and tokens, makes it seriously disagreeable to me to continue there a moment when he is in the room.

He and Miss Planta both dined with me; and they entered into a very long dispute upon female education, which he declared was upon the worst of plans, teaching young girls nothing but disguise, double-dealing, and falsehood; and which she maintained was upon no other plan than decorum and propriety dictated. In all essential points she was undoubtedly right; but in all the detail he conquered—crushed her, rather, as forcibly by his arguments, as he disconcerted her by his wit. It was no disgrace to Miss Planta that she was no match for him, though she answered him with a degree of vexation, when overset, that made her lose the advantages she might have kept. Both of them called frequently upon me, but I declined the discussion: I should have been happy to have assisted Miss Planta, who, in the main, was right, but that she defended all, everything, on her own side, whether right or wrong, and sought to oppose the domineering powers of her adversary by allowing no quarter to anything he advanced. Candour in argument is the most rare of all things, and Truth is for ever sacrificed to the love of victory and the fear of disgrace.

At length, she went for her work: he then attacked me most vehemently, insisting on my opinion. But I never professedly argue: I may be drawn in by circumstances, or from the interest and feeling of the moment, or from an earnest desire to bring forward conviction, in some point of serious consequence to the principles or conduct

either of another or my own ; but deliberately and designedly I never enter into that mode of conversation, which, except arising from the sudden animation of the moment, I have always thought and found either wearisome or irritating.

He tried whatever was possible to urge me to the battle. "Come," he cried, "speak out your real sentiments now we are alone."

"Assure yourself," quoth I, "you will never have any other, whether alone or before millions!"

"Oh yes, I beg your pardon ; ladies are never so sincere, with one another, as with us :—tell me, therefore, now, the truth of your opinions upon this matter."

Even this would not do. I told him I was in no disputative humour.

"You are unwilling to own it," cried he, "but I see you are precisely of my way of thinking ! You would not say so before poor Peggy, who is but a bad logician, but I saw which way you turned."

This also failed. I assured him I was seized with a silent fit, and he might spare himself further trouble.

He would not allow this plea, and grew quite violent in his remonstrances, protesting I ought not to be silent, and he would not suffer it.

I worked on very quietly, only informing him that to be silent was a privilege I had everywhere claimed, and that though he had heard me talk probably as much as my neighbours, it was merely because I generally appeared before him as Lady of the Ceremonies, either at table or in the carriage, where I thought it incumbent on me to help forward all I could ; but that, otherwise, and where I considered myself at liberty to do as I pleased, I had a general character, among strangers and short acquaintance, of the most impenetrable taciturnity.

He vowed he could not believe it. "It would

be a shame," he cried, "and not only a shame, but an impossibility ; you cannot be taciturn !—I defy you ! Your eyebrow !"

And then broke forth one of his most flighty rants of compliments, with expressions really beyond *badinage*. He made me a little grave, and I told him, that however he might amuse himself with conning fine speeches to me, I should desire and hope he would at least confine them to my own ears, and say nothing of me in any way in my absence.

He was a little affronted, and asked why ? but he had given me a feeling I could not quite explain, even to myself, and which, however, he almost immediately dissipated by a more moderate mode of proceeding.

"I should be glad," said he, "you should yourself have heard how I have mentioned you."

"I should be far more glad," cried I, "to hear you never mentioned me at all."

"And why, ma'am ? why that distrust or disdain ?"

"Because—shall I tell you the truth ?—I do not believe you would speak of me so well as *I* think anybody else would ! This may be vain about *others*, perhaps !"

This occasioned a vehement outcry, and professions of superior devotion to all the world ; but they afforded me the very opportunity I was waiting for, and, with some circumlocution, I frankly acknowledged I should be sorry to be spoken of by one whose manner had taught me to fear he thought, in fact, less well of me than I had ever had reason to believe any one else had done.

I was almost concerned this escaped me, it produced such asseverations ; but I was glad afterwards, when I found, in its effect, it distanced that manner for the rest of the conference.

Some time after, "I want," cried he, a little thoughtfully, "to hear more of you from your older acquaintances; I want to meet somebody who has known you long, and to converse with them about you: those I meet tell me nothing but what I already know, and what everybody knows, that Miss Burney is very," etc. etc. etc.; "but I want to see some of her Intimates, and to hear them speak to particulars. I had heard much of her before I saw her, and I wished much to see her, and Her Majesty was so gracious as to order me to dine here one day, last summer, on purpose to give me that satisfaction; and now——"

His speeches were all stopped short by the return of Miss Planta.

I find no further memorandums of my winter Windsor expeditions of this year. I will briefly record some circumstances which I want no memorandums to recollect, and then tie my accounts concisely together till I find my minutes resumed.

Mr. Turbulent became now every journey more and more violent in his behaviour. He no longer sued for leave to bring in his Colonel, who constantly sent in his own name to ask it, and invariably preserved that delicacy, good-breeding, and earnestness to oblige, which could not but secure the welcome he requested.

I saw no more of Major Price, which I sincerely regretted. He returned to his farm in Herefordshire.

We were travelling to Windsor—Mr. Turbulent, Miss Planta, and myself, the former in the highest spirits, and extremely entertaining, relating various anecdotes of his former life, and gallantly protesting he was content to close the scene by devoting himself to the service of the ladies then present.

All this for a while did mighty well, and I was

foremost to enter into the spirit of his rhodomontading : but I drew a little back when he said we did not live half enough together during these journeys, and desired he might come to breakfast with me. "Why should we not," he cried, "all live together ? I hate to breakfast alone. What time do you rise ?"

"At six o'clock," cried I.

"Well, I shall wait upon you then—call you, no doubt, for you can never be really up then. Shall I call you ? Will you give me leave ?"

"No, neither leave, nor the trouble."

"Why not ? I used to go to Miss Planta's room before she rose, and wander about as quiet as a lamb."

Miss Planta was quite scandalised, and exclaimed and denied with great earnestness. He did not mind her, but went on—

"I shall certainly be punctual to six o'clock. If I should rap at your door to-morrow morning early, should you be very angry ?—*can* you be very angry ?"

An unfortunate idea this, both for him and for me, and somewhat resembling poor Mrs. Vesey's, which she expressed once in the opening of a letter to me in these words—" *You look as if you could forgive a liberty !*" I fear Mr. Turbulent thought so, too.

His vehemence upon the eternal subject of his Colonel lasted during the whole journey, and when we arrived at Windsor he followed me to my room, uttering such high-flown compliments, mixed with such bitter reproaches, that sometimes I was almost tempted to be quite serious with him, especially as that manner which had already so little pleased me returned, and with double force, so as to rise at times to a pitch of gallantry in his professions of devotion and complaints of ill-usage that would

have called for some very effectual exertion to subdue and crush, had I not considered all the circumstances of his situation, and the impossibility of his meaning to give me cause for gravity.

All his murmurs at the weariness of these winter journeys, and all his misanthropical humours, were now vanished. He protested he longed for the return of the Windsor days ; and when he got into my room upon our arrival, he detained me in a sort of conversation hard to describe, of good-humoured raillery and sport, mixed with flighty praise and protestations, till I was regularly obliged to force him away, by assurances that he would disgrace me, by making me inevitably too late to be dressed for the Queen. Nevertheless, till this evening, to which I am now coming, I was altogether much amused with him, and though sometimes for a moment startled, it was only for a moment, and I felt afterwards constantly ashamed I had been startled at all.

I must now, rather reluctantly I own, come to recite a quarrel, a very serious quarrel, in which I have been involved with my most extraordinary fellow-traveller. One evening at Windsor Miss Planta left the room while I was winding some silk. I was content to stay and finish the skein, though my remaining companion was in a humour too flighty to induce me to continue with him a moment longer. Indeed I had avoided pretty successfully all *tête-à-têtes* with him since the time when his eccentric genius led to such eccentric conduct in our long conference in the last month.

This time, however, when I had done my work, he protested I should stay and chat with him. I pleaded business—letters—hurry—all in vain : he would listen to nothing, and when I offered to move was so tumultuous in his opposition, that I was obliged to reseat myself to appease him.

A flow of compliments followed, every one of which I liked less and less; but his spirits seemed uncontrollable, and, I suppose, ran away with all that ought to check them. I laughed and rallied as long as I possibly could, and tried to keep him in order, by not seeming to suppose he wanted aid for that purpose: yet still, every time I tried to rise, he stopped me, and uttered at last such expressions of homage—so like what Shakespeare says of the school-boy,¹ who makes “a sonnet on his mistress’ *eyebrow*,” which is always his favourite theme—that I told him his real compliment was all to my *temper*, in imagining it could brook such mockery.

This brought him once more on his knees, with such a volley of asseverations of his sincerity, uttered with such fervour and violence, that I really felt uneasy, and used every possible means to get away from him, rallying him however all the time, and disguising the consciousness I felt of my inability to quit him. More and more vehement, however, he grew, till I could be no longer passive, but forcibly rising, protested I would not stay another minute. But you may easily imagine my astonishment and provocation, when, hastily rising himself, he violently seized hold of me, and compelled me to return to my chair, with a force and a freedom that gave me as much surprise as offence.

All now became serious. Raillery, good-humour, and even pretended ease and unconcern, were at an end. The positive displeasure I felt I made positively known; and the voice, manner, and looks with which I insisted upon an immediate release were so changed from what he had ever heard or observed in me before, that I saw him

¹ This is an obvious slip for “the lover” (*As You Like It*, Act II. Sc. vii.).

quite thunderstruck with the alteration; and, all his own violence subsiding, he begged my pardon with the mildest humility.

He had made me too angry to grant it, and I only desired him to let me instantly go to my own room. He ceased all personal opposition, but going to the door, planted himself before it, and said, "Not in wrath! I cannot let you go away in wrath!"

"You *must*, sir," cried I, "for I *am* in wrath!"

He began a thousand apologies, and as many promises of the most submissive behaviour in future; but I stopped them all, with a peremptory declaration that every minute he detained me made me but the more seriously angry.

His vehemence now was all changed into strong alarm, and he opened the door, profoundly bowing, but not speaking, as I passed him.

I am sure I need not dwell upon the uncomfortable sensations I felt, in a check so rude and violent to the gaiety and entertainment of an acquaintance which had promised me my best amusement during our winter campaigns. I was now to begin upon quite a new system, and instead of encouraging, as hitherto I had done, everything that could lead to vivacity and spirit, I was fain to determine upon the most distant and even forbidding demeanour with the only life of our parties, that he might not again forget himself.

This disagreeable conduct I put into immediate practice. I stayed in my own room till I heard every one assembled in the next: I was then obliged to prepare for joining them, but before I opened the door a gentle rap at it made me call out "Who's there?" and Mr. Turbulent looked in.

I hastily said I was coming instantly, but he advanced softly into the room, entreating forgiveness at every step. I made no other answer than desir-

ing he would go, and saying I should follow. He went back to the door, and, dropping on one knee, said, "Miss Burney ! surely you cannot be seriously angry ? — 'tis so impossible you should think I meant to offend you !"

I said nothing, and did not look near him, but opened the door, from which he retreated to make way for me, rising a little mortified, and exclaiming, "Can you then have such real ill-nature ? How little I suspected it in you !"

"'Tis you," cried I, as I passed on, "that are ill-natured !"

I meant for forcing me into anger ; but I left him to make the meaning out, and walked into the next room.

He did not immediately follow, and he then appeared so much disconcerted that I saw Miss Planta incessantly eyeing him, to find out what was the matter. I assumed an unconcern I did not feel, for I was really both provoked and sorry, foreseeing what a breach this folly must make in the comfort of my Windsor expeditions.

He sat down a little aloof, and entered into no conversation all the evening ; but just as tea was over, the hunt of the next day being mentioned, he suddenly asked Miss Planta to request leave for him of the Queen to ride out with the party.

"I shall not see the Queen," cried she ; "you had much better ask Miss Burney."

This was very awkward. I was in no humour to act for him at this time, nor could he muster courage to desire it ; but upon Miss Planta's looking at each of us with some surprise, and repeating her amendment to his proposal, he faintly said, "Would Miss Burney be so good as to take that trouble ?"

I felt he was forced to ask this to avoid exciting fresh wonder, and the same reason forced me

to answer, though most unwillingly, that I would mention it to Her Majesty, if I found an opportunity.

I rose to retire to my room at the same moment with Miss Planta, and he let us both pass without molestation. He will not, however, again ask if I *can* be angry, but I was truly vexed he should have put me to such a test.

An opportunity offering favourably, I spoke at night to the Queen, and she gave leave for his attending the chase. I intended to send this permission to Miss Planta, but I had scarce returned to my own room from Her Majesty, before a rap at my door was followed by his appearance. He stood quite aloof, looking grave and contrite. I immediately called out, "I have spoken, sir, to the Queen, and you have her leave to go."

He bowed very profoundly, and thanked me, and was retreating, but came back again, and advancing, assumed an air of less humility, and exclaimed, "*Allons, donc, Mlle. ; j'espère que vous n'êtes plus si méchante qu'hier au soir ?*"

I said nothing ; he came nearer, and, bowing upon his own hand, held it out for mine, with a look of most respectful supplication. I had no intention of cutting the matter so short, yet from shame to sustain resentment, I was compelled to hold out a finger : he took it with a look of great gratitude, and very reverently touching the tip of my glove with his lip, instantly let it go, and very solemnly said, "*Soyez sûr que je n'ai jamais eu la moindre idée de vous offenser*" ; and then he thanked me again for his licence, and went his way.

I was not sorry to have our war end here apparently, though I was obliged to resolve upon a defensive conduct in future, that would prevent any other attack.

And now for a few general anecdotes that belong to this month.

I had the pleasure of two or three visits from Mr. Bryant, whose loyal regard for the King and Queen makes him eagerly accept every invitation, from the hope of seeing them in my room ; and one of the days they both came in to speak to him, and were accompanied by the two eldest Princesses, who stood chatting with me by the door the whole time, and saying comical things upon royal personages in tragedies, particularly Princess Augusta, who has a great deal of sport in her disposition. She very gravely asserted she thought *some of those Princes* on the stage looked really quite as well as some she knew off it.

Once about this time I went to a play myself, which surely I may live long enough and never forget. It was *Seduction*,¹ a very clever piece, but containing a dreadful picture of vice and dissipation in high life, written by Mr. Miles Andrews, with an epilogue—Oh, such an epilogue ! I was listening to it with uncommon attention, from a compliment paid in it to Mrs. Montagu, among other female writers ; but imagine what became of my attention when I suddenly was struck with these lines, or something like them :—

Let sweet Cecilia gain your just applause,
Whose every passion yields to Reason's laws.

To hear, wholly unprepared and unsuspecting, such lines in a Theatre—seated in a Royal Box—and with the whole Royal Family and their suite immediately opposite me—was it not a singular circumstance ? To describe my embarrassment would be impossible. My whole head was leaning

¹ *Seduction* was by Thomas Holcroft. Miss Burney obviously quoted from memory, as the couplet in the epilogue to the printed play runs as follows :—

And oft let soft *Cecilia* win your praise ;
While Reason guides the clue, in Fancy's maze.

forward, with my opera-glass in my hand, examining Miss Farren,¹ who spoke the epilogue. Instantly I shrunk back, so astonished and so ashamed of my public situation, that I was almost ready to take to my heels and run, for it seemed as if I were there purposely in that conspicuous place—

To list attentive to my own applause.²

The King immediately raised his opera-glass to look at me, laughing heartily—the Queen's presently took the same direction—all the Princesses looked up, and all the attendants, and all the maids of honour!

I protest I was never more at a loss what to do with myself: nobody was in the front row with me but Miss Goldsworthy, who instantly seeing how I was disconcerted, prudently and good-naturedly forbore taking any notice of me. I sat as far back as I could, and kept my fan against the exposed profile for the rest of the night, never once leaning forward, nor using my glass.

None of the Royal Family spoke to me upon this matter till a few days after; but I heard from Mrs. Delany they had all declared themselves sorry for the confusion it had caused me. And some time after the Queen could not forbear saying, "I hope, Miss Burney, you minded the epilogue the other night?"

And the King, very comically, said, "I took a peep at you!—I could not help that. I wanted to see how you looked when your father first discovered your writing—and now I think I know!"

The Princesses all said something, and the kind Princess Elizabeth, in particular, declared she had

¹ Elizabeth Farren, 1759-1829, afterwards (1797) the second wife of Edward Stanley, twelfth Earl of Derby.

² Pope's *Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot*, 1735, l. 210. Pope says "sit attentive."

pitied me with all her heart, for being so situated when such a compliment was made.

My Fredy will have told our visit to Mrs. Cholmley, where I met sundry old acquaintances, amongst whom were Sir Joshua Reynolds, Mrs. Montagu, the Bishop of Chester, and Mrs. Porteus.

But what was most interesting, and, alas ! most melancholy to me in this month, was news of the return of Mrs. Piozzi to England !¹ I heard it first from Mr. Stanhope, but my dear Fredy will have told all that also, since she spent with me the same evening.

The waiting of Colonel Welbred finished with this month, and it finished with leaving me very sorry it was over, especially as I had an entirely new acquaintance to form with his successor.

His elder brother² made him a visit during one of our last journeys for three days, and the Colonel sent to request leave to bring him to my tea-table, before he made his appearance. I need say nothing of him, as you all know him ; but I had a good deal of *vertù* talk with him, and an opportunity of feeling very thankful to the consideration of the Colonel, who, when called away himself after tea to attend the King, whispered his brother that he must not stay longer in that room than nine o'clock.

The elder, without asking a question, observed the injunction, and the moment the clock struck nine started up and led the way to the rest of the party in retiring.

And here closes March.

¹ Mr. and Mrs. Piozzi returned to London in March 1787 ; and took a house in Hanover Square. The lady was preparing Johnson's *Letters* for the press. She does not seem to have met Miss Burney until March 18, 1790, when she saw her at Mrs. Locke's.

² Presumably the Hon. Charles Francis Greville (see *ante*, p. 214).

PART XXVIII

1787

Illness of the diarist—Visits—Recovery—Leave-taking—Consistencies of the inconsistent—A surprise—Windsor Terrace—Gratitude—The Queen and Mrs. Locke—Lady Bute and Lady Louisa Stuart—Mrs. Delany and the Princess Augusta—A review—Partiality of the King and Queen to Mrs. Delany—A philosopher turned fly-catcher—Pet frogs—Bruce's *Travels*—Dr. Douglas—General Cary—Congratulations—A classical spot—An enthusiastic traveller—A presentation copy—Liberties of the newspapers—The King's birthday at St. James's—Toilet etiquette—Attendance on the Queen—Routine of the day in the Queen's apartments—Overpowering effects of music at a public ceremony—Grand toilette—The Queen's diamonds—Visit to Mrs. Vesey—Horace Walpole—A cure for spleen—Lady Herries—Lady Juliana Penn—Lady Clanbrassil—Colonel Ramsden—M. del Campo—Colonel Hotham—Equerries' small-talk—Ascot races—Jacob Bryant—Windsor Terrace—A high-flown compliment—The miseries of an equerry—Volcanoes in the moon—Conversation on costume—The Duke and Duchess de Polignac—Windsor Terrace—The Prince of Wales—His reconciliation with the King—Time the only rewarder of genius—Singing extraordinary—A counter-tenor—A singing lesson—Sir Richard Jebb—Lord Mulgrave—The toils of the toilette—Much ado about nothing—A tale of a leather trunk—Mystification—Alarming illness of Mrs. Delany—Mrs. Schwellenberg's tame frogs—M. de la Blancherie—The three M.'s—Mrs. Piozzi—A German family—Dr. Beattie—His person, manners, and conversation—His family misfortunes—Anecdote of Dr. Johnson—Dr. Beattie's *Minstrel*—Another book of it written, but destroyed—Jacob Bryant and his dogs—His house and library—Persecution—Good resolutions—A day at Eton—Canning and the *Microcosm*.

April.—Colonel Manners¹ now came into waiting, and the very first day, as if generously to mark the superior elegance of his predecessor—he came into my tea-room with General Budé, who was at Windsor by invitation—without any previous message or ceremony of any sort whatever. The King himself was already there, and Mr. Smelt, with whom His Majesty was conversing; but as soon as he retired, General Budé named us to each other, and from that time Colonel Manners came every evening, without the smallest trouble of arrangement, either for himself or for me.

Fortunately Miss Planta or Miss Emily Clayton at this time were constantly of my party, which took off from the awkwardness of these visits.

Colonel Manners is a tall and extremely handsome young man, well enough versed in what is immediately going forward in the world; and though not very deep in his knowledge, nor profound in his observations, he is very good-humoured, and I am told well-principled. I saw, however, but little of him at this time, as my illness so soon took place, and I shall mention nothing more of this month except to have the pleasure of saying that my very strange fellow-traveller gave me no further uneasiness after the scene I have mentioned. I continued grave and distant, in defiance of the piqued air with which he received my change, till I saw all his own flights subside into quiet and common behaviour. I then by degrees suffered my stiffness to wear away, and before the time of my illness he had reconciled me to him pretty entirely, by a general propriety of conduct. This caused me very great satisfaction. Yet from the moment of my provocation to that of my fever I could never bring myself to venture to be one moment alone with him. He remonstrated on my constantly

¹ Colonel Robert Manners.

running away when he only remained ; but though he remonstrated, now, with gentleness, I could not change my plan. I saw all was then right, and I thought it most wise to run no risks.

I need say nothing to my dear friends of my illness¹—they and my dear Esther nursed me out of it, and I shall skip useless recollections upon unpleasant subjects ; though never will my memory's best tablet skip the records of their kindness and goodness.

May.—A fresh beginning now of journal to the kindest of sisters, and of friends, from the date of my parting with them as nurses and companions.

When I could see no more of my Susan's hat, and lost all sight of my Fredy's carriage, I drew in my head, and shut down my window, and walked slowly up and down the room, to keep myself from stagnation ; and then I determined to set about—all I was equal to undertaking—an inspection of some of my drawers.

I had but just unlocked one of them when a smart rap at my door startled me. Goter² was upstairs with her mother and sister—I was unwilling, and indeed unfit, to see anybody. I made no answer—a second rapping followed ; I was forced to call out, “Who's there ?” “May I pay my compliments for a moment to Miss Burney ?” was the answer, in the voice of Mr. Turbulent.

Of all the whole household he was just the last person I then wished to see. Those who have never been ill themselves know nothing of the gentleness which an invalid requires. Afraid, therefore, of his visit, I earnestly called out, “No, not now ; I am not visible ; I can see no company !”

He entered, notwithstanding, crying, “Why ?”

¹ See APPENDIX, “Miss Burney's Illness.”

² Miss Burney's maid.

in answer to all I could say to stop him, though I was so little disposed for his society that I fairly turned away from him, when I could not prevail, with almost serious peevishness.

He must at least, he said, ask me after Mrs. Phillips, with whom he had been extremely struck, whom he much wished to know more, and thought a very uncommonly charming woman.

I was softened a little in my spleen by this, for I saw he spoke it with all his heart. "She was gone!" I answered,—"I had lost both my nurses but that moment."

"Indeed?" said he; "I had had hopes of seeing —under your protection—Mrs. Locke; I long to know that lady—what pity to part you from them!"

I had now a good mind to shake hands with him. His soothing fit, however, was soon over, for he presently added,—"But since that *must* have been —why this was as good a way to begin as any other." He then insisted upon it that I must dine with them again. "We have Miss Goldsworthy," said he, "Miss Planta, and Mlle. Montmoulin," and ran on with most vehement protestations that I not only could come, but ought to come, to join the party.

I assured him I was quite unequal to so much company; and I told him if he would but go then, I would see him again in the evening. This bribery, as he called it, made him consent to depart, and he got up immediately.

I have told you so much, in brief, of the singularities of this gentleman, that I enter afresh into detail, in order to prove to you the consistency of the inconsistencies of my accounts of him. And take now a most characteristic trait.

You will naturally suppose he did not spare for length of visit in the evening, when privileged to

come by my own invitation :—he never came at all ! You will conclude he was kept away by business or necessity :—no ; for in that case, when we met next he would not have spared for complaints. The simple fact is, he forgot before night all he had been so eager for at noon !

After dinner, while I was standing (for practice !) at the window, to see the Royal Family go to the Terrace, I heard my door open, and, concluding only Goter would enter without rapping, I also heard it shut without turning to look round : but, when at last another step than Goter's caught my ear, and my eye followed it, judge my surprise to see the Queen ! Taking the Princess Royal for her, I had no doubt of her being of the Terrace party ; but she told me she had a little hurt her foot, and would not walk.

Nothing could be sweeter than this unexpected second visit in the same day. I eagerly seized the opportunity of expressing thanks in my Fredy's and my Susan's names, as well as my own, and then in my dear Esther's also, for the marks of favour so recently received ; and I endeavoured to tell her, in stronger words than I had yet attempted, my sense of her goodness to me throughout my whole illness : but I did not succeed very well, and was not half heard or understood ; for when,—in despair, —I gave up the point, and ventured to say I hoped she would herself feel for me,—she turned towards me with a compassionate sweetness in her countenance, and answered, “Indeed I do !” and I found she had misconceived me to mean for my *sufferings*, when I had thought only of my gratitude.

She told me she had really longed to see Mrs. Locke, and spoke in just praise of her charming countenance. Yet she could not, she owned, agree with her in one thing,—that there was any likeness

between my sister Phillips and me,—and I owned myself “*of her advice*.”

She asked me if I had found my sister’s children much grown and improved. “Yes,” I answered, and was indulging myself in an eulogy upon my dear little Fanny, when the arrival of Lady Bute and Lady Louisa Stuart, who were invited by the Queen, cut off our conference, much to my regret, and she returned to her own rooms to receive them.

At night I had a few minutes from Mrs. Delany, by means of the sweet Queen, who kept Lady Bute and Lady Louisa till ten o’clock, but dismissed her at nine, saying she was sure she would like to come to me for the rest of the evening. The Princess Augusta insisted upon taking care of her to my room, and when she begged to be made over to a page, said, “No, no—I want to see Miss Burney again this evening myself.”

Monday.—My kind Mrs. Delany came to me at my breakfast, and stayed with me almost all the morning. We had much to talk over of her affairs. The sweetness, the patience with which she bears the wrongs she receives, even while feeling them with the most poignant sensibility, is so touching a sight, that the hardest heart might melt to look in her soft, suffering countenance, and the worst might be edified by reading what is written in it.

The Royal Family had all been to review Colonel Goldsworthy’s regiment. Upon their return, they saw, through my windows, that Mrs. Delany was with me, and the King and Queen both came in to speak to her. How they love her! and what mutual honour does such love confer on all three! The King counselled me to be as much as possible in the air, for the recovery of my strength, graciously naming to me that I should walk in the garden for that purpose,—giving me,

in those words, the licence with the advice. You may believe I would not let the day pass without accepting both.

I had advice, too, from the dinner-party in the next room, afterwards, to invigorate myself in another way. Goter brought me Mr. Turbulent's compliments, and that Miss Goldsworthy had ordered champagne in honour of her brother's review; and he was sure it would do me a great deal of good to permit him to send me a glass, that I might drink the toast he had just given,—“Colonel Goldsworthy and all his dragoons!” I sent him word, I had just eaten a whole chicken, and therefore thought it best to put off my champagne-drinking to another day. My appetite, you see, continues of the same voracious cast as at dear Norbury.

When I had done this feat, I prepared and cloaked myself for my walk in the garden; I heard a rap at the door of my drawing-room; I sent Goter to it, who brought me word she saw the Princess Elizabeth going away. I made what haste I could to stop her, and thank her for her condescension. She assured me I looked *quite spruce* again, and stayed chatting at the door till Mr. Turbulent, hearing our voices from the eating-parlour, came out, followed by Miss Goldsworthy and Mlle. Montmoulin.

Mr. Turbulent seized the opportunity to enter my room, whence I could with difficulty get rid of him; for he told me he had something to communicate to my private ear that I ought to know. And when I begged him to proceed, he said he must inform me . . . “That *Philosopher de Luc* was now turned fly-catcher for Mrs. Schwellenberg's frogs!”¹

“Twas impossible not to laugh, though the

¹ See *post*, under July 2, 1787.

news was far enough from being new to me ; but he made a sport of it that I assured him was quite too obstreperous, and I fairly entreated his departure.

If this, he said, was a subject too gay for me, he had at hand one perfectly fitted for quiet investigation. This was an account of the travels of Mr. Bruce in Abyssinia,¹ which, at last, are actually in the press. The MS. is now with Dr. Douglas, who had lent Mr. Turbulent the frontispiece and advertisement to show to His Majesty, with a map of the journey of Mr. Bruce to the source of the Nile.

Tuesday.—My kindest Mrs. Delany came to me again for all the morning ; and she desired that I would see General Cary, who is here on some reviewing business, as he had wished it, and is some sort of relation to her. He came accordingly ; he is a mighty good-humoured, rattling, gay old man : he knows my father extremely well, and was the first, I believe, who assisted him in putting our James out to sea.

Soon after followed, both here and in town, congratulatory visits on my recovery, from most of the household with whom I am acquainted. You may suppose Mr. Turbulent would not alone be omitted ; but you can hardly suppose how he made me stare when he assured me, most solemnly, that he was now planning, for his first leisure, a ride to Norbury Park !

I begged to know what had occasioned that resolution ?

“ I go,” he cried, “ to see the spot, the very spot, where Madame la Fite first beheld you.”

I thought him ranting ; and not less when he

¹ James Bruce of Kinnaird, 1736-94, the African traveller, a friend of the Burney family. His *Travels* did not appear until 1790.

proceeded—"I must see the very, the identical piece of earth!—I shall want no one to tell me which it is—I must needs feel it by inspiration, when once I approach that hallowed ground ; and who knows what may follow, or what blessing may be in store for me ! That spot which blessed Madame la Fite may bless me also ; that look—for you loved one another at first sight—that look which she describes, when you met at Lord Locke's—!"

I asked him whether he was really in his senses ? And he then positively assured me that Madame La Fite had just published a book,¹ in which she had recounted the origin of her friendship with Miss Burney, whom she met at *Lord and Lady Locke's* !—

I must own I did not believe one word of this : attributing it all to his fertile invention, till he resumed the subject at dinner, in presence of Miss Planta, by whom it was partly confirmed.

I was really vexed for all parties, well knowing my beloved Fredy and Mr. Locke would contemn such an ill-judged *frivolité* as much as I could myself. Miss Planta—and I did not wonder—could not resist a most hearty laugh at it ; but Mr. Turbulent protested I had no right to find fault, as that single passage was the only one in the book that had any salt or spirit ! "I read that," he cried ; "but when I opened it elsewhere, I fell asleep involuntarily."

They then joined in giving a general notion of the composition ; to which Mr. Turbulent put a finishing stroke by suddenly exclaiming, "I, how-

¹ *Eugénie et ses Élèves ; ou lettres et dialogues à l'usage des jeunes gens*, 2 pts., Paris, 1787. The book has a Preface by "Mme. la Marquise de Sillery, ci-devant Comtesse Genlis," and is inscribed to the Princess Elizabeth. At pp. 100 *et seq.* is a portrait of Miss Amélie B****, and a note says : "On reconnoitra sans peine, même en France, ce portrait si charmant & si ressemblant qui représente avec tant de fidélité l'Auteur célèbre d' 'Evelina' & de 'Cecilia.'—Note de l'Éditeur" [Mme. de Sillery].

ever, personally, am very angry with Madame La Fite! She has related so many things that can interest nobody, and she has left out all mention of my little Thisbe!"

This was a favourite dog, given him by Mr. Bryant, and which fell out of a window about this time.

In town I found Madame La Fite's book upon my table, *de la part de l'auteur*, and speedily followed by a visit. Cold enough were my thanks for the present; and, to avoid any necessity of comment, since expostulation would now have been too late, I told her, with truth, I had not yet had time to read it.

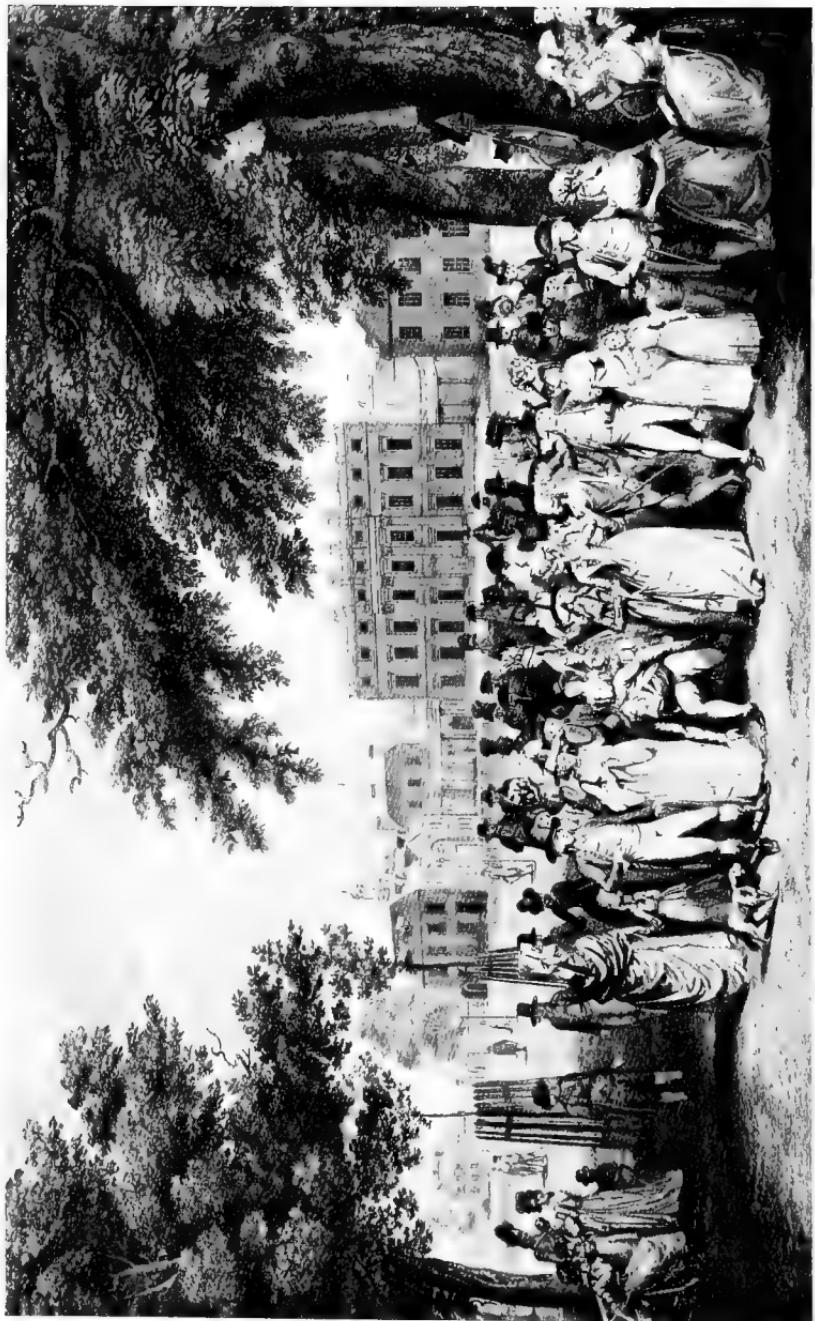
How simple the mistake to suppose flattery so easy!

But if Mr. Turbulent and his Thisbe here escaped mention, he had not, for himself, the same good fortune in the newspapers. Miss Planta told me that an account had been drawn up of all the Royal Household who appeared at the last Commemoration, and he came in thus:—"Mr. Turbulent, who takes care always to be seen—"

Poor Mr. Turbulent laughed, but said, "Pray how can a man six feet high be hid?"

St. James's Palace, June 4.—I have had a dread of the bustle of this day for some weeks, and every kind friend has dreaded it for me: yet am I at this moment more quiet than I have been any single moment since I left my dearest Susan at that last gate of sweet Norbury Park. Till we meet again, I shall feel as if always seeing that beloved sister on that very spot.

Take a little of the humours of this day, with respect to myself, as they have arisen. I quitted my downy pillow at half-past six o'clock; for bad habits in sickness have lost me half an hour of



ST. JAMES'S PARK AND BUCKINGHAM HOUSE, 1790

every morning ; and then, according to an etiquette I discovered but on Friday night, I was quite new dressed : for I find that, on the King's birthday, and on the Queen's, both real and nominal, two new attires, one half, the other full dressed, are expected from all attendants that come into the royal presence.

This first labour was happily achieved in such good time, that I was just seated to my breakfast —a delicate bit of roll half-eaten, and a promising dish of tea well stirred — when I received my summons to attend the Queen.

She was only with her wardrobe-woman, and accepted most graciously a little murmuring congratulation upon the day, which I ventured to whisper while she looked another way. Fortunately for me, she is always quick in conceiving what is meant, and never wastes time in demanding what is said. She told me she had bespoke Miss Planta to attend at the grand toilette at St. James's, as she saw my strength still diminished by my late illness. Indeed it still is, though in all other respects I am perfectly well.

The Queen wore a very beautiful dress, of a new manufacture, of worked muslin, thin, fine, and clear, as the Chambery gauze. I attended her from the Blue Closet, in which she dresses, through the rooms that lead to the breakfast apartment. In one of these, while she stopped for her hair-dresser to finish her head-dress, the King joined her. She spoke to him in German, and he kissed her hand.

The three elder Princesses came in soon after ; they all went up, with congratulatory smiles and curtsies, to their Royal Father, who kissed them very affectionately ; they then, as usual every morning, kissed the Queen's hand. The door was thrown open to the breakfast-room, which is a

noble apartment, fitted up with some of Vandyke's best works ; and the instant the King, who led the way, entered, I was surprised by a sudden sound of music, and found that a band of musicians were stationed there to welcome him. The Princesses followed, but Princess Elizabeth turned round to me to say she could hardly bear the sound : it was the first morning of her coming down to breakfast for many months, as she has had that repast in her own room ever since her dangerous illness. It overcame her, she said, more than the dressing, more than the early rising, more than the whole of the hurry and fatigue of all the rest of a public birthday. She loves the King most tenderly ; and there is a something in receiving any person who is loved, by sudden music, that I can easily conceive to be very trying to the nerves.

Princess Augusta came back to cheer and counsel her ; she begged her to look out at the window, to divert her thoughts, and said she would place her where the sound might be less affecting to her.

A lively "How d'ye do, Miss Burney ? I hope you are quite well now ?" from the sweet Princess Mary, who was entering the ante-room, made me turn from her two charming sisters ; she passed on to the breakfast, soon followed by Princess Sophia, and then a train of their governesses, Miss Goldsworthy, Mademoiselle Montmoulin, and Miss Gomme, all in full dress, with fans. We reciprocated little civilities, and I had then the pleasure to see little Princess Amelia, with Mrs. Cheveley, who brought up the rear. Never, in tale or fable, were there six sister Princesses more lovely.¹

As I had been extremely distressed upon the Queen's birthday, in January, where to go or how

¹ According to Angelo's *Memoirs*, 1830, i. 191, they were praised rapturously for their beauty by Gainsborough, who painted them.

to act, and could obtain no information from my coadjutrix, I now resolved to ask for directions from the Queen herself ; and she readily gave them, in a manner to make this gala-day far more comfortable to me than the last. She bade me dress as fast as I could, and go to St. James's by eleven o'clock ; but first come into the room to her.

Then followed my grand toilette. The hair-dresser was waiting for me, and he went to work first, and I second, with all our might and main.

When my adorning tasks were accomplished, I went to the Blue Closet. No one was there. I then hesitated whether to go back or seek the Queen. I have a dislike insuperable to entering a Royal presence, except by an immediate summons : however, the directions I had had prevailed, and I went into the adjoining apartment. There stood Madame la Fite ! she was talking in a low voice with M. de Luc. They told me the Queen was in the next room, and on I went.

She was seated at a glass, and the hair-dresser was putting in her jewels, while a clergyman in his canonicals was standing near, and talking to her.

I imagined him some bishop unknown to me, and stopped ; the Queen looked round, and called out, "Oh, it's Miss Burney !—come in, Miss Burney." In I came, curtseying respectfully to a bow from the canonicals ; but I found not out till he answered something said by the Queen, that it was no other than Mr. Turbulent.

Madame la Fite then presented herself at the door (which was open for air) of the ante-room. The Queen bowed to her, and said she would see her presently : she retired, and Her Majesty, in a significant low voice, said to me, "Do go to her, and keep her there a little !"

I obeyed, and being now in no fright nor hurry,

entered into conversation with her sociably and comfortably.

I then went to St. James's. The Queen was most brilliant in attire ; and when she was arrayed, Mr. West was allowed to enter the dressing-room, in order to give his opinion of the disposition of her jewels, which indeed were arranged with great taste and effect.

The three Princesses, Princess Royal, Augusta, and Elizabeth, were all very splendidly decorated, and looked beautiful. They were indeed uncommonly handsome, each in their different way—the Princess Royal for figure, the Princess Augusta for countenance, and the Princess Elizabeth for face.

The Duchess of Ancaster, on these gala-days, is always admitted to the dressing-room before the Bedchamber-Women are summoned. I quite forget if I have told you that ceremonial ? If not, I will in some future pacquet.

I made a visit to poor Mrs. Vesey, whom I had not been able to see since my Court residence. I had let her know my intention, by the kind means of Captain Phillips ; she had therefore prepared a party for me, among whom I had the pleasure to meet Mr. Walpole, who had come from Strawberry Hill, purposely ; and that, I suppose, made me forget the spleen I had conceived against him upon reading his tragedy,¹ which had been so great as to make me wish never more to behold his face. He was very civil and very entertaining. My good

¹ *The Mysterious Mother* (see *ante*, p. 119). Walpole refers to this party in a letter to Hannah More of June 15. “The last time I saw her [Mrs. Vesey], before I left London, Miss Burney passed the evening there, looking quite recovered and well, and so cheerful and agreeable, that the court seems only to have improved the ease of her manner, instead of stamping more reserve on it, as I feared ; but what slight graces it can give, will not compensate to us and the world for the loss of her company and her writings” (*Memoirs of Hannah More*, 1834, ii. 75).

Mrs. Ord met me also ; the rest that I can recollect were Lady Herries, Lady Juliana Penn,¹ Lady Clanbrassil, and the Miss Clarks.

Friday, June 8.—This day we came to Windsor for the summer, during which we only go to town for a drawing-room once a fortnight, and to Kew in the way.

Mrs. Schwellenberg remained in town, not well enough to remove. That poor unhappy woman has an existence truly pitiable. Mr. de Luc and Miss Planta were my travelling companions. Mr. Turbulent never belongs to the summer excursions : he is then a fixed inhabitant of Windsor, where his wife keeps house. In the winter she lives in London, and he only comes as a royal attendant, and therefore belongs wholly to the Queen's suite.

The house now was quite full, the King having ordered a party to it for the Whitsun holidays.

This party was Colonel Manners, the equerry in waiting ; Colonel Ramsden, a good-humoured and well-bred old officer of the King's household ; Colonels Welbred and Goldsworthy, and General Budé.

I shall not give these days in separate articles, but string their little events under one head.

One evening I tried vainly for Miss Planta, and, for any other person, my notice was too short. I could not persuade myself to remain singly with so large a party of men, and therefore I even ventured to go for the whole evening to my venerable friend, and sent an apology to the gentlemen, by my man, that I could not have the honour of their company to drink tea with me.

My dear Mrs. Delany was a little frightened at

¹ "Lady Juliana Penn, once mistress of £36,000 a year, is now lodging modestly, humbly, and tranquilly at Petersham on £600 a year ; and her mind is so reconciled to her fortune, that she is still very handsome" (Walpole to Lady Ossory, Aug. 17, 1788).

this step ; but I preferred its novelty to its only alternative, and spent three or four hours most delightfully for my pains.

Colonel Hotham, also, a brother of Sir Charles Hotham Thompson, came for a part of these ten days : he belongs to the Prince of Wales ; and for two or three of them, M. del Campo.¹

The party proved too large to be generally pleasant unless Mr. Smelt, or some good leader in society, had been present : for as to myself, I am truly insufficient to doing the honours of a mixed company, unless formed of intimate acquaintance.

Colonel Ramsden is gentle and pleasing, but very silent ; General Budé is always cheerful, but rises not above a second ; Colonel Hotham has a shyness that looks haughty, and therefore distances ; Colonel Goldsworthy reserves his sport and humour for particular days and particular favourites ; and Colonel Welbred draws back into himself unless the conversation promises either instruction or quiet pleasure ; nor would any one of these, during the whole time, speak at all, but to a next neighbour, nor even then, except when that neighbour suited his fancy.

You must not, however, imagine we had no public speakers : M. del Campo harangued aloud to whoever was willing to listen,² and Colonel Manners did the same, without even waiting for that *proviso*.

Colonel Manners, however, I must introduce to you by a few specimens : he is so often, in common with all the equerries, to appear on the scene, that I wish you to make a particular acquaintance with him.

¹ See vol. ii. p. 414.

² Hannah More speaks of the Marquis de Campo as "a giddy, merry mortal, with great animal spirits, and no very shining parts. He has none of the supercilious gravity of his country, and you would rather take him for a frothy Frenchman than a proud Castilian" (*Memoirs*, 1834, ii. 51).

One evening, when we were all, as usual, assembled, he began a discourse upon the conclusion of his waiting, which finishes with the end of June. "Now I don't think," cried he, "that it's well managed: here we're all in waiting for three months at a time, and then for nine months there's nothing!"

"Cry your mercy!" cried Colonel Goldsworthy, "if three months—three whole months!—are not enough for you, pray take a few more from mine to make up your market!"

"No, no, I don't mean that;—but why can't we have our waitings month by month?—would not that be better?"

"I think not!—we should then have no time unbroken."

"Well, but would not that be better than what it is now? Why, we're here so long, that when one goes away nobody knows one!—one has quite to make a new acquaintance! Why, when I first come out of waiting, I never know where to find anybody!"

The Ascot races were held at this time; the Royal Family were to be at them one or two of the days. Colonel Manners earnestly pressed Miss P—— to be there. Colonel Goldsworthy said it was quite immaterial to him who was there, for when he was attending royalty he never presumed to think of any private comfort.

"Well, I don't see that!" cried Colonel Manners,—"for if I was you, and not in my turn for waiting, I should go about just as I liked;—but now, as for me, as it happens to be my own turn, why I think it right to be civil to the King."

We all looked round;—but Colonel Goldsworthy broke forth aloud—"Civil, quotha?" cried he: "Ha! ha! civil, forsooth!—You're mighty condescending!—the first equerry I ever

heard talk of his *civility* to the King!—‘Duty,’ and ‘respect,’ and ‘humble reverence,—those are words we are used to,—but here come you with your civility!—Commend me to such affability!’

You see he is not spared; but Colonel Golds-worthy is the wag professed of their community, and privileged to say what he pleases. The other, with the most perfect good-humour, accepted the joke, without dreaming of taking offence at the sarcasm.

Another day I invited Mr. Bryant to dinner, and detained him for the evening party, to meet his favourite Colonel Welbred. Before tea, as he wished to go on the Terrace, I accompanied him thither, where we met the Heberdens, Fieldings, etc., and Colonel Welbred joined us to tell me an incomparable courtier speech just made, by a foreign lady of distinction on the Terrace, to the King:—she had rejoiced in the fineness of the day, which indeed, she said, was so perfect, it was easy to see *who had ordered it!* The King himself turned round, and repeated this ridiculous flight to all his attendants.

The tea, with the present addition of Mr. Bryant for leader, was extremely pleasant. He was, as he constantly is, communicative and instructive, and Colonel Welbred was just the man to draw him forth, and keep him in employ, by judicious observations and modest inquiries. Mr. Bryant was quite delighted with him, and gave me to understand he should be very much gratified by an opportunity of making a further acquaintance with him. I am sure I shall be very happy to find it him.

The subjects with Mr. Bryant are almost always antiquities, or odd accidents; but this night Dr. Herschel and his newly-discovered volcanoes in the moon came in for their share.

The following evening, when the same party, Mr. Bryant excepted, were assembled, the King sent for Colonel Ramsden to play at backgammon. "Happy, happy man!" exclaimed Colonel Goldsworthy, exultingly; but scarce had he uttered the words ere he was summoned to follow himself. "What! already!" cried he,—"without even my tea! Why this is worse and worse!—no peace in Israel!—only one half-hour allowed for comfort, and now that's swallowed! Well, I must go;—make my compliments aside, and my bows and smiles in full face!"

Off he went, but presently, in a great rage, came back, and, while he drank a hot dish of tea which I instantly presented him, kept railing at his stars for ever bringing him under a royal roof. "If it had not been for a puppy," cried he, "I had never got off even to scald my throat in this manner! But they've just got a dear little new ugly dog: so one puppy gave way to t'other, and I just left them to kiss and hug it, while I stole off to drink this tea! But this is too much!—no peace for a moment!—no peace in Israel!"

When this was passed, Colonel Welbred renewed some of the conversation of the preceding day with me; and, just as he named Dr. Herschel, Colonel Manners broke forth with his dissenting opinions. "I don't give up to Dr. Herschel at all," cried he; "he is all system; and so they are all: and if they can but make out their systems, they don't care a pin for anything else. As to Herschel, I liked him well enough till he came to his volcanoes in the moon, and then I gave him up: I saw he was just like the rest. How should he know anything of the matter? There's no such thing as pretending to measure at such a distance as that."

Colonel Welbred, to whom I looked for an

answer, instead of making any, waited in quiet silence till he had exhausted all he had to say upon the subject, and then, turning to me, made some inquiry about the Terrace, and went on to other general matters. But, some time after, when all were engaged, and this topic seemed quite passed, he calmly began, in general terms, to lament that the wisest and best of people were always so little honoured or understood in their own time, and added that he had no doubt but Sir Isaac Newton had been as much scoffed and laughed at formerly as Herschel was now; but concluded, in return, Herschel, hereafter, would be as highly reverenced as Sir Isaac was at present.

This quiet reproof, though not at all comprehended as such by the one to whom it was addressed, satisfied me at once of his justness of judgment upon the subject, and his good sense in making it so tardily known, to avoid a vain argument that could have turned to so little purpose.

We had then some discourse upon dress and fashions. Colonel Welbred regretted that we had not had little figures, dressed in the habits of the times, preserved from every century; and proceeded with enumerating various changes in the modes, from square shoes to peaked, from the mantle to the coat, the whiskers to the smooth chin, etc., till Colonel Manners interrupted him with observing, "Why, you may wear things of all times now, ever so far back;—*buckles of four years ago*, if you will!"

There was certainly no gaining further ground here!

Virtuosos being next, unfortunately, named, Colonel Manners inveighed against them quite violently, protesting they all wanted common

honour and honesty ; and, to complete the happy subject, he instanced, in particular, Sir William Hamilton, who, he declared, had absolutely robbed both the King and State of Naples !

After this, somebody related that, upon the heat in the air being mentioned to Dr. Heberden, he had answered that he supposed it proceeded from the last eruption in the volcano in the moon. "Ay," cried Colonel Manners, "I suppose he knows as much of the matter as the rest of them : if you put a candle at the end of a telescope, and let him look at it, he'll say, what an eruption there is in the moon ! I mean if Dr. Herschel would do it to him ; I don't say he would think so from such a person as me."

"But Mr. Bryant himself has seen this volcano from the telescope."

"Why, I don't mind Mr. Bryant any more than Dr. Heberden : he's just as credulous as t'other."

I wanted to ask by what criterion he settled these points in so superior a manner ;—but I thought it best to imitate the silence of Colonel Welbred, who constantly called a new subject, upon every pause, to avoid all argument and discussion ; while the good-humoured Colonel Manners was just as ready to start forward in the new subject, as he had been in that which had been set aside.

One other evening I invited Madame la Fite : but it did not prove the same thing ; they have all a really most undue dislike of her, and shirk her conversation, and fly to one another, to discourse on hunting and horses.

Poor Madame la Fite cordially returns, without knowing, their aversion ; for she concludes them always the same, and bemoans my lot in spending any time with them. She stayed with me all the rest of the evening. She read me some

of Madame de Genlis' new work upon Religion :¹ it seems an excellent one.

The following Sunday, June 17, I was tempted to go on the Terrace, in order to see the celebrated Madame de Polignac,² and her daughter, Madame de Guiche. They were to be presented, with the Duke de Polignac, to their Majesties, upon the Terrace. Their rank entitled them to this distinction ; and the Duchess of Ancaster, to whom they had been extremely courteous abroad, came to Windsor to introduce them. They were accompanied to the Terrace by Mrs. Harcourt and the General, with whom they were also well acquainted.

They went to the place of rendezvous at six o'clock ; the royal party followed about seven, and was very brilliant upon the occasion. The King and Queen led the way, and the Prince of Wales, who came purposely to honour the interview, appeared at it also, in the King's Windsor uniform. Lady Weymouth was in waiting upon the Queen. The Duchess of Ancaster, Lady Charlotte Bertie, and Lady Elizabeth Waldegrave, with some other ladies, I think, attended : but the two eldest Princesses, to the very great detriment of the scenery, were ill, and remained at home. Princesses Elizabeth and Mary were alone in the Queen's suite ; and to the gentlemen I have already mentioned there were added Sir George Howard and some others.

I went with Miss P—— and Mrs. and Miss Heberden. The crowd was so great, it was difficult to move. Their Majesties and their train

¹ *La Religion considérée comme l'unique Base du Bonheur et de la véritable Philosophie*, 1787.

² Yolande-Martine-Gabrielle de Polastron, Comtesse, and afterwards Duchesse, de Polignac, 1749-93, friend of Maria Antoinette. The Duchesse de Guiche was her only daughter. Walpole refers to Mme. de Polignac in a letter to Conway of this very date.

occupied a large space, and their attendants had no easy task in keeping them from being incommoded by the pressing of the people. They stopped to converse with these noble travellers for more than an hour. Madame la Duchesse de Polignac is a very well-looking woman, and Madame de Guiche is very pretty. There were other ladies and gentlemen in their party. But I was much amused by their dress, which they meant should be entirely *à l'Anglaise*; for which purpose they had put on plain undress gowns, with close ordinary black silk bonnets! I am sure they must have been quite confused when they saw the Queen and Princesses, with their ladies, who were all dressed with uncommon care, and very splendidly.

But I was glad, at least, they should all witness, and report, the reconciliation of the King and the Prince of Wales, who frequently spoke together, and were both in good spirits.

Miss P—— and myself had, afterwards, an extremely risible evening with Colonels Goldsworthy, Welbred, and Manners: the rest were summoned away to the King, or retired to their own apartments. Colonel Welbred began the sport, undesignedly, by telling me something new relative to Dr. Herschel's volcanoes. This was enough for Colonel Manners, who declared aloud his utter contempt for such pretended discoveries. He was deaf to all that could be said in answer, and protested he wondered how any man of common sense could ever listen to such a pack of stuff.

Mr. de Luc's opinion upon the subject being then mentioned—he exclaimed, very disdainfully, "Oh, as to Mr. de Luc, he's another man for a system himself, and I'd no more trust him than anybody: if you was only to make a little bonfire,

and put it upon a hill a little way off, you might make him take it for a volcano directly!—And Herschel's not a bit better. Those sort of philosophers are the easiest taken in in the world."

A smile from Colonel Welbred led me to say to him, "We must wait Sir Isaac's round for Dr. Herschel!" And I owned to him I had been a little startled at his silence the other evening, till he had explained his notions, that *Time only* could bring about *justice*.

"Oh yes," cried he, "this is all as it should be—in the mere regular progress of things; all great discoverers must be abused and disbelieved in their lifetime: I should doubt the skill and science of Dr. Herschel myself, if he escaped any better at present."

Colonel Manners was talking on during this, and quite inattentive to what might be said in answer.

Our next topic was still more ludicrous. Colonel Manners asked me if I had not heard something very harmonious at church in the morning? I answered I was too far off, if he meant from himself.

"Yes," said he; "I was singing with Colonel Welbred; and he said he was my second.—How did I do that song?"

"Song?—Mercy!" exclaimed Colonel Goldsworthy; "a song at church!—why it was the 104th Psalm!"

"But how did I do it, Welbred; for I never tried at it before?"

"Why,—pretty well," answered Colonel Welbred, very composedly; "only now and then you run me a little into 'God save the King.'"

This dryness discomposed every muscle but of Colonel Manners, who replied, with great simplicity, "Why, that's because that's the tune I know best!"

"At least," cried I, "'twas a happy mistake to make so near their Majesties!"

"But pray, now, Colonel Welbred, tell me sincerely,—could you really make out what I was singing?"

"Oh yes," answered Colonel Welbred; "with the *words*."

"Well, but pray, now, what do you call my voice?"

"Why—a—a—a counter-tenor."

"Well, and is that a good voice?"

There was no resisting,—even the quiet Colonel Welbred could not resist laughing out here. But Colonel Manners, quite at his ease, continued his self-discussion.

"I do think, now, if I was to have a person to play over a thing to me again and again, and then let me sing it, and stop me every time I was wrong, I do think I should be able to sing 'God save the King' as well as some ladies do, that have always people to show them."

"You have a good chance then here," cried I, "of singing some pieces of Handel, for I am sure you hear them again and again."

"Yes, but that is not the thing; for though I hear them do it so often over, they don't stop for me to sing it after them, and then to set me right. Now I'll try if you'll know what this is."

He then began humming aloud, "My soul praise," etc., so very horribly, that I really found all decorum at an end, and laughed, with Miss P_____, *à qui mieux mieux*. Too much engaged to mind this, he very innocently, when he had done, applied to us all round for our opinions.

Miss P____ begged him to sing another, and asked for that he had spouted the other day, "Care, thou bane of love and joy."

He instantly complied; and went on, in such

shocking, discordant, and unmeaning sounds, that nothing in a farce could be more risible: in defiance, however, of all interruptions, he continued till he had finished one stanza; when Colonel Goldsworthy loudly called out,—“There,—there’s enough!—have mercy!”

“Well, then, now I’ll try something else.”

“Oh no!” cried Colonel Goldsworthy, hastily; “thank you, thank you for this,—but I won’t trouble you for more—I’ll not hear another word!”

Colonel Welbred then, with an affected seriousness, begged to know, since he took to singing, what he should do for a shake, which was absolutely indispensable.”

“A shake?” he repeated, “what do you mean?”

“Why—a shake with the voice, such as singers make.”

“Why, how must I do it?”

“Oh, really, I cannot tell you!”

“Why then I’ll try myself,—is it so . . . ?”

And he began such a harsh hoarse noise, that Colonel Goldsworthy exclaimed, between every other sound,—“No, no,—no more!” While Colonel Welbred professed teaching him, and gave such ridiculous lessons and directions,—now to stop short, now to swell,—now to sink the voice, etc. etc.,—that, between the master and the scholar, we were almost demolished.

Afterwards,—“I think,” cried Colonel Welbred, turning to me, “we might make a little concert among ourselves when Major Price comes.”

This was the last day of freedom for the whole livelong summer!—Were we not right to laugh while we were able? The next day—to dinner—arrived Mrs. Schwellenberg.

Tuesday, June 19.—Mr. Smelt came early to

Windsor, to inquire after the Princesses, who all had now the measles, except Princesses Elizabeth and Amelia ; but, thank God, all did well, though the Princess Royal was once in much danger. Sir Richard Jebb attended them ; and I was quite happy to see that excellent old friend and physician again, to whom I had already been so frequently obliged.

Mr. Smelt was so kind as to breakfast with me ; and then he hastened back to his family, all in happy commotion. Miss Cholmley was to be married to Lord Mulgrave on Wednesday :¹ she is most amiable ; he must be happy—may he but make her so too !

I had many visits at this time, with measles-inquiries concerning the Princesses ; and, amongst them, one to-day from a lady, who, entering my room with an air of friendly freedom, asked me how I did, as if we had been old acquaintances of great intimacy, taking my hand, and nodding and laughing all the time.

I just recollect the face and manner, but not the name, till she said, "What ! don't you know me ? Oh, you naughty child ! I thought we were to have been good neighbours ! "

I then saw it was Mrs. Harcourt. I apologised as well as I could, and begged her to be seated.

"No," cried she, "I can't ; for I have a man out there waiting for me—my uncle—he brought me."

Ha ! ha ! do not you know her again, though I had forgot her ?

A few more speeches followed, and then she went her way—and I went mine, to my toilette—that eternal business—never ending, and never

¹ "My pretty friend Miss Cholmeley is going to be married to Lord Mulgrave : seventeen and forty-seven is a little disparity, but it is her own choice, though she has beauty and fortune" (*Hannah More's Memoirs*, 1834, ii. 53).

profiting ! I think to leave the second syllable out, for the future ; the *ette* is superfluous, the first is all-sufficient.

My dearest Mrs. Delany came to me early, and was fetched away by the King and the Princess Amelia. At tea we had Miss P——, Madame la Fite, Colonel Manners, and, of course, now, Mrs. Schwellenberg, who presides.

We were scarcely all arranged when the Colonel eagerly said, " Pray, Mrs. Schwellenberg, have you lost anything ? "

" Me ?—no, not I ! "

" No ?—what, nothing ? "

" Not I ! "

" Well, then, that's very odd ! for I found something that had your name writ upon it."

" My name ? and where did you find that ? "

" Why—it was something I found in my bed."

" In your bed ?—Oh, ver well ! that is reelly comeecal ! "

" And pray what was it ? " cried Miss P——.

" Why—a great large, clumsy lump of leather."

" Of leadder, sir ?—of leadder ? What was that for me ? "

" Why, ma'am, it was so big and so heavy, it was as much as I could do to lift it ! "

" Well, that was nothing from me ! when it was so heavy, you might let it alone ! "

" But, ma'am, Colonel Welbred said it was somewhat of yours."

" Of mine ?—Oh, ver well ! Colonel Welbred might not say such thing ! I know nothing, sir, from your leadder, nor from your bed, sir,—not I ! "

" Well, ma'am, then your maid does. Colonel Welbred says he supposes it was she."

" Upon my vord ! Colonel Welbred might not

say such things from my maid ! I won't not have it so !"

"Oh yes, ma'am ; Colonel Welbred says she often does so. He says she's a very gay lady."

She was quite too much amazed to speak : one of her maids, Mrs. Arline, is a poor humble thing, that would not venture to jest, I believe, with the kitchen-maid ; and the other has never before been at Windsor.

"But what was it ?" cried Miss P——.

"Why, I tell you—a great, large lump of leather, with 'Madame Schwellenberg' wrote upon it. However, I've ordered it to be sold."

"To be sold ? How will you have it sold, sir ? You might tell me that, when you please."

"Why, by auction, ma'am."

"By auction, sir ? What, when it had my name upon it ? Upon my vord !—how came you to do dat, sir ? Will you tell me, once ?"

"Why, I did it for the benefit of my man, ma'am, that he might have the money."

"But for what is your man to have it, when it is mine ?"

"Because, ma'am, it frightened him so."

"Oh, ver well ! Do you rob, sir ? Do you take what is not your own, but others', sir, because your man is frightened ?"

"Oh yes, ma'am ! We military men take all we can get !"

"What ! in the King's house, sir ?"

"Why then, ma'am, what business had it in my bed ? My room's my castle ; nobody has a right there. My bed must be my treasury ; and here they put me a thing into it big enough to be a bed itself."

"Oh ! vell ! (much alarmed) it might be my bed-case, then !"

(Whenever Mrs. Schwellenberg travels, she

carries her bed, in a large black leather case, behind her servants' carriage.)

“Very likely, ma'am.”

“Then, sir,” very angrily, “how come you by it?”

“Why, I'll tell you, ma'am. I was just going to bed; so my servant took one candle, and I had the other. I had just had my hair done, and my curls were just rolled up, and he was going away; but I turned about, by accident, and I saw a great lump in my bed; so I thought it was my clothes. ‘What do you put them there for?’ says I. ‘Sir,’ says he, ‘it looks as if there was a drunken man in the bed!’ ‘A drunken man?’ says I. ‘Take the poker, then, and knock him o' the head——!’”

“Knock him o' the head?” interrupted Mrs. Schwellenberg. “What! when it might be some innocent person? Fie! Colonel Manner! I thought you had been too good-natured for such thing—to poker the people in the King's house!”

“Then what business have they to get into my bed, ma'am? So then my man looked nearer, and he said, ‘Sir, why here's your night-cap!—and here's the pillow!—and here's a great, large lump of leather!’ ‘Shovel it all out!’ says I. ‘Sir,’ says he, ‘it's Madame Schwellenberg's; here's her name on it.’ ‘Well, then,’ says I, ‘sell it, tomorrow, to the saddler.’”

“What! when you knew it was mine, sir? Upon my vord, you been ver good!” (bowing very low).

“Well, ma'am, it's all Colonel Welbred, I daresay; so, suppose you and I were to take the law of him?”

“Not I, sir!” (scornfully).

“Well, but let's write him a letter, then, and frighten him: let's tell him it's sold, and he must make it good. You and I'll do it together.”

"No, sir; you might do it yourself! I am not so familiar to write to gentlemens."

"Why then, you shall only sign it, and I'll frank it."¹

Here the entrance of some new person stopped the discussion.

Happy in his success, he began, the next day, a new device: he made an attack in politics, and said, he did not doubt but Mr. Hastings would come to be hanged; though he assured us, afterwards, he was firmly his friend, and believed no such thing.

Even with this not satisfied, he next told her that he had just heard Mr. Burke was in Windsor.

Mr. Burke is the name in the world most obnoxious, both for his Reform Bill, which deeply affected all the household, and for his prosecution of Mr. Hastings; she therefore declaimed against him very warmly.

"Should you like to know him, ma'am?" cried he.

"Me?—No; not I."

"Because, I daresay, ma'am, I have interest enough with him to procure you his acquaintance. Shall I bring him to the Lodge, to see you?"

"When you please, sir, you might keep him to yourself!"

"Well, then, he shall come and dine with me, and after it drink tea with you."

"No, no, not I! You might have him all to yourself."

"Oh, but if he comes, you must make his tea."

"There is no such must, sir! I do it for my pleasure only—when I please, sir!"

At night, when we were separating, he whispered Miss P—— that he had something else in store

¹ Colonel Manners was a Member of Parliament (see *post*, under April 23, 1790).

for the next meeting, when he intended to introduce magnetising.

I was stopped on the Terrace by Madame la Fite, to introduce me to Monsieur Tremblai, who had seen my sister and Monsieur and Madame Locke at Norbury. The recommendation was great to me; but the florid speech accompanying it made me involuntarily draw back, and, the moment I was able, retreat. Mrs. Turbulent was also in the party, and we were introduced to each other for the first time. She looks very pleasing.

There were also several other foreigners; and Colonel Manners expressed a warm disapprobation of them, saying, "Why, now these people take to coming on the Terrace so, I suppose everthing one says will be put in the *Brussels Gazette*!"¹

July 1, Sunday.—Alarming to my heart was the opening of this month! As soon as I came from church, I found a note from Miss P—, that my beloved Mrs. Delany was taken extremely ill. Oh how did I suffer in not instantly flying to her! I was compelled only to write, and to stay for my noon attendance; but the moment I then acquainted the Queen with my intelligence, which indeed she saw untold, she most sweetly and kindly dispensed with my services, said Mrs. Schwellenberg should wait alone, and permitted me to be absent for the whole day.

The sweet soul—all heart, all sensibility, un-hackneyed by the world, uninjured by age and time—had suffered a mental distress, and to that solely was her illness owing. Something had gone

¹ This worshipful organ is referred to in Garrick's *Heart of Oak*, 1760:

We'll still make 'em run, and we'll still make 'em sweat,
In spite of the devil, and *Brussels Gazette*.—

It was notorious for its shameless mendacity.

very wrong, and so deeply was she wounded, that she had been seized with cruel nervous spasms, that ended in a high fever. Mr. Young, her town apothecary, had been sent for. I went to her bedside as calmly as was in my power, and there I spent the precious day.

How edifying, between whiles, was the conversation she held with me! how prepared for the last scene!—with what humble, yet fervent joy expecting its approach! It seemed almost wicked to pray for its delay,—yet, while destined to stay in the world, can we help devoutly wishing to detain those who best can fit us for quitting it?

We sent for Dr. Heberden;—he saw no immediate danger; Mr. Young soon arrived, and gave hope of recovery. With what exquisite sensations of delight did I hear that sound!

The Queen herself presently came to the house, and sent for me downstairs to the drawing-room. She was equally surprised and pleased that so fair a prospect was once again opening. She then ordered Miss P—— to her, and I returned to this most honoured friend, whose sweet soft smiles never a moment forsook her when she saw me approach, or permitted me to be seated by her side.

The King, also, came himself, in the evening, and sent for me. I delighted his benignant heart with a still fairer account, for all went better and better; and before I was forced, at night, to tear myself away, she was so happily revived, that I left her with scarce a tear, though I would have given the world not to have left her at all.

Monday, July 2.—When I returned home in the evening from my beloved friend, with whom I had spent the morning and the evening, I waited upon Mrs. Schwellenberg, whom I found alone,

and much out of spirits. She informed me that Sir Richard Jebb, who had been in close attendance at the Lodge, upon the Princesses who had the measles, was himself very dangerously ill,¹ and not likely ever to be better. I heard this with great concern; and the prophecy turned out but too true.

While we were talking this over, Colonel Manners entered the room, followed by another *uniform*; and coming straight up to me, said, “Miss Burney, will you give me leave to introduce Colonel Gwynn to you—the new equerry, and my successor?”

A few bows and curtsies ensued, and we entered into a little formal discourse, till they said they must show themselves in the music - room, and retreated.

Colonel Gwynn is reckoned a remarkably handsome man, and he is husband to the beautiful eldest daughter of Mrs. Horneck.² More of him anon.

Afterwards we heard a little humming in the passage. My companion said she would soon know who dared do that in the King’s house; and desired me to look. But I declined the office, for I knew the voice; and she therefore went herself, and returned with a smile: “Oh, ‘tis only the *Madger*!” and invited him in.

For a few minutes he complied, but hurried off as soon as possible.

What a stare was drawn from our new equerry the following evening, by Major Price’s gravely asking Mrs. Schwellenberg after the health of her Frogs! She answered they were very well, and the Major said, “You must know, Colonel

¹ Sir Richard Jebb, *d.* July 4, 1787.

² See vol. i. p. 171. But Mary Horneck was the *younger* daughter.

Gwynn, Mrs. Schwellenberg keeps a pair of Frogs."

"Of Frogs?—pray what do they feed upon?"

"Flies, sir," she answered.

"And pray, ma'am, what food have they in winter?"

"Nothing other."

The stare was now still wider.

"But I can make them croak when I will," she added; "when I only go so to my snuff-box, knock, knock, knock, they croak all what I please."

"Very pretty, indeed!" exclaimed Colonel Goldsworthy.

"I thought to have some spawn," she continued; "but Lady Maria Carlton, what you call Lady Doncaster, came and frightened them; I was never so angry!"

"I am sorry for that," cried the Major, very seriously, "for else I should have begged a pair."

"So you meant, ma'am, to have had a breed of them," cried Colonel Goldsworthy; "a breed of young frogs? Vastly clever indeed!"

Then followed a formal enumeration of their virtues and endearing little qualities, which made all laugh except the new equerry, who sat in perfect amaze.

Then, suddenly, she stopped short, and called out, "There! now I have told you all this, you might tell something to me. I have talked enoff; now you might amuse me."

Major Price, to humour the demand, instantly said he would tell a story; and so he did, and such a story as truly won my surprise at his courage! It was of a Sir Joseph something, who was walking by the side of a pond, and fell plump in, and being well soused, got out again! It diverted, however, so well, that Colonel Goldsworthy was desired to

do as much. And so he did, and just in the same style; and, had I not been yet low from Mrs. Delany's continued confinement, I must have laughed at this intrepid absurdity.

Poor Colonel Gwynn, expecting the next summons, could not laugh at all; but he was happily relieved by the appearance of the Princess Amelia, who came to order him and Colonel Golds-worthy to attend her to the Lower Lodge.

July 7.—This morning I received so urgent a note from Mrs. de Luc, to invite me to meet M. de la Blancherie,¹ a foreign man of letters, just come over, that I could not refuse her. Indeed I do not love to refuse her. She is so gentle and quiet in her management of those sort of encounters, that, even though I know them designed and arranged, she contrives to make me feel them carried off as if they were accidental.

I was not much *charmée* with M. de la Blancherie: he is lively, full of talk, ready to take the lead, and perfectly satisfied everybody is ready that he should.

Poor Madame la Fite was there, and looked much surprised at sight of me. I cannot bring her to understand that an old acknowledged friend, like Mrs. de Luc, has a claim upon me that any other acquaintance must make before they should demand.

M. de la Blancherie has a scheme of a periodical work that I do not think likely to succeed. He by no means strikes me to have abilities equal to supporting such an undertaking after its first novelty is over. He invited me to Paris, and with a torrent of compliments acquainted me I was

¹ Flammès-Claude-Catherine-Pahin Champlain de Lablancherie, 1752-1811, French man-of-letters. From 1778 to 1788 he published *Nouvelles de la République des Lettres et des Arts*, "feuille hebdomadaire," in 8vo. He was one of the many suitors of Manon Phlipon, afterwards Mme. Roland.

expected there ; and then followed another torrent upon other expectations.

Dry was the gulf into which these torrents poured—no stream met them, no emotion stirred them,—and so they soon grew stagnant. Indeed, I often wonder with myself if ever while I live, this right hand will find other employment than writing to you.

I was obliged to write two letters for M. de la Blancherie, one to my father, and one to Charles, whom he had met in his little Paris excursion.

A note from M. de la Blancherie, which I received the next morning, I shall copy.

A Miss

Miss Burney, To Windsor.

M. de la Blancherie présente son respect à Miss Burney, et tous les autres hommages qui lui sont dûs, et il a l'honneur de la remercier des deux lettres qu'elle a bien voulu lui donner pour M. son père et M. son frère. Il sera très empressé de les porter, et de jouir de tous les avantages qu'il s'en promet. Il sera très heureux s'il peut encore être à portée de faire sa cour à l'une des Muses Angloises, et s'il a l'occasion de remplir envers elle les obligations de l'agent de correspondance. Il prend la liberté de joindre à ce billet un petit prospectus de l'établissement qui lui a procuré l'honneur de connoître Miss, et d'être couvert de son Egide.

VWindsor, le 8 Juillet, 1787.

Thus, being in the same note a Muse, Minerva, and a Miss, Mrs. Delany has called me M. M. M. ever since.

Mrs. Schwellenberg had a German family to dine here—M. and Madame Freuss, and some

young men : they talked nothing but German, and I understood not a word. I liked it very well.

July 10.—We came to Kew—Mrs. Schwellenberg, Miss Planta, Mr. de Luc, and myself. Mrs. Schwellenberg was extremely angered against the equerries, who had wholly neglected all conversation with her, and hurried out of the room the moment they had drunk their tea. She protested that if they did not mind, she would have them no more, but let them make their tea for themselves. “Oh yes, I will put an end to it ! your humble servant ! when they won’t talk to me, they may stay ; comical men ! they bin bears !”

Mr. Fisher said to me, “A friend of yours, ma’am, drank tea with me lately—one who did not ask after you !”

“And who was that ?”

“There can be but one of that description in the universe !”

He meant, I found, poor Mrs. Piozzi. May she be happy ! She has had her share of making me otherwise—a share the world holds not power to give to her again. Alas ! she has lost what gave that ascendancy ! And those cannot long give great pain who have forfeited their power to give pleasure. I find this truth more and more strongly every time I think of her ; but where I find its strength the most, is that I think of her, any way, less and less.

The same German family dined with us again at Kew ; and now I had my share in the company. They no longer confined themselves to their own language : they eagerly came up to me, as I entered the room, to tell me, in broken English, that they had not known who I was when they were at Windsor. The lady told me she had read my

book in German,¹ and liked it "best of any book," adding, warmly, "*Upon my vord, it is so vat I sink, dat I wiss I had wrote it selfs!*" The gentleman, in French, told me he was charmed to know my name, but said he had little enough imagined himself in a room with one "*si bien connue*" by him already, "*par la renommée.*"

So you see, my dear friends, here is a little of the old flummery coming round to me again.

Madame de Freuss took me by the hand and the arm, and charged me to sit by her, and talk to her, and not to *esquiver* so continually: however, I could not help it, for when her hand was off me, there was nothing else to draw me.

The next day, at St. James's, when I retired from the Queen's apartments to my own, who should I find there but Madame de Freuss! waiting for me, with Mrs. Farman the mantua-maker, and a couple of milliners! I despatched them soon; but not my new friend. My dear father came; "She was glad to see him." Mrs. and Miss Ord called—that did not disturb her. Mr. Stanhope peeped in,—that had no sort of effect. My two Worcester cousins came,—and "She liked to see any of my family."

Well—she outstayed every one of them!

Well! she is gone back to Germany, so no matter. Poor Mrs. Ord was in deep dejection at the loss of Sir Richard Jebb;²—she was going to Bath, and took leave of me till November—sadly on both sides.

The Queen, in the sweetest manner in the world, gave me this morning a little pocket inkstand, with a gold pen. Was it not almost an invitation to make some visible use of it?

¹ *Cecilia, oder Geschichte einer reichen Waise. Von der Verfasserin der Evelina. Aus dem Englischen. 3 Theile, Leipzig, 1783-1784, Weidmannsche Buchhandlung, 8vo.*

² See *ante*, p. 274.

July 13.—We returned to Windsor ; and I flew, as usual, to my beloved Mrs. Delany, to spend there my customary hour between the coffee and tea time. Oh, how sweet to me that hour !

This most beloved friend told me Dr. Beattie¹ was in Windsor, and had desired to meet me at her house. I was very glad of such an opportunity, and fixed the next evening.

Our tea-party now consisted of Colonel Gwynn and General Budé. It was impossible not to smile a little, when, upon my taking my work to the window, aloof, as usual, my companion, after their departure, said she never saw such rude people in her life, and added, “ You been right to despise them so, and I will do it the same ! ”

Her Majesty lent me Mrs. Scott’s *Filial Duty* to read. I think I have seldom perused anything that has contained less to surprise.

I kept my appointment with Dr. Beattie, and was much gratified by so doing. I found him pleasant, unaffected, unassuming, and full of convertible intelligence ; with a round, thick, clunch² figure, that promises nothing either of his works or his discourse ; yet his eye, at intervals, and when something breaks from him pointed and sudden, shoots forth a ray of genius that instantly lights up his whole countenance. His voice and his manners are particularly and pleasingly mild, and seem to announce an urbanity of character both inviting and edifying.

My very high admiration of his two principal productions, the *Minstrel* and the *Immutability of Truth*, made it a real satisfaction to me to see their author ; and finding him such as I have described, I felt a desire to be acquainted with him that made

¹ James Beattie, 1735-1803. His *Minstrel* was published 1771-74 ; his *Essay on Truth* in 1770.

² Stumpy, thickset. This is a Burney word, which Fanny also uses for Mrs. Chapone, and Lady Frances Douglas (see *post*, under Oct. 20, 1788).

me regret my little likelihood of meeting with him again. His present errand to Windsor was to see Mrs. Delany.

The *Immutability of Truth* is full of religious instruction, conveyed with such a rare mixture of precision and of wit as to carry amusement hand in hand with conviction: at least such it appeared to me when I read it, at the desire of Mrs. Chapone, who lent it me. Yet the opening, I remember, was so obscure and metaphysical, that I had nearly abandoned the book, in despair of comprehending it: Mrs. Chapone would not suffer me to give it up, and I have felt much obliged ever since to her persevering exhortations.

Once before, when I lived in the world, I had met with Dr. Beattie, but he then spoke very little, the company being large; and for myself, I spoke not at all. Our personal knowledge of each other therefore sunk not very deep. It was at the house of Miss Reynolds. My ever-honoured Dr. Johnson was there, and my poor Mrs. Thrale, her daughter, Mrs. Ord, Mrs. Horneck, Mrs. Gwynn, the Bishop of Dromore, and Mrs. Percy, and Mr. Boswell, and Mr. Seward, with some others.

Many things do I recollect of that evening, particularly one laughable circumstance. I was coming away at night, without having been seen by Dr. Johnson, but knowing he would reproach me afterwards, I begged my father to tell him I wished him good-night. He instantly called me up to him, took both my hands, which he extended as far asunder as they would go, and just as I was unfortunately curtseying to be gone, he let them loose and dropped both his own on the two sides of my hoop, with so ponderous a weight, that I could not for some time rise from the inclined posture into which I had put myself,

and in which, though quite unconscious of what he was about, he seemed forcibly holding me.

I liked my little encounter so well, that the next day I not only repeated it, but as Dr. Beattie was so kind as to give up an appointment for the next day, that the same little party might again take place, I made my customary preparations, and went for the whole evening instead of my ordinary hour.

He was very pleasant, and in better spirits than the preceding day. He was gayer, as I found afterwards, with me, as a stranger, than with any of his old acquaintances, for his mind was sad and wounded by domestic misfortunes.

Mrs. Delany, in the course of the evening, was called out of the room: he then, in a low voice, and looking another way, very gently said—"I must now, ma'am, seize an opportunity for which I have long wished, to tell you of the equal amazement and pleasure I have received from you."

And then, without further preamble, he entered upon the *old subject*, and uttered such flattering things as were now, from a person such as him, become almost new to my ears, and I was really ready to run away.

When my dear Mrs. Delany returned, he was so kind and so delicate as to suffer her to change the subject, which she, with her never-failing indulgence to my every inclination, immediately attempted.

She asked him if there were any hopes of anything new from him. No, he said, he had been otherwise employed. I then ventured a wish for a conclusion to the *Minstrel*. He owned he had written another book, but that he had disapproved and burned it.

"Oh!" I exclaimed in parody from his *Edwin*, "then may we say of Dr. Beattie—

"Some thought him wondrous *odd*; and some believed him *mad!*"¹

He laughed heartily, and said to Mrs. Delany, "Miss Burney, ma'am, vanquishes me with my own weapons!" And then we went on to other subjects, till I was forced to decamp.

In coming away he told me he heard that Lady Pembroke² was at the Queen's Lodge, and asked me to give him directions how he might see her. I offered to convey a note to her, for I could venture at nothing further; but I added, that when she had made her appointment, if he would call at my door I should think myself much honoured, though I could not have had the courage to solicit his coming to the house purposely to see me.

"Not purposely!" cried he, with the utmost good-humour and vivacity, "why, I would go to the Land's End!"

He then positively and undeniably insisted I should name my own time for seeing him, without any reference to Lady Pembroke, or any other lady, or any other thing whatsoever. I thanked him, and accepting his kindness, mentioned three o'clock for the next day.

I determined to acquaint the Queen with my assignation, but felt so certain of her indisputable approbation, that I could not be uneasy at not speaking to her first.

I like Dr. Beattie extremely. I am quite happy he made this visit. My dearest Mrs. Delany told me he had been formerly amongst the first of men in his social powers; but family calamities had

¹ "The neighbours star'd and sigh'd, yet bless'd the lad :
Some deem'd him wondrous wise, and some believed him mad."⁴
Beattie's *Minstrel*, St. 16.

² See vol. i. p. 283.

greatly altered him. I was truly sorry to hear of his sad fate, but as I had not known him in his happier days, I found him now all I could wish him.

Mrs. Delany, according to an almost general custom, came for me the next morning early, in her chaise, to air with her. She was met by the King, who rode up to her, and asked whither she was going. "Only to spend one quarter of an hour with Miss Burney, sir," was her answer. "But you may keep her two hours," cried he, "this morning—or as long as you will." And then he rode up to the Queen's carriage, and having spoken to her, returned again to Mrs. Delany, with a confirmation of the permission. They were going to Kew.

We made use of the licence, by driving to Mr. Bryant, at Cypenham.¹ We found him in his garden, encompassed with his numerous family of dogs. His fondness for these good animals is quite diverting: he makes them his chief companions, and speaks to them as if they were upon terms of equality with him. He says they regularly breakfast with him, and he then gives them his principal lesson how to behave themselves.

After all, where is the philosopher wise enough to be all-sufficient to himself? A man had better arrange himself with a family of human beings, after the common mode, at once.

It was extremely amusing to see his anxiety that his children should not disgrace themselves. My dear Susan is not more solicitous for her Fanny and Nordia. "Come, now, be good! Be good, my little fellows!—don't be troublesome! Don't jump up on Mrs. Delany! Miss Burney, I'm afraid they are in your way. Come, my little fellows, keep back!—pray do. There!—there's good dogs!—keep back!"

And then, when they persevered in surrounding

¹ See *ante*, p. 4.

Mrs. Delany—too kind and too easy to mind them—he addressed them quite with pathos: “My sweet dogs!—oh, my sweet dogs!—don’t!—don’t!—my sweet dogs!”

Well!—we are all born to have some recreation, and I should certainly do the same, had I nothing else alive about me.

We returned in very good time, and I was just dressed as Dr. Beattie arrived. I had taken all proper measures, and therefore received him very comfortably.

He was very cheerful and very charming. He seems made up of gentleness and benevolence, yet with a disposition to decent mirth, and an enjoyment of humour and sport, that give an animation to his mildness truly engaging. You would be surprised to find how soon you would forget that he is ugly and clumsy, for there is a sort of perfect good-will in his countenance and his smile, that is quite captivating.

I told him of my visit to Mr. Bryant and his dogs. He laughed very heartily, but outdid my account by another—of a gentleman who always partook a mess of hasty pudding with a favourite hound, which was the breakfast of both. “And when,” said he, “the dog happened to infringe on his share, he only gave him a knock on the nose, to set him right, and then ate quietly on with him!”

This introduced many other little *contes à rire*, which chiefly occupied the time he had to bestow upon me, or rather the time I had to solicit his stay, for he went not till that was over.

I longed to have spoken of his *Immutability of Truth*, which I truly think a glorious work, but I had not courage. I feared it might look like a return of compliment, which I could not bear. For, to be sure, I had it to return! I have heard nothing like what fell from him since under this

roof I came ; and I will not refrain, as his good opinion was equally gratifying and surprising to me, telling you what he most dwelt upon. "What most," cried he, "has struck me, is all that concerns a species of distress the most common in life, yet most neglected in representation—that of people of high cultivation and elegance forced to associate with those of gross and inferior capacities and manners. 'Tis a most just and most feeling distress ; yet you, as you have stated, have it *now*."

Whether he meant Evelina with the Branghtons, or Henrietta with her mother and Mr. Hobson, I know not. Will you say, *Why could not you ask?*

I saw no more of him, to my great regret. He left Windsor the next day.

July 18.—This morning I received the very alarming letters—very afflicting, rather, for the alarm was, thank God, passed—of my dear and most valued Mr. Locke's illness. How kindly had my generous Fredy spared me all anxiety but of retrospection, of what I might have shared !—but no, I can *share* nothing. I can but feel, and be felt for, apart !

July 19.—The election of a member for Windsor, who proved to be Lord Mornington,¹ determined His Majesty to spend the day at Kew with the Queen and all the Princesses. By appointment, therefore, the vacation was destined to Mr. Bryant, to whose house I accompanied my dearest Mrs. Delany. We found Mr. Turbulent waiting for us, with the good old gentleman, and an ample breakfast prepared for our reception.

The morning was very pleasant. Mr. Bryant was quite delighted with the visit, and did the honours with the utmost activity and spirit, regaling us at once with his excellent anecdotes and excellent

¹ Richard Colley Wellesley, afterwards Marquis Wellesley, 1760-1842, —brother of the Duke of Wellington, and later Governor-General of India.

brown bread, etc. He gave me *carte blanche* to choose and to take whichever of his books I pleased, and put his keys into my hand, that I might examine his store, and send for whatever I wished, at any time that I desired. I accepted his liberal offer with great thanks ; but, unhappily, his books are very few of them such as I could covet. They are chiefly very antique and voluminous accounts of voyages and travels, books of science, or authors in the dead languages.

He took us all over his house, which has books in every part. He begged me to follow him, when in his own room, to a small neat case, which he desired me to examine. I complied very readily, but you may believe my surprise when I there saw, very elegantly bound, *Cecilia* and *Evelina* !

He laughed very heartily at my start ; how, indeed, could I suspect such a compliment from this good old Grecian ? *Cecilia* and *Evelina* were not written before the Deluge !¹

He then lent me some curious old newspapers, printed just before the Revolution ; with various tracts upon that æra, not very interesting to me.

We stayed very late, and returned well pleased with our expedition. Mr. Bryant was eager in displaying his collection to Mrs. Delany, who accepts every attention not as a due, but a favour, and who excuses every omission with an indulgence that seems to put pardon out of the question.

In the afternoon, while I was working in Mrs. Schwellenberg's room, Mr. Turbulent entered, to summon Miss Planta to the Princesses ; and, in the little while of executing that simple commission, he made such use of his very ungovernable and extraordinary eyes, that the moment he was gone, Mrs. Schwellenberg demanded *for what he looked so at me ?*

¹ See *ante*, p. 115.

I desired to know what she meant.

“Why, like when he was so *cordial* with you ?
Been you acquainted ?”

“Oh yes !” cried I, “I spent three hours twice a-week upon the road with him and Miss Planta, all the winter ; and three or four dinners and afternoons besides.”

“Oh, that’s nothing ! that’s no acquaintance at all. I have had people to me, to travel and to dine, fourteen and fifteen years, and yet they been never so cordial !”

This was too unanswerable for reply ; but it determined me to try at some decided measure for restraining or changing looks and behaviour that excited such comments. And I thought my safest way would be fairly and frankly to tell him this very inquiry. It might put him upon his guard from such foolishness, without any more serious effort.

July 20.—This evening Mrs. Schwellenberg was not well, and sent to desire I would receive the gentlemen to tea, and make her apologies. I immediately summoned my lively and lovely young companion, Miss P—, who hastens at every call with good-humoured delight.

We had really a pleasant evening, though simply from the absence of spleen and jealousy, which seemed to renew and invigorate the spirits of all present : namely, General Budé, Signor del Campo, and Colonel Gwynn.

They all stayed very late ; but when they made their exit, I dismissed my gay assistant, and thought it incumbent on me to show myself upstairs. But what a reception was awaiting me ! —so grim ! O Heaven ! how depressing, how cruel, to be fastened thus on an associate so *exigeante*, so tyrannical, and so ill-disposed !

I feared to blame the equerries for having

detained me, as they were all already so much out of favour. I only, therefore, mentioned M. del Campo, who, as a Foreign Minister, might be allowed so much civility as not to be left to himself: for I was openly reproached that I had not quitted them to hasten to her! Nothing, however, availed; and after vainly trying to appease her, I was obliged to go to my own room, to be in attendance for my royal summons.

July 21.—I resolved to be very meek and patient, as I do, now and then, when I am good, and to bear this hard trial of causeless offence without resentment; and therefore I went this afternoon as soon as I had dined, and sat and worked, and forced conversation, and did my best, but with very indifferent success; when, most perversely, who should be again announced but Mr. Turbulent.

As I believe the visit was not, just after those "*cordial*" looks, supposed to be solely for the lady of the apartment, his reception was no better than mine had been the preceding days. He did not, however, regard it, but began a talk, in which he made it his business to involve me, by perpetual reference to my opinion. This did not much conciliate matters; and his rebuffs, from time to time, were so little ceremonious, that nothing but the most confirmed contempt could have kept off an angry resentment. I could sometimes scarcely help laughing at his utterly careless returns to an imperious haughtiness, vainly meant to abash and distance him.

I took the earliest moment in my power to quit the room; and the reproach with which he looked at my exit, for leaving him to such a *tête-à-tête*, was quite risible. He knew he could not, in decency, run away immediately, and he seemed ready to commit some desperate act for having

drawn himself into such a difficulty. I am always rejoiced when his flights and follies bring their own punishment.

In my own room I found my beloved Mrs. Delany, but I had only the contrast of her sweet looks, not of her society, as the Princess Amelia fetched her away almost immediately.

Miss P—— remained; and Madame de la Fite joined us; and, not long after, Mr. Turbulent. He was in a humour that nothing could daunt; he began the warmest reproaches that I had left the room, and for my little notice of him while in it. I could not make a serious lecture, such as I wished, and such as he wanted, in the presence of these two ladies, though he endeavoured to make me speak to him apart, heedless of their observation. I gave him, however, to understand, that he was upon the brink of making himself an enemy of the most dangerous sort, if he did not pay a little more attention where his attentions were more expected, "And a little less," I added, with a laugh, "where they are not expected."

"All that," cried he, scornfully, "all danger and all consequences are indifferent to me. I despise them from my soul! Nor do I care how steep or how deep the precipice from which I may fall, if I could but draw you down with me from its summit!"

I made him a very low curtsey, and begged to be excused so sublime an obligation. I could only laugh, though internally I own I almost shuddered, but it was only for a moment. I soon saw him merely ridiculous and burlesque: indeed, could I have taken such a speech seriously, I must have considered him as a savage.

A summons to tea parted us. He went his way, as I did not invite him to stay, and we adjourned to the eating-parlour.

July 22.—A very painful transaction, which had employed my mornings for a little while past, was very painfully concluded to-day. A captain, of the name of Pike, an officer severely and unjustly injured in the American war, represented to me with so much distress his situation, that I could not hesitate a moment in laying it before Her Majesty, to be submitted to the King. She most graciously accorded her consent: but on stating the particulars, she found it was a case in which prerogative had no power; and, in short, though with infinite lenity towards the efforts I had presumed to make, at sundry times, for distressed petitioners, I was finally given to understand that I had better never undertake such commissions, but make it known, by every opportunity, that I must no longer venture to step out of my department, as it only belonged to the Lord Chamberlain to present any petitions.

I was very sorry, and I have since been far more so, by the many disappointments I have unavoidably given; for I must not dare disobey an injunction so general and so positive.

So great was the poor man's distress, that I did not dare send him this ill news in a common manner: I employed Mr. Gray, a kind of surveyor and carpenter, and head mechanic for all sort of things in the household, to go to him, and carry a note from me, in answer to sundry urgent letters, in which I tried what I could to soften the disappointment, and to give him some counsel, such as I could, about two daughters, who were very ingenious, and copied from nature landscapes in needle-work.

In the end, the poor man determined to go with these industrious poor things to Bath, there to set their talents to advantage, and sell their works. And such was his indigence, that the poor

mites of this Mr. Gray and myself were even treasures to him.

Mrs. Delany was not well. I made her two little visits : her eyes, she said, failed more and more ; but with such resignation, such piety, she spoke of their threatened loss, that I know not which I felt most at heart, sorrow or admiration.

July 24.—This day we came to Kew.

While Miss Planta and I were waiting in the parlour for Mrs. Schwellenberg, Mr. Turbulent entered : involuntarily affrighted at the thought of his accompanying us, in his present flighty humour, and in the carriage with one whom it had already offended, I earnestly exclaimed, “Good Heaven, Mr. Turbulent, I hope you are not going with us ?”

“Upon my word,” answered he, “you are a most flattering lady ! What compliments you pay me ! You don’t like I should travel with you in the summer,—you declared against it in the spring,—it was disagreeable to you in the winter,—and you are affected by it in the autumn !”—And off he went, half-angry.

July 25.—Mr. Turbulent amused himself this morning with giving me yet another panic. He was ordered to attend the Queen during her hair-dressing, as was Mr. de Luc. I remained in the room : the Queen conversed with us all three, as occasions arose, with the utmost complacency ; but this person, instead of fixing there his sole attention, contrived, by standing behind her chair, and facing me, to address a language of signs to me the whole time, casting up his eyes, clasping his hands, and placing himself in various fine attitudes, and all with a humour so burlesque, that it was impossible to take it either ill or seriously.

Indeed, when I am on the very point of the most alarmed displeasure with him, he always falls upon some such ridiculous devices of affected homage, that I grow ashamed of my anger, and hurry it over, lest he should perceive it, and attribute it to a misunderstanding he might think ridiculous in his turn.

How much should I have been disconcerted had Her Majesty turned about and perceived him ! yet by no means so much disconcerted as by a similar *Cerberic* detection ; since the Queen, who, when in spirits, is gay and sportive herself, would be much farther removed from any hazard of misconstruction.

I saw him afterwards, just before dinner, alone. He began a vehement expostulation at my conduct in shunning him ; but I stopped him short in his career, by seriously assuring him I had something of moment for his attention.

Surprised and alarmed, he exclaimed, "Is it good or bad ?"

"I hope it may be good !" I answered, not to inflame his curiosity, as I could not now have time to go on.

"If," cried he, with great abatement of violence from an answer milder than he expected, "if it were bad, from such a channel—" but the entrance of Mr. de Luc spared me the rest of the compliment.

No opportunity of an explanation offering, I had not long stol to my room, for a little breathing, before he followed me, tapping at my door, but entering without waiting for any leave.

I did not much like his pursuit, but resolved to make the fullest use of the conference ; and just as he began his usual round of reproaches for my elopements and shynesses, I desired him to desist, and hear me. "Most willingly," he cried ; and then

I frankly told him he must not wonder I avoided him, while he conducted himself in a manner so unaccountable and singular.

He desired me to explain myself; looking quite aghast, and even turning pale, while he waited my answer.

I was now wholly at a loss how to analyse my charge. I could not, for shame, mention his peculiarities personal, while he seemed unconscious of them, and therefore I got into a most disagreeable embarrassment myself. All I could say, in a general way, he either did not or would not understand; and after a long perplexed half-remonstrance, scarce intelligible to myself, I rested my expostulation on what I least regarded, merely because it was what I could best dilate upon, namely, that he had excited strong suspicions in Mrs. Schwellenberg that he was ridiculing her, and that the continual reference of his eyes to mine must needs make her include me in his conspiracy, which gave me so much alarm, that I must always shun him till he behaved better. And then I told him the attack of his "*looking so cordial*."

Extremely relieved by this account, he recovered his colour and his spirits, and laughed violently at the charge, especially that part of it which belonged to the "*fourteen or fifteen years*."

"Well," cried he, "if that is all, I can make no reform: if I look cordial, it is only that I am so; and I will not try to disprove it."

I begged him to rest assured that, however ridiculous this might seem, I should most certainly keep out of his way with my utmost power, so long as he continued to give me so much of his notice when I could not escape him. But my only answer was a laughing prayer that she might next discover *I looked cordial at him*!

July 26.—We returned to Windsor the next day, and I had the joy to find my sweet Mrs. Delany delightfully well. Miss P—— having another engagement, she indulged me with a *tête-à-tête* visit, and we renewed our investigation, etc., of the *Memoirs*. How I wish my two sisters could see them! They so exactly show the sweet character that has drawn them up, and how unaffectedly and innocently she has ever been the same—in the prime and glow of youth, and in every danger and every distress.

The good King and his charming little daughter came, as usual, to rob me of my venerable Biographer in the evening.

July 29.—To-day the King and Queen and Royal Family went to Eton, to hear the speeches; and, as I was invited by Mrs. Roberts and the Provost, I had the curiosity to go also.

The speeches were chiefly in Greek and Latin, but concluded with three or four in English: some were pronounced extremely well, especially those spoken by the chief composers of the *Microcosm*, Canning and Smith.¹

I saw all my Windsor acquaintances—Claytons, Linds, Dr. Herschel, etc.; and when the speeches were over, I went to a great breakfast, prepared by Mrs. Roberts. There I met Lord and Lady Walsingham, and received civilities for answering notes they had sent me, to beg information whether they might appear, one in a hat, the other in a frock. Lady Rothes and Sir Lucas Pepys were also there, and we had much old talk.

¹ See *ante*, p. 122.

PART XXIX

1787

Arrival of the Duke of York from Holland—Delight of the Royal Family at his return—Windsor Terrace—General Grenville—The Duke of Montagu—The Prince of Wales at Windsor—A happy day—Colonel Hotham—Colonel Lake—General Fawcett—Mr. Bouverie—Lord Herbert—Lady Mexborough—The Bishop of Salisbury—Visit from the Duke of York—Princess Amelia—Wedding letters—Lady Mulgrave—Domestic pleasures of the Royal Family—Reunion—A visit from the Prince of Wales—The Princesse de Lamballe—Rapid travelling—Hopes and fears—Public reconciliation of the King and Prince of Wales—The Drawing-room—The Prince's birthday—A solitary dinner—An evening party—Duchess of Ancaster—A singular complaint—The celebrated Harry Bunbury—A caricaturist at Court—*Olla Podrida*—Visit from the Queen—Arrival and reception of Mrs. Siddons—Her manners, person, and conversation—Disappointment—Mrs. Siddons's desire to act *Cecilia*—Table-talk on plays and players—A scene—Madame de Genlis—A conversation on dreams—A ball at the Castle—Up all night—Ill-nature—Kew—St. James's—Remonstrance and reply—A difficult position—A sermon made *expres*—Expostulation and reply—Dr. Herschel—Miss Herschel, the female astronomer—Rome and Versailles—Bunbury, the caricaturist—His manners and conversation—Mr. Locke as an artist—An enthusiast—Lady Templetown—A visit from the Prince of Wales—Memoirs of a noble Hindu—A pleasant change—A conversation with the Queen—Newspaper notoriety—A royal present from Naples—Fairings—A surprise—A breach of etiquette—The Prince of Wales—Newspaper reports and their consequences—Conversation with the Queen—Difficulties and explanations—Cruel treatment—Permission to rebel—How to bear and forbear—

Official tyranny—Lady Bute—Lady Louisa Stuart—A pleasant evening dearly purchased—New expedients to obtain peace—A change for the better—An Irish compensation—An enthusiast—Conclusion.

Thursday, August 2.—To-day, after a seven years' absence, arrived the Duke of York.¹ I saw him alight from his carriage, with an eagerness, a vivacity, that assured me of the affectionate joy with which he returned to his country and family. But the joy of his excellent father!—Oh, that there is no describing! It was the glee of the first youth—nay, of ardent and innocent infancy,—so pure it seemed, so warm, so open, so unmixed!

Softer joy was the Queen's—mild, equal, and touching; while all the Princesses were in one universal rapture.

It was a happy day throughout: no one could forbear the strongest hopes that the long-earned, long-due recompense of paternal kindness and goodness was now to be amply paid.

To have the pleasure of seeing the Royal Family in this happy assemblage, I accompanied Miss P— on the Terrace. It was indeed an affecting sight to view the general content; but that of the King went to my very heart, so delighted he looked—so proud of his son—so benevolently pleased that every one should witness his satisfaction.

The Terrace was very full; all Windsor and its neighbourhood poured in upon it, to see the Prince, whose whole demeanour seemed promising to merit his flattering reception; gay, yet grateful—modest, yet unembarrassed.

I brought in only Miss P— to tea; her sweet aunt then joined us, as did General Grenville,² who

¹ Frederick Augustus, Duke of York and Albany, 1763-1827. He had been "studying his profession" (of war) in Germany (see *post*, under August 1, 1788).

² Richard Grenville, nephew of the first Earl Temple, d. 1823.

had attended the Duke home, and who is chief of his establishment. The Duke of Montagu arrived soon after, to see his former pupil, and was greatly moved with pleasure.

The excellent King came into the tea-room for Mrs. Delany, who congratulated him, most respectfully apologising, at the same time, for venturing to come to the Lodge on such an occasion. "My dear Mrs. Delany," cried he, "if you could have stayed away on such a day as this, I should have thought it quite unkind!" And then he bid the Duke of Montagu hand her to the royal apartment.

Early the next morning arrived the Prince of Wales, who had travelled all night from Bright-helmstone. The day was a day of complete happiness to the whole of the Royal Family; the King was in one transport of delight, unceasing, invariable; and though the newly arrived Duke was its source and support, the kindness of his heart extended and expanded to his Eldest-Born, whom he seemed ready again to take to his paternal breast; indeed, the whole world seemed endeared to him by the happiness he now felt in it.

The tea circle was now enlarged with some of the Prince's gentlemen, and others who came to pay their duty to the Duke. Colonel Hotham, Colonel Lake, General Fawcet, Mr. Bouverie, Lord Herbert, and some others, were here for three evenings, and General Grenville during the whole stay of the Duke at Windsor, as well as General Budé.

Sunday, August 5.—The Prince of Wales returned to Brighton. I walked again upon the Terrace, with Miss Egerton, who had Lady Mexborough of her party.¹ The next day arrived my beloved Fredy's beautiful work-box for my little Princess.

¹ Elizabeth, wife of John, second Earl of Mexborough, 1761-1830.

To our already large party was now added the Bishop of Salisbury,¹ Major Price's uncle, who made me some such very kind speeches from Mrs. Kennicott,² then on a visit at his house, that I was soon satisfied, from my very slight acquaintance with her, he made her name a mere vehicle for his own civilities. For a Bishop, he is rather too courteous; I am much better pleased with Bishop Hurd, whose civility is all in manner, not words.

General Grenville brought in the Duke this evening to the tea-room. I was very much pleased with his behaviour, which was modest, dignified, and easy. Might he but escape the contagion of surrounding examples, he seems promising of all his fond father expects and merits.

August 7.—I followed my fair little Princess to the garden, with her *cadeau*, on this morn of her birth; but she could not then take it. I saw her afterwards with the Queen, and she immediately said, "Mamma, may Miss Burney fetch me my box?"

The Queen inquired what it was? and, hearing the explanation, gave immediate consent. I fetched it. The sweet Princess was extremely delighted, and her sweet Mother admired it almost equally. It was only too pretty for so young a possessor.

I had two wedding-letters this morning; one from Mr. Cambridge, with some account of his son Charles and his bride; and the other from a very sweet bride indeed, Lady Mulgrave;³ and a letter as sweet as herself—modest, kind, happy, and affectionate.

We then set off for Kew.

The good Mr. and Mrs. Smelt came to tea; and the Princess Elizabeth came to see them, and

¹ Dr. Shute Barrington (see vol. ii. p. 385).

² See *ante*, p. 122.

³ See *ante*, p. 267.

brought her work, and made us all sit with her for more than an hour.

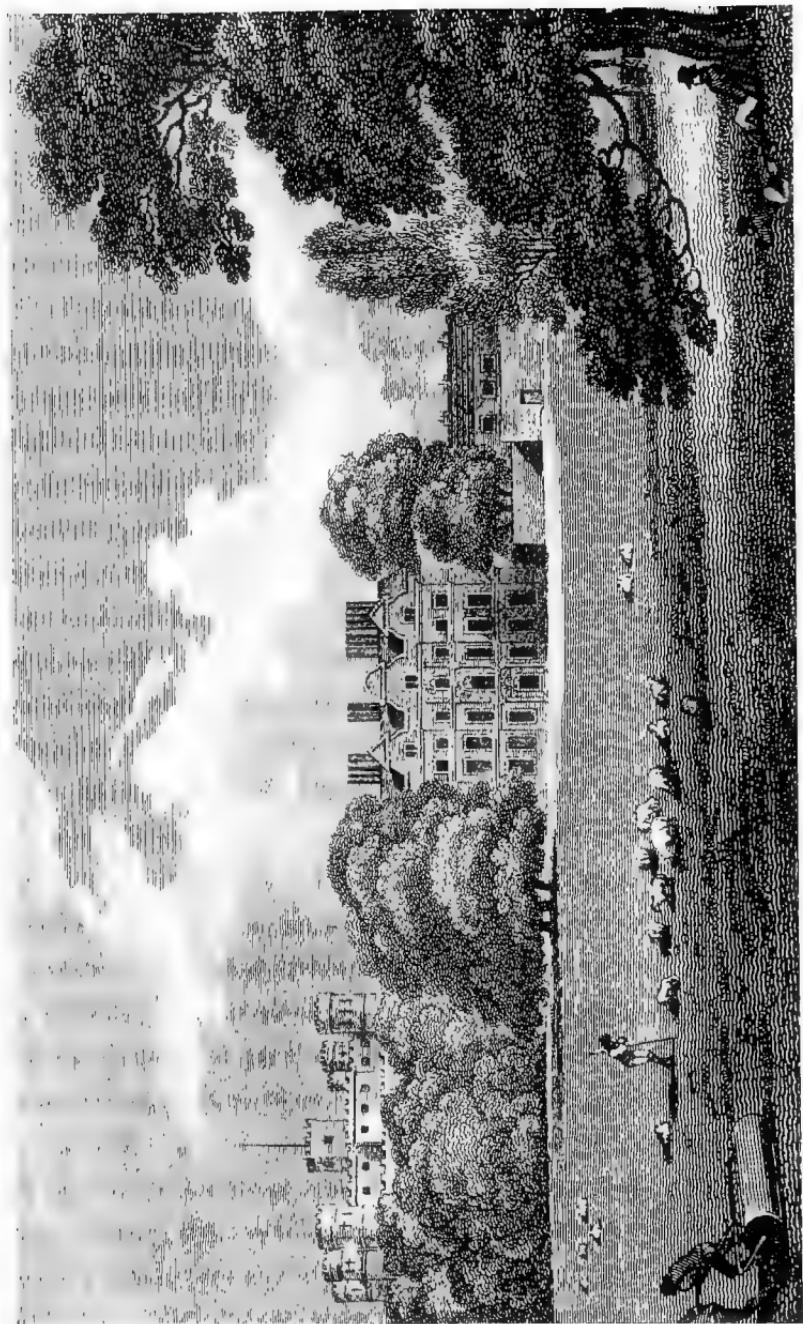
The King indulged the little Princess with driving her out in his garden-phaeton, which is a double carriage, and contained the Queen and the Princess Royal, Princess Augusta and Lady Caroline Waldegrave, Princess Amelia, and one more.

The next day the now happy family had the delight of again seeing the two Princes in its circle. They dined here; and the Princess Augusta, who came to Mrs. Schwellenberg's room in the evening, on a message, said, "There never had been so happy a dinner since the world was created."

The King, in the evening, again drove out the Queen and Princesses. The Prince of Wales, seeing Mr. Smelt in our room (which, at Kew, is in the front of the house, as well as at Windsor), said he would come in and ask him how he did. Accordingly, in he came, and talked to Mr. Smelt for about a quarter of an hour; his subjects almost wholly his horses and his rides. He gave some account of his expedition to town to meet his brother. He was just preparing, at Brighton, to give a supper entertainment to Madame la Princesse de Lamballe,¹—when he perceived his courier. "I daresay," he cried, "my brother's come!" set off instantly to excuse himself to the Princesse, and arrived at Windsor by the time of early prayers, at eight o'clock the next morning.

"To-day, again," he said, "I resolved to be in town to meet my brother: we determined to dine somewhere together, but had not settled where; so

¹ Marie-Thérèse-Louise de Savoie-Carignan, Princesse de Lamballe, 1749-92. Her presence in England at this date is confirmed by a letter of Horace Walpole to the Earl of Strafford, July 28, 1787,—"The Duke of Queensberry has given a sumptuous dinner to the Princesse de Lamballe."



THE PRINCE OF WALES'S HOUSE AT KEW
(Wyatt's Palace, to the left, was pulled down in 1827)

hither we came. When I went last to Brighton, I rode one hundred and thirty miles, and then danced at the ball. I am going back directly ; but I shall ride to Windsor again for the birthday, and shall stay there till my brother's, and then back on Friday. We are going now over the way : my brother wants to see the old mansion."

The Prince of Wales's house is exactly opposite to the Lodge.

The Duke then came in, and bowed to every one present, very attentively ; and presently after, they went over the way, arm-in-arm ; and thence returned to town.

I had a long and painful discourse afterwards with Mr. Smelt, deeply interested in these young Princes, upon the many dangers awaiting the newly-arrived, who seemed alike unfitted and unsuspecting for encountering them. Mr. Smelt's heart ached as if he had been their parent, and the regard springing from his early and long care of them seemed all revived in his hopes and fears of what might ensue from this reunion.

How I rejoiced at the public reconciliation with the Prince of Wales, which had taken place during my illness, and which gave the greater reason for hope that there might not now be a division !

Thursday, 9.—We went to town for the Drawing-room. It was unusually brilliant for the time of year, in compliment to the Duke of York. His Royal Highness came to the Queen's dressing-room before she attired ; and the Duchess of Ancaster and Miss Goldsworthy were admitted, by the happy King, to have a sight of his restored darling. The Prince of Wales was also at Court.

In my own room I found my dearest father waiting for me, quite well, full of spirits, full of Handel, full of manuscripts, and full of proof-sheets.

The evening finished with the usual party in Mrs. Schwellenberg's room.

Des horreurs—des humeurs are still all in play ! I have no account to give of them, but those "cordial looks" of that mischievous Mr. Turbulent, who certainly has been observed to contrast them strikingly elsewhere. I sometimes think I must wholly break with that strange man, to avoid some actual mischief ; and surely, were such the alternative, I should not hesitate one little instant.

We returned to Windsor next day ; and all *les horreurs* were soothed by the sweet balmy kindness of my revered Mrs. Delany. What may not be endured where there is the solace of sympathy ? Everything, I think, save one—

Hard unkindness' alter'd eye.

I know of no endurance for that.

Sunday, 12.—This was the Prince's real birthday, though it was celebrated on the Monday.¹ Mrs. Schwellenberg was ill ; accumulated bile, I believe, disordered her : she could not come down-stairs, and I dined quite alone, upon a most splendid dinner, fit for the mayor and corporation of a great trading city. I entreated the protecting presence of my dear old friend for the tea-table, which was crowded. The Duke of Montagu, Signor del Campo, Generals Grenville, Budé, Fawcet, and Colonels Hulse, Lake, Gwynn, and St. Leger.

Colonel Gwynn briefly presented the Prince's three Colonels, St. Leger, Hulse, and Lake, to me ; but the idea I had preconceived of them very much unfitted me for doing the honours, and I am sensible I acquitted myself very ill. Mrs. Delany, the Duke of Montagu, and Signor del Campo sat

¹ The Prince of Wales was born at St. James's Palace, August 12, 1762.

near me, and with those alone I could attempt any conversation.

To my great amaze, the celebrated Colonel St. Leger, with his friend Colonel Lake, sat wholly silent, with an air of shy distance that seemed to show them ill at ease. I had expected they would at least have amused themselves apart, which they always do when the right lady is *Présidente*; but I should not wonder to hear it explained by their fearing *they might be inserted in a book!* Here, however, it may be no bad thing to be little enough known for so unjust a suspicion.

Monday, 13.—To-day the gala was kept. I had a visit from the eldest Miss Anguish,¹ which I had promised to receive from her the day before, when I met her at the entrance of the cathedral. She is a good-natured girl, and so warm in her affections, that she seems made up of nothing else. The rest of the morning was consumed in four dressings,—two of my Queen's, two of her *Keeper of the Robes*.

Tuesday, 14.—I had a long chatting visit from the Duchess of Ancaster, who lamented to me the early hours of this house for her daughter, Lady Charlotte Bertie, with as much pathos as most parents would have exerted for the late hours of every other.

Mrs. Delany was early carried off this evening by the King, but Miss P—— remained with me, Mrs. Schwellenberg being still too unwell for the tea-table.

There we went at the usual time, and General Budé came in, with two strangers, whom he introduced to us by the names of Bunbury and Crawfurd.

¹ Catherine, afterwards (1788) second Lady Carmarthen. Her father, Thomas Anguish, was accountant-general of the Court of Chancery. See *post*, under November 6, 1788.

I was very curious to know if this was *the* Bunbury;¹ and I conjectured it could be no other. When Colonel Gwynn joined us, he proposed anew the introduction; but nothing passed to ascertain my surmise. The conversation was general and good-humoured, but without anything striking, or bespeaking character or genius. Almost the whole consisted of inquiries what to do, whither to go, and how to proceed; which, though natural and sensible for a new man, were undistinguished by any humour, or keenness of expression or manner.

Mr. Crawfurd spoke not a word. He is a very handsome young man, just appointed Equerry to the Duke of York.

I whispered my inquiry to Colonel Gwynn as soon as I found an opportunity, and heard “Yes, —’tis Harry Bunbury, sure enough !”

So now we may all be caricatured at his leisure ! He is made another of the Equerries to the Duke. A man with such a turn, and with talents so imitable in displaying it, was a rather dangerous character to be brought within a Court !

Late at night Mrs. Delany was handed back to us by Colonel Goldsworthy, who began a most unreserved lamentation of being detained all the evening in the Royal apartments—“Because,” cried he, “I heard Mrs. What-do-you-call-her was ill, and could not be here; and I was so glad—sorry, I mean ! Well, it would come out ! there’s no help for it !”

Then he told us his great distress on account of a commission he had received to order some millinery goods to be sent by his sister from town, —“So I knew I could not remember one word

¹ Henry William Bunbury, 1750-1811, artist and caricaturist. He had married, in 1771, Mrs. Gwyn’s sister, Catherine Horneck. See *post*, pp. 308 and 316, and under March 1788.

about it,—garlands, and gauzes, and ribbons,—so I writ to my sister, and just said, 'Pray, sister, please to send down a whole milliner's shop, and the milliners with it, for directions, because the Queen wants something.' And so she did it,—and to-night the Queen told me the things came quite right!"

And then, when obliged to return to the Royals, he exclaimed, in decamping, "Well—to-morrow I will not be so seized! I am so glad—*sorry*, I mean! —for this illness!"

Wednesday, 15.—I shall now have an adventure to relate that will much—and not disagreeably—surprise both my dear readers.

Mrs. Schwellenberg's illness occasioned my attending the Queen alone; and when my official business was ended, she graciously detained me, to read to me a new paper, called *Olla Podrida*,¹ which is now publishing periodically. Nothing very bright—nothing very deficient.

In the afternoon, while I was drinking coffee with Mrs. Schwellenberg,—or, rather, looking at it, since I rarely swallow any,—Her Majesty came into the room, and soon after a little German discourse with Mrs. Schwellenberg told me Mrs. Siddons had been ordered to the Lodge, to read a play, and desired I would receive her in my room.

I felt a little queer in the office; I had only seen her twice or thrice, in large assemblies, at Miss Monckton's, and at Sir Joshua Reynolds's, and never had been introduced to her, nor spoken with her. However, in this dead and tame life I now lead, such an interview was by no means undesirable.

I had just got to the bottom of the stairs, when

¹ *Olla Podrida* originated with Thomas Monro, B.A., of Magdalen College, Oxford. It appeared between March 17, 1787, and January 12, 1788. Dr. Horne, the Bishop of Norwich, wrote in it an appreciation of Johnson.

she entered the passage gallery. I took her into the tea-room, and endeavoured to make amends for former distance and taciturnity, by an open and cheerful reception. I had heard from sundry people (in old days) that she wished to make the acquaintance ; but I thought it, then, one of too conspicuous a sort for the quietness I had so much difficulty to preserve in my ever-increasing connections. Here all was changed ; I received her by the Queen's commands, and was perfectly well inclined to reap some pleasure from the meeting.

But, now that we came so near, I was much disappointed in my expectations. I know not if my dear Fredy has met with her in private, but I fancy approximation is not highly in her favour. I found her the Heroine of a Tragedy,—sublime, elevated, and solemn. In face and person, truly noble and commanding ; in manners, quiet and stiff ; in voice, deep and dragging ; and in conversation, formal, sententious, calm, and dry. I expected her to have been all that is interesting ; the delicacy and sweetness with which she seizes every opportunity to strike and to captivate upon the stage had persuaded me that her mind was formed with that peculiar susceptibility which, in different modes, must give equal powers to attract and to delight in common life. But I was very much mistaken. As a stranger, I must have admired her noble appearance and beautiful countenance, and have regretted that nothing in her conversation kept pace with their promise ; and, as a celebrated actress, I had still only to do the same.

Whether fame and success have spoiled her, or whether she only possesses the skill of representing and embellishing materials with which she is furnished by others, I know not ; but still I remain disappointed.

She was scarcely seated, and a little general dis-

course begun, before she told me—all at once—that “There was no part she had ever so much wished to act as that of *Cecilia*.”

I made some little acknowledgment, and hurried to ask when she had seen Sir Joshua Reynolds, Miss Palmer, and others with whom I knew her acquainted.

The play she was to read was *The Provoked Husband*.¹ She appeared neither alarmed nor elated by her summons, but calmly to look upon it as a thing of course, from her celebrity.

She left me to go to Lady Harcourt, through whose interest she was brought hither. She was on a visit for a week at General Harcourt's, at St. Leonard's, where there seems to be, in general, constant and well-chosen society and amusement. I believe Mrs. Harcourt² to have very good taste in both; and, were she less girlish and flippant, I fancy she has parts quite equal to promote and add to, as well as to enjoy them. I am softened towards her, of late, by her consideration for Mrs. Gwynn, whom she has kindly invited to spend the widowhood of her husband's Equerryship at St. Leonard's, where he can frequently visit her.

Mrs. Siddons told me that both these ladies, Mrs. Harcourt and Mrs. Gwynn, had worked for her incessantly, to assist in fitting her out for appearing at the Queen's Lodge, as she had gone to St. Leonard's with only undress clothes.

I should very much have liked to have heard her read the play, but my dearest Mrs. Delany spent the whole evening with me, and I could therefore take no measures for finding out a convenient adjoining room. Mrs. Schwellenberg, I heard afterwards, was so accommodated, though not well enough for the tea-table, where I had the Duke of Montagu, Generals Grenville and Budé, Colonels

¹ By Vanbrugh and Cibber.

² See vol. ii. p. 449.

Goldsworthy and Gwynn, and Messrs. Crawfurd and Bunbury. Miss P_____, of course.

My sole conversation this evening was with Mr. Bunbury, who drew a chair next mine, and chatted incessantly, with great good-humour, and an avidity to discuss the subjects he started, which were all concerning plays and players. Mrs. Siddons and Mrs. Jordan, Le Tessier¹ and Shakspeare,—these were fruitful themes, and descended upon with great warmth and animation.

The Princess Amelia came, with Mrs. Cheveley, to order the attendance of the Duke of Montagu. General Grenville, a silent, reserved valetudinary, went under the same convoy; and General Budé, Colonel Gwynn, and Mr. Crawfurd, quickly followed.

Presently, the voice of the Duke of York was heard, calling aloud for Colonel Goldsworthy. Off he ran. Mr. Bunbury laughed, but declared he would not take the hint. “What,” cried he, “if I lose the beginning?—I think I know it pretty well by heart!—*Why did I marry?*”—And then he began to spout, and act, and rattle away, with all his might,—till the same voice called out “Bunbury!—you’ll be too late!”—And off he flew, leaving his tea untasted—so eager had he been in discourse.

Tuesday, 16.—The birthday of the Duke of York. A day, to me, of nothing but dress and fatigue,—but I rejoiced in the joy it gave to the good King and family.

Madame la Fite, in her visit of congratulation, told me she had received repeated inquiries after me from Madame de Genlis, who wondered I never wrote, as she had written to me while in England. Acquainted already with the opinion of my Royal Mistress, which, having myself requested, I must regard as a law, I evaded the discussion as much as

¹ See vol. ii. p. 218.

was in my power, and besought her to draw up some civil apology ; but she was unremitting in her entreaties and exhortations ; and, as I did not dare trust her with what had passed between Her Majesty and myself on the subject, she seemed, here, to have the right on her side so strongly, that I had no means to silence her, and know not, indeed, how I may.

Madame de Genlis has wished to make me a present of her new publication on Religion,¹ but desires me to ask it. That, now, is impossible : but I am truly vexed to appear so utterly insensible to a woman of such rare merit and captivating sweetness ; and, as I do not, cannot, believe the tales propagated to her dishonour, I am grieved to return her kindness with such a mortifying neglect. I have, however, no longer any choice left ; where once I have applied to the Queen, I hold myself bound in duty and respect to observe her injunctions implicitly.

Mr. Smelt came with his compliments on the day, and made me happy by breakfasting with me.

We had a very long confabulation upon dreams. To me they are a subject I wish much to form some satisfactory notion about, as they leave me more bewildered than any other, and always appear to me big with powers to lead to deeper knowledge of the soul and its immortality than anything else that comes within our cognisance unaided by revelation. I have many strong ideas about them, that I should wish extremely to have elucidated by somebody equally wise and good. Such people are not everywhere to be found. I regret I never started the subject with Dr. Johnson. I hope yet to do it with Mr. Locke. With Mr. Smelt I have particular pleasure in opening upon such themes : I know not a more religious character. But how

¹ See *ante*, p. 262.

very, very few people are there that I do not run from, the moment a topic of that solemn sort is started! Poor Mr. Turbulent cannot yet pass over my rejecting so resolutely to hear or answer his opinions on these matters; but certainly, while I have feet to run or ears to stop, I shall never stand still nor listen to him upon such occasions.

At the Castle there was a ball. Mrs. Delany and Miss P—— spent the evening here, and all of us upstairs. I sat up all night, not having the heart to make Goter, and not daring to trust to a nap for myself. But the morning proved very fine, and I watched the opening dawn and rising sun, and enjoyed, with twinkling eyes, their blushing splendour.

How tired I felt the next day! but I was kindly told I must "Certainly like sitting up all night, or for what did I do it?—when the Queen came not home till near morning, I might have done what I liked; nobody might pity me, when I did such things, if I had been ill for my pains."

I hastened, when able, to my beloved comforter, whose soothing sweetness softened the depression of hardness and injustice. Some rudeness, however, which even this angel met with from the same quarter, determined her not to come this evening to tea. I invited, therefore, Madame la Fite to assist me at tea: when I had a party of gentlemen, all, like myself, so fatigued with the *business* of the preceding day's diversion, that our only conversation was in comfortably comparing notes of complaint.

In the evening Madame la Fite took my place at piquet upstairs, and I began Dr. Beattie's *Evidence of the Christian Religion*,¹ and there found the composure I required.

¹ Published in 1786 in 2 vols., and perhaps the most popular of Beattie's writings.

Sunday, 19.—I had a long morning visit from Lady Harcourt, who talked zealously of the present critical time for the King's happiness, in the turn yet remaining to be taken by the Duke of York.

My dear Mrs. Delany would stay away no longer, seeing me the only person punished by her merited resentment. She came, though Mrs. Schwellenberg was again downstairs ; and behaved with a softness of dignity peculiar to herself.

Colonel Gwynn brought with him his beautiful wife to tea. We renewed our acquaintance as well as we could in such a presence, and I had, at least, some pleasure in it, since her beauty was pleasant to my eye, and could not be affected by its vicinage, save, indeed, by a contrast that doubled its lustre.

Tuesday, 21.—We came to Kew without Mr. de Luc, who has leave of absence, and is gone to enjoy it. At dinner we had Mr. and Mrs. Smelt, Miss Planta, and Mr. Turbulent. He appeared very lofty, and highly affronted. I seemed not to notice any change, and behaved as usual.

Thursday, 23.—Miss Planta accompanied me to St. James's. In the way, she almost remonstrated with me upon giving such vexation to Mr. Turbulent, who spoke of my silence and distance, as if possessed, she said, with no other idea.

I was very sorry for this, every way. He had told me, indeed, that I knew not how he was surprised by my behaviour ; but I had heard it like the rest of his rattles. I could give her no satisfaction, though I saw her curiosity all awake. But the point was too delicate for a hint of serious disapprobation. I merely said I would amend, and grow more loquacious ; and there it dropped.

At St. James's, I read in the newspapers a paragraph that touched me much for the very amiable Mr. Fairly : it was the death of his wife, which

happened on the Duke of York's birthday, the 16th.¹ Mr. Fairly has devoted his whole time, strength, thoughts, and cares, solely to nursing and attending her during a long and most painful illness which she sustained. They speak of her here as being amiable, but so cold and reserved, that she was little known, and by no means in equal favour with her husband, who stands, upon the whole, the highest in general esteem and regard of any individual of the household. I find every mouth open to praise and pity, love and honour him.

Upon returning to Kew, I had a scene for which I was little enough, indeed, prepared, though willing, and indeed, earnest to satisfy Mr. Turbulent I wished him to make an alteration of behaviour. After hastily changing my dress, I went, as usual, to the parlour, to be ready for dinner; but found there no Mrs. Schwellenberg; she was again unwell; Miss Planta was not ready, and Mr. Turbulent was reading by himself.

Away he flung his book in a moment, and hastening to shut the door lest I should retreat, he rather charged than desired me to explain my late "chilling demeanour."

Almost startled by his apparent entire ignorance of deserving it, I found an awkwardness I had not foreseen in making myself understood. I wished him rather to feel, than be told, the improprieties I meant to obviate; and I did what was possible, by half-evasive, half-expressive answers, to call back his own recollection and consciousness. In vain, however, was the attempt; he protested himself wholly innocent, and that he would rather make an end of his existence than give me offence.

He saw not these very protestations were again doing it, and he grew so vehement in his defence,

¹ See *ante*, p. 308.

and so reproachful in his accusation of unjust usage, that I was soon totally in a perplexity how to extricate myself from a difficulty I had regarded simply as his own. But what could I do where nothing less than a plain charge would be heard? I could not say, "Sir, you are too assiduous—too flattering—too importunate—and too bold"; yet less seemed to accuse him of nothing.

The moment he saw I grew embarrassed, he redoubled his challenges to know the cause of my "ill-treatment." I assured him, then, I could never reckon silence ill-treatment.

"Yes," he cried, "yes, from you it is ill-treatment, and it has given me the most serious uneasiness."

"I am sorry," I said, "for that, and did not mean it."

"Not mean it?" cried he. "Could you imagine I should miss your conversation, your ease, your pleasantness, your gaiety, and take no notice of the loss?"

Then followed a most violent flow of compliments, ending with assuring me my distance made him incapable of all business, "from thinking of its injustice"; and with a fresh demand for an explanation, made with an energy that, to own the truth, once more quite frightened me. I endeavoured to appease him, by general promises of becoming more voluble: and I quite languished to say to him the truth at once; that his sport, his spirit and his society would all be acceptable to me, would he but divest them of that redundancy of gallantry which rendered them offensive: but I could only think how to say this—I could not bring it out; his attestations of innocence made it seem shocking to me to have to censure him, and I felt it a sort of degradation of myself to point out an impropriety that seemed quite out of his own ideas.

This promised volubility, though it softened him, he seemed to receive as a sort of acknowledgment that I owed him some reparation for the disturbance I had caused him. I stared enough at such an interpretation, which I could by no means allow ; but no sooner did I disclaim it than all his violence was resumed, and he urged me to give in my charge against him, with an impetuosity that almost made me tremble. I would fain have made my escape from him, and my eyes were continually directed towards the door ; but he stood immediately before me, and I saw in his face and manner something so determined, that I was sure any effort to depart would occasion a forced detention.

I made as little answer as possible, finding everything I said seemed but the more to inflame his violent spirit ; but his emotion was such, and the cause so inadequate, and my uncertainty so unpleasant what to think of him altogether, that I was seized with sensations so nervous I could almost have cried. When I thought him going too far in his solicitude and protestations, I looked away from him with horror ; when I felt satisfied by his disclaiming assertions, I became ashamed of such an idea. In the full torrent of his offended justification against my displeasure towards him, he perceived my increasing distress how to proceed, and, suddenly stopping, exclaimed in quite another tone, “Now, then, ma’am, I see your justice returning ; you feel that you have used me very ill !”

This recovered me in a moment : my concern all flew away, from a misconstruction so forced and so confident ; and I positively assured him I would neither hear nor speak another word upon the subject, to one who would neither say nor understand anything but what he pleased.

“ But you will tell me,” he cried, “ another time ? ”
And then, to my great relief, entered Miss Planta.

He contrived to say again, "Remember, you promise to explain all this."

I made him no sort of answer, and though he frequently, in the course of the evening, repeated, "I *depend* upon your *promise*! I *build* upon a conference," I sent his dependence and his building to Coventry, by not seeming to hear him.

I determined, however, to avoid all *tête-à-têtes* with him whatsoever, as much as was in my power. How very few people are fit for them, nobody living in trios and quartettos can imagine!

Though frequently enough more interested, I have seldom been more deeply perplexed, than how to manage with this very eccentric character. Seriously ill of him I cannot, and, indeed, I do not think: if I did, all difficulty would subside, however unpleasantly; for the abhorrence with which I should be filled would remove from me all hesitation and fear. But as I do really believe him innocent of all evil intention, and actuated only by an impetuous nature, that seeks confusion and difficulty for its food and amusement, without considering their danger or weighing their impropriety, I find myself extremely at a loss how to point out to him my dislike of his actual proceedings, without appearing to harbour doubts which he might cast, to my infinite dismay, upon myself.

To resume, therefore, a general behaviour such as was customary with me, and to keep out of his way, was all I could settle. Yet so much was I disturbed by what had passed, and so impossible did I feel it to be understood by my Susanna and Fredy without their seeing the very particulars now before them, that, upon returning the next day to Windsor, I opened the whole business, in a private conference, to my dear Mrs. Delany: she approved my plan, and was of opinion, with myself,

that there was no evil in the mind, though there was a world of deficiencies, errors, and faults in the character.

At Windsor, we found Colonel Gwynn, General Budé, and Mr. Bunbury, with whom I made no further acquaintance, as I was no longer Lady of the Manor. All the household has agreed to fear him, except Mrs. Schwellenberg, who is happy that he cannot caricature her, because, she says, she has no *Hump*.

Who should find me out now but Dr. Shepherd.¹ He is here as canon, and was in residence. He told me he had long wished to come, but had never been able to find the way of entrance before. He made me an immense length of visit, and related to me all the exploits of his life,—so far as they were prosperous. In no farce did a man ever more floridly open upon his own perfections. He assured me I should be delighted to know the whole of his life; it was equal to anything; and everything he had was got by his own address and ingenuity.

“I could tell the King,” cried he, “more than all the Chapter. I want to talk to him, but he always gets out of my way; he does not know me; he takes me for a mere common person, like the rest of the canons here, and thinks of me no more than if I were only fit for the cassock;—a mere Scotch priest! Bless ‘em!—they know nothing about me. You have no conception what things I have done! And I want to tell ‘em all this;—it’s fitter for them to hear than what comes to their ears. What I want is for somebody to tell them what I am.”

¹ Dr. Antony Shepherd, F.R.S., 1721-96, Canon of Windsor and Master of Mechanics to George III.

They know it already, thought I.

Then, when he had exhausted this general panegyric, he descended to some few particulars ; especially dilating upon his preaching, and applying to me for attesting its excellence.

"I shall make one sermon every year, precisely for you !" he cried : "I think I know what will please you. That on the Creation last Sunday was just to your taste. You shall have such another next residence. I think I preach in the right tone—not too slow, like that poor wretch Grape, nor too fast, like Davis and the rest of 'em ; but yet fast enough never to tire them. That's just my idea of good preaching."

Then he told me what excellent apartments he had here, and how much he should like my opinion in fitting them up. He begged to know if I could come to a concert, as he would give me such a one as would delight me. I told him it was quite impossible.

Then he said I might perhaps have more time in town ; and there he had the finest instruments in the world. I assured him of his mistake.

My dear Mrs. Delany carried me with her again to Stoke, where what most pleased me was a houseful of sweet children, daughters and sons of Dr. and Lady Elizabeth Courtney,¹ and grandchildren of Lady Effingham.

The next day Lady Effingham came to Windsor, and, while I was present, said to the Queen, "Oh, ma'am, I had the greatest fright this morning !—I saw a huge something on Sir George's throat. Why, Sir George, says I, what's that ?—a wen ? 'Yes,' says he, 'Countess, I've had it these twenty

¹ Lady Effingham's eldest daughter (*d. 1815*) married Henry Reginald Courtenay, 1741-1803, afterwards Bishop of Exeter from 1797 to his death.

years.' However, I hear it's now going about ;—so I hope your Majesty will be careful."

I am sure I was not, for I laughed irresistibly !

And now I must finish this month with a scene that closed its 30th day.

Mrs. Schwellenberg invited Mr. Turbulent to dinner, for she said he had a large correspondence, and might amuse her. He came early ; and finding nobody in the eating-parlour, begged to wait in mine till Mrs. Schwellenberg came downstairs.

This was the last thing I wished ; but he required no answer, and instantly resumed the Kew discussion, entreating me to tell him what he had done.

I desired him to desist—in vain, he affirmed I had promised him an explanation, and he had therefore a right to it.

"And when," cried I, "did I make such a promise ?—never, I am sure !—nor ever shall !"

"You did promise me," cried he, "not, perhaps, in so many words ; but you hesitated : at one time you had some remorse for your conduct, and I fully understood you meant to promise me for another time."

"You fully mistook me, then ! " cried I ; "for I meant no such thing then ; I mean no such thing now ; and I never shall mean any such thing in future. Is this explicit ?"

He cast up his hands and eyes in reproachful and silent astonishment. But I thought I would try, for once, to be as peremptory as himself.

"Is it really possible," cried he, after this dumb show, "you can have such an obstinacy in your nature ?"

"I think it best," cried I, "to tell you so at once, that you may expect nothing more, but give over the subject, and talk of something else. *What is the news ?*"

"No, no, I will talk of nothing else!—it distracts me;—pray tell me!—I call upon your good-nature!"

"I have none—about this!"

"Upon your goodness of heart!"

"'Tis all hardness here!"

"I will cast myself at your feet,—I will kneel to you!"

And he was preparing his immense person for prostration, when Goter opened the door. Such an interruption to his heroics made me laugh heartily; nor could he help joining himself; though the moment she was gone he renewed his importunity with unabated earnestness.

"I remember," he cried, "it was upon the Terrace you first showed me this disdain; and there, too, you have shown it me repeatedly since, with public superciliousness."

Then, suddenly drawing up, with a very scornful look, he haughtily said, "Permit me to tell you, ma'am,—had it been anybody else,—permit me to tell you,—that had done just so,—*anybody* else!—they might have gone their own way, ever after, without a question—without a thought!—But you!—you do anything with me! You turn, twist, and wind me just as you like."

I inquired if he had seen Madame de Genlis' new book.¹

"No, no!" cried he impetuously;—"I call upon your justice, ma'am!—You well know you have treated me ill,—you know and have acknowledged it!"

"And when?" cried I, amazed and provoked: "when did I do what could never be done?"

"At Kew, ma'am, you were full of concern—full of remorse for the treatment you had given me!—and you owned it!"

¹ See *ante*, p. 262.

"Good Heaven, Mr. Turbulent, what can induce you to say this?"

"Is it not true?"

"Not a word of it! You know it is not!"

"Indeed," cried he, "I really and truly thought so—hoped so;—I believed you looked as if you felt your own ill-usage,—and it gave to me a delight inexpressible!"

This was almost enough to bring back the very same "supercilious distance" of which he complained; but, in dread of fresh explanations, I forbore to notice this flight, and only told him he might be perfectly satisfied, since I no longer persevered in the taciturnity to which he objected.

"But how," cried he, "do you give it up, without deigning to assign one reason for it?"

"The greater the compliment!" cried, I, laughing; "I give it up to your request."

"Yes, ma'am, upon my speaking,—but why did you keep me so long in that painful suspense?"

"Nay," cried I, "could I well be quicker? Till you spoke, could I know if you heeded it?"

"Ah, ma'am!—is there then no language but of words? Do you pretend to think there is no other?—Must I teach it you?—teach it to Miss Burney, who speaks, who understands it so well?—who is never silent, and never can be silent?"

And then came his heroic old homage to the poor eyebrows, vehemently finishing with, "Do you, can you affect to know no language but speech?"

"Not," cried I, coolly, "without the trouble of more investigation than I had taken here."

He called this "contempt," and, exceedingly irritated, desired me, once more, to explain, from beginning to end, how he had ever offended me.

"Mr. Turbulent," cried I, "will you be satisfied if I tell you it shall all blow over?"

"Make me a vow, then, you will never more, never while you live, resume that proud taciturnity."

"No, no,—certainly not ; I never make vows ; it is a rule with me to avoid them."

"Give me, then, your promise,—your solemn promise,—at least I may claim that ?"

"I have the same peculiarity about promises ; I never make them."

He was again beginning to storm, but again I assured him I would let the acquaintance take its old course, if he would but be appeased, and say no more ; and, after difficulties innumerable, he at length gave up the point : but to this he was hastened, if not driven, by a summons to dinner.

In leaving the room, to attend Mrs. Schwellenberg, he turned about at the door, and, with a comic expression of resentment against himself, he clenched his fist, and exclaimed, "This is without example ! I am actually going without the smallest satisfaction, though I came with the most fixed determination to obtain it !"

How strange and how wild a character ! I often wonder how he lives with his wife. How miserable would such a husband render me ! Yet I hear he is quite adored by her, and extremely kind to her.

I again acquainted my beloved old friend with all this affair ; and she counselled me to keep upon manifest good terms invariably, and to avoid complaints that led to scenes of such violence and impropriety.

September.—My memorandums of this month are so scanty, that I shall not give them in their regular dates.

To me the month must needs be sweet that brought to me friends dearest to my heart ; and here again let me thank them for the reviving week bestowed upon me from the 10th to the 17th.

On the evening they left me, my kind Mrs. Delany carried me to Dr. Herschel's. Madame la Fite said, afterwards, that, nothing remaining upon earth good enough to console me for *les Lockes* and Mrs. Phillips, I was fain to travel to the moon for comfort. I think it was very well said.

And, indeed, I really found myself much pleased with the little excursion. Dr. Herschel is a delightful man; so unassuming, with his great knowledge, so willing to dispense it to the ignorant, and so cheerful and easy in his general manners, that were he no genius it would be impossible not to remark him as a pleasing and sensible man.

I was equally pleased with his sister, whom I had wished to see very much, for her great celebrity in her brother's science. She is very little, very gentle, very modest, and very ingenuous; and her manners are those of a person unhackneyed and unawed by the world, yet desirous to meet and to return its smiles. I love not the philosophy that braves it. This brother and sister seem gratified with its favour, at the same time that their own pursuit is all-sufficient to them without it.

I inquired of Miss Herschel if she was still comet-hunting, or content now with the moon? The brother answered that he had the charge of the moon, but he left to his sister to sweep the heavens for comets.

Their manner of working together is most ingenious and curious. While he makes his observations without-doors, he has a method of communicating them to his sister so immediately, that she can instantly commit them to paper, with the precise moment in which they are made. By this means he loses not a minute, when there is anything particularly worth observing, by writing it down, but can still proceed, yet still have his accounts and calculations exact. The methods he

has contrived to facilitate this commerce I have not the terms to explain, though his simple manner of showing them made me fully, at the time, comprehend them.

The night, unfortunately, was dark, and I could not see the moon with the famous new telescope. I mean not the great telescope through which I had taken a walk,¹ for that is still incomplete, but another of uncommon powers. I saw Saturn, however, and his satellites, very distinctly, and their appearance was very beautiful.

Mrs. Delany made me the next morning accompany Miss P—— and Mr. Lightfoot to see models of Rome and Versailles. Rome gave me much satisfaction, representing so well what I have read and heard of so frequently, and showing very compactly and clearly the general view and face, place and distance, size and appearance, of all its great buildings; but I was not enchanted with Versailles: its lavish magnificence was too profuse for me.

I saw a great deal of Mr. Bunbury in the course of this month, as he was in waiting upon the Duke of York, who spent great part of it at Windsor, to the inexpressible delight of his almost idolising father. Mr. Bunbury did not open upon me with that mildness and urbanity that might lead me to forget the strokes of his pencil, and power of his caricature: he early avowed a general disposition to laugh at, censure or despise all around him. He began talking of everybody and everything about us, with the decisive freedom of a confirmed old intimacy.

"I am in disgrace here, already!" he cried, almost exultingly.

"In disgrace?" I repeated.

¹ See *ante*, p. 148.

“Yes,—for not riding out this morning!—I was asked—what could I have better to do?—Ha! ha!”

The next time that I saw him after your departure from Windsor, he talked a great deal of painting and painters, and then said, “The Draftsman¹ of whom I think the most highly of any in the world was in this room the other day, and I did not know it, and was not introduced to him!”

I immediately assured him I never did the honours of the room when its right mistress was in it, but that I would certainly have named them to each other had I known he desired it.

“Oh yes,” cried he, “of all things I wished to know him. He draws like the old masters. I have seen fragments in the style of many of the very best and first productions of the greatest artists of former times. He could deceive the most critical judge. I wish greatly for a sight of his works, and for the possession of one of them, to add to my collection, as I have something from almost everybody else; and a small sketch of his I should esteem a greater curiosity than all the rest put together.”

Moved by the justness of this praise, I fetched him the sweet little *cadeaus* so lately left me by Mr. William’s kindness. He was very much pleased, and perhaps thought I might bestow them. Oh no! —not one stroke of that pencil could I relinquish!

Another evening he gave us the history of his way of life at Brightelmstone. He spoke highly of the Duke, but with much satire of all else, and that incautiously, and evidently with an innate defiance of consequences, from a consciousness of secret powers to overawe their hurting him.

Notwithstanding the general reverence I pay to extraordinary talents, which lead me to think it even a species of impertinence to dwell upon small failings in their rare possessors, Mr. Bunbury did

¹ Mr. William Locke, 1767-1847, son of Mr. Locke of Norbury Park.

not win my good-will. His serious manner is supercilious and haughty, and his easy conversation wants rectitude in its principles. For the rest, he is entertaining and gay, full of talk, sociable, willing to enjoy what is going forward, and ready to speak his opinion with perfect unreserve.

Plays and players seem his darling theme ; he can rave about them from morning to night, and yet be ready to rave again when morning returns. He acts as he talks, spouts as he recollects, and seems to give his whole soul to dramatic feeling and expression. This is not, however, his only subject. Love and romance are equally dear to his discourse, though they cannot be introduced with equal frequency. Upon these topics he loses himself wholly—he runs into rhapsodies that discredit him at once as a father, a husband, and a moral man. He asserts that love is the first principle of life, and should take place of every other ; holds all bonds and obligations as nugatory that would claim a preference ; and advances such doctrines of exalted sensations in the tender passion as made me tremble while I heard them.

He adores *Werter*, and would scarce believe I had not read it—still less that I had begun it and left it off, from distaste at its evident tendency. I saw myself sink instantly in his estimation, though till this little avowal I had appeared to stand in it very honourably.

On the anniversary of the coronation I had a note from Lady Templetown, proposing my seeing her ; and as fortunately it happened during my presidency, I made application to my Royal Mistress, and obtained the indulgence of seeing her, with Mrs. Delany, at the Lodge. She met Miss Finch, Madame la Fite, Signor del Campo, General Budé, Colonel Gwynn, and Dr. Shepherd,—who again

made me a visit, and not knowing of Mrs. Schwellenberg's absence, and my public situation at tea-time, was quite thunderstruck in being introduced into such a roomful of folks, when he expected, as he told me, that he should find me alone.

Lady Templetown must have mentioned to you the King's coming in, and all that passed ; but she did me one favour I can never sufficiently acknowledge—she gave me a cutting of my dearest Mrs. Delany, so exquisitely resembling her fine venerable countenance, that to me it is invaluable, and will continue so while I breathe.

One evening, while I was sitting with this dear lady and her fair niece, when tea was over, and the gentlemen all withdrawn, the door was opened, and a star entered, that I perceived presently to be the Prince of Wales. He was here to hunt with his Royal Father and Brother. With great politeness he made me his first bow, and then advancing to Mrs. Delany, insisted, very considerately, on her sitting still, though he stood himself for half an hour—all the time he stayed.

He entered into discourse very good-humouredly, and with much vivacity ; described to her his villa at Brighthelmstone, told several anecdotes of adventures there, and seemed desirous to entertain both her and himself.

I have mentioned already to Mr. Locke reading the *Memoirs of Eradut Khan*, a nobleman of Hindostan, and how much entertainment I found in them, from the curious customs and Oriental style of reasoning and politics which they display ; and the marks they carry of authenticity would render them, I should think, very well worth reading at Norbury.

Signor del Campo was elevated from an Envoy, or *some such thing*, in this month, to being Ambas-

sador,¹ and his rapture at the honour was so open and so warm, that I don't know whether I laughed most with him or at him, for his honest avowal of unbounded ecstasy. He represented to us one night the whole ceremonial of delivering his credentials to the King in state, and made General Budé represent His Majesty, while he went through all the forms before him, stopping between each to explain what was due to his new dignity, and what honours and distinctions it exacted.

Let me not, however, fail to relate, in the records of this month, a certain notable fact. I became, in the latter part of it, so highly in favour with Mrs. Schwellenberg, that she threw aside all the harshness and rudeness with which she had treated me, and became civil even to kindness! I learned piquet to oblige her, and to lighten our long evenings; and though I was a player the most miserable, she declined all that were better—Miss Planta, Miss Mawr, Mlle. de Luc, Madame la Fite—and made them sit by, while she chose me for her partner.

This might be very flattering, but it occasioned confinement unremitting, as, during cards, I had hitherto taken a little breathing time in my own room. However, civility is worth something; and I am so soon disconcerted by its opposite, that I contented myself tolerably well with the purchase.

October.—My brief memorials of this month will all be comprised in a page or two, without dates. Mr. Fisher returned, *married*, to Windsor, and enabled to claim my previous promise of making acquaintance with his wife. She seems gentle and obliging.

My Royal Mistress was all condescension to me. She gave me Mrs. Trimmer's excellent book of the

¹ In the *Royal Kalendar* for 1787 he is described as Minister Plenipotentiary for Spain.

Economy of Charity;¹ and whenever she did not go to the early prayers at the chapel, she almost regularly came to my room, and spent the time in gracious converse. She made me narrate to her the whole history of my knowledge of the ill-fated connection formed by Mrs. Thrale with Mr. Piozzi. It is ever a touching, trying subject to me; but I wondered more at her long forbearance of question than at the curiosity such a story might excite. I was glad, too, that since it must be told, it was related by one who could clear many falsehoods, and soften many truths; for dear must she always be to my memory at least.

The newspapers gave me some alarm and much vexation, in frequently mentioning me during this month, regretting my silence, and exalting what had preceded it. I always tremble throughout my whole frame at first glance of my name in these publications; and though hitherto I have met with nothing but panegyric—most inordinate too—I have never felt any praise recompense the pain of the sight of the name. One or two of these paragraphs the King read to Mrs. Delany, but no one has mentioned them to me,—which was at least some comfort.

The only thing that proved at all interesting to me in this month, was a very dangerous illness of Mrs. Turbulent. She had a putrid fever, and was attended by Sir George Baker, through the orders of the benevolent Queen. I do not at all know her; but her character of being sensible, amiable, and gentle, is universally established by all who are of her acquaintance, and during this illness there was a most general praise of her disposition, and lamentation for her suffering.

It was now that Mr. Turbulent appeared to me in his fairest light. His rattle, his flights, his spirit

¹ Published in 1786; revised 1801.

of gallantry, all were laid aside : depressed, tame, and profoundly thoughtful was his whole appearance ; and when she grew worse he wrote to Miss Planta to beseech leave of absence from attending the Princesses, and declared that "*Si je la perds, je me regarderai comme le plus malheureux des hommes ; il est juste que j'envisage de la sorte un événement qui décidera de tout pour moi*"; and adds something of how well she merits it from him. Indeed I hear from all that she has proved a most exemplary wife to him, in many and very trying difficulties of situation ; and I do really believe she is mistress, in return, of all his serious affections and regard, though the extreme levity of his nature so frequently leads him to a species of behaviour that carries strong appearances of a mind disengaged from all the happier and juster ties of conjugal attachment. This illness may eventually prove most happy for him, by not only showing her worth to him, but bringing him round to a more proper sense of the decorum due to her, as well as to his profession.

The Queen received a very beautiful and curious present this month from the King of Naples, consisting of a most complete set of china, and a dessert, representing antique games ; the figures white, and apparently from models of very extraordinary merit and beauty. The plates gave the curiosities of Herculaneum—every plate of the almost innumerable quantity containing a different representation. Combats of gladiators and of Amazons, chiefs victorious returning for their prizes, old victors instructing youthful candidates, cars, chariots, men and horses, all in battle and disorder, conquerors claiming crowns of laurel, and the vanquished writhing in the agonies of wounds and death—such were the subjects, and the execution in general was striking and masterly.

So here I stop—this calm month offering nothing more to relate: save, what you all know, that I wrote my little ballad, “Willy,” for Mr. William Locke, and that the writing it was my best amusement upon losing my dearest friend, because most congenial with the sad feelings of my mind on the separation, when “Void was the scene, blank, vacant, drear!” A tautology so expressive of the tautology of my life and feelings, that it was the first line written of my ballad, though afterwards inserted in the midst of it.

Thursday, November 1.—I received my beautiful fairings from my dearest Fredy, and a noble *giornale* from my Susanna. What sweet wealth to me!—such are the riches I covet; all meaner coin is thrown away upon me. It suits convenience, indeed, a little!—that I confess!

I carried up to Mrs. Schwellenberg the present sent her by my liberal Fredy. When I produced it, she motioned it away with her hand, and said, loftily, “For what?” “For civility, ma’am!” answered I, very coolly. Nevertheless, it was some time ere she could settle it with her notions to accept it.

No one else, however, proved quite so sublime.

Saturday, 3.—I carried to the Lower Lodge my little offerings for the Princess Sophia, who had been ill some time, and kept her birthday in bed. She received them very prettily, Miss Goldsworthy being so obliging as to usher me into her room. They were much admired by Princess Mary, and the Princess Amelia insisted on my making her a separate visit in another room, where we played together very sociably.

I also took the *Sventurata*¹ her fairing; and she poured forth bitter complaints to me against the Cerbera. I could but condole with her, and

¹ Mme. la Fite.

advise a little "dignity of absence" till better received.

Thursday, 8. — My kindest Fredy's screen arrived on the very moment of time for presentation to Princess Augusta, who received it with the utmost sweetness, and told me they had all been much diverted, lately, by Mrs. Harcourt, who, very innocently, had acquainted them there was a new fair kept at Leatherhead, where a Mr. and Mrs. Locke sent the most beautiful and elegant toys and ornaments that could be conceived.

The two Princes being here in honour of the day, their gentlemen were at the tea-table. Mr. Bunbury was amongst them, but of no more assistance than any other, save that he produced an hieroglyphic letter, and we were all employed to make it out; otherwise he had now already imbibed the general constraint, and ventured little more in *flash* than any other of the established trained party. One of his sons has lately been made Page of Honour to the Queen, which seems to be a tie on his discretion and his gratitude, that lessens that careless defiance with which he began his own career.

At near one o'clock in the morning, while the wardrobe-woman was pinning up the Queen's hair, there was a sudden rap-tap at the dressing-room door. Extremely surprised, I looked at the Queen, to see what should be done; she did not speak. I had never heard such a sound before, for at the Royal doors there is always a particular kind of scratch used, instead of tapping. I heard it, however, again,—and the Queen called out, "What is that?"

I was really startled, not conceiving who could take so strange a liberty as to come to the Queen's apartment without the announcing of a page; and no page, I was very sure, would make such a noise.

Again the sound was repeated, and more smartly. I grew quite alarmed, imagining some serious evil at hand—either regarding the King or some of the Princesses. The Queen, however, bid me open the door. I did—but what was my surprise to see there a large man, in an immense wrapping great-coat, buttoned up round his chin, so that he was almost hid between cape and hat!

I stood quite motionless for a moment—but he, as if also surprised, drew back; I felt quite sick with sudden terror—I really thought some ruffian had broke into the house, or a madman.

“Who is it?” cried the Queen.

“I do not know, ma’am,” I answered.

“Who is it?” she called aloud; and then, taking off his hat, entered the Prince of Wales!

The Queen laughed very much, so did I too, happy in this unexpected explanation.

He told her, eagerly, he merely came to inform her there were the most beautiful northern lights to be seen that could possibly be imagined, and begged her to come to the gallery windows.

Wednesday, 14.—We went to town for the Drawing-room, and I caught a most severe cold, by being obliged to have the glass down on my side, to suit Mrs. Schwellenberg, though the sharpest wind blew that ever attacked a poor phiz. However, these are the sort of *désagrémens* I can always best bear; and for the rest, I have now pretty constant civility.

My dear father drank tea with me; but told me of a paragraph in the *World*, that gave me some uneasiness; to this effect:—“We hear that Miss Burney has resigned her place about the Queen, and is now promoted to attend the Princesses: an office far more suited to her character and abilities, which will now be called forth as they merit.”—Or to that purpose.

As the *World* is not taken in here, I flattered myself it would not be known; for I knew how little pleasure such a paragraph would give, and was very sorry for it.

The next day, at St. James's, Miss Planta desired to speak to me, before the Queen arrived. She acquainted me of the same "news," and said, "Everybody spoke of it"; and that the Queen might receive twenty letters of recommendation to my place before night. Still I could only be sorry. Another paragraph had now appeared, she told me, contradicting the first, and saying "The resignation of Miss Burney is premature; it only arose from an idea of the service the education of the Princesses might reap from her virtues and accomplishments."

I was really concerned; conscious how little gratified my Royal Mistress would be by the whole:—and, presently, Miss Planta came to me again, and told me that the Princesses had mentioned it! They never read any newspapers; but they had heard of it from the Duke of York.

I observed the Queen was most particularly gracious with me, softer, gentler, more complacent than ever; and, while dressing, she dismissed her wardrobe-woman, and, looking at me very steadfastly, said, "Miss Burney, do you ever read newspapers?"

"Sometimes," I answered, "but not often: however, I believe I know what your Majesty means!"

I could say no less; I was so sure of her meaning.

"Do you?" she cried.

"Yes, ma'am, and I have been very much hurt by it: that is, if your Majesty means anything relative to myself?"

"I do!" she answered, still looking at me with earnestness.

"My father, ma'am," cried I, "told me of it last night, with a good deal of indignation."

"I," cried she, "did not see it myself: you know how little I read the newspapers."

"Indeed," cried I, "as it was in a paper not taken in here, I hoped it would quite have escaped your Majesty."

"So it did: I only heard of it."

I looked a little curious, and she kindly explained herself.

"When the Duke of York came yesterday to dinner, he said almost immediately, 'Pray, ma'am, what has Miss Burney left you for?' 'Left me?' 'Yes, they say she's gone; pray what's the reason?' 'Gone?' 'Yes; it's at full length in all the newspapers: is not she gone?' 'Not that I know of.'

"*All the newspapers*" was undoubtedly a little flourish of the Duke; but we jointly censured and lamented the unbridled liberty of the press, in thus inventing, contradicting, and bringing on and putting off, whatever they pleased.

I saw, however, she had really been staggered: she concluded, I fancy, that the paragraph arose from some latent cause, which might end in matter of fact; for she talked to me of Mrs. Dickenson, and of all that related to her retreat, and dwelt upon the subject with a sort of solicitude that seemed apprehensive—if I may here use such a word—of a similar action.

It appeared to me that she rather expected some further assurance on my part that no such view or intention had given rise to this pretended report; and, therefore, when I had next the honour of her conversation alone, I renewed the subject, and mentioned that my father had had some thoughts of contradicting the paragraph himself.

"And has he done it?" cried she, quite eagerly.

"No, ma'am; for, upon further consideration, he feared it might only excite fresh paragraphs, and that the whole would sooner die, if neglected."

"So," said she, "I have been told; for, some years ago, there was a paragraph in the papers I wanted myself to have had contradicted; but they acquainted me it was best to be patient, and it would be forgot the sooner."

"This, however, ma'am, has been contradicted this morning."

"By your father?" cried she, again speaking eagerly.

"No, ma'am; I know not by whom."

She then asked how it was done. This was very distressing: but I was forced to repeat it as well as I could, reddening enough, though omitting, you may believe, the worst.

Just then there happened an interruption; which was vexatious, as it prevented a concluding speech, disclaiming all thoughts of resignation, which I saw was really now become necessary for the Queen's satisfaction; and since it was true—why not say it?

And, accordingly, the next day, when she was most excessively kind to me, I seized an opportunity, by attending her through the apartments to the breakfast-room, to beg permission to speak to her.

It was smilingly granted me.

"I have now, ma'am, read both the paragraphs."

"Well?" with a look of much curiosity.

"And indeed I thought them both very impertinent. They say that the idea arose from a notion of my being *promoted* to a place about the Princesses!"

"I have not seen either of the paragraphs," she

answered, "but the Prince of Wales told me of the second yesterday."

"They little know me, ma'am," I cried, "who think I should regard any other place as a *promotion* that removed me from your Majesty."

"I did not take it ill, I assure you," cried she, gently.

"Indeed, ma'am, I am far from having a *wish* for any such *promotion*—far from it! your Majesty does not bestow a smile upon me that does not secure and confirm my attachment."

One of her best smiles followed this, with a very condescending little bow, and the words, "You are very good," uttered in a most gentle voice; and she went on to her breakfast.

I am most glad this complete explanation passed. Indeed it is most true I would not willingly quit a place about the Queen for any place; and I was glad to mark that her smiles were to me the whole estimate of its value.

This little matter has proved, in the end, very gratifying to me, for it has made clear beyond all doubt her desire of retaining me, and a considerably increased degree of attention and complacency have most flatteringly shown a wish I should be retained by attachment. I can hardly tell you how sweet was her whole manner, nor how marked her condescension. Oh, were there no Mrs. Schwellenberg!

Friday, 27.—I had a terrible journey indeed to town, Mrs. Schwellenberg finding it expedient to have the glass down on my side, whence there blew in a sharp wind, which so painfully attacked my eyes that they were inflamed even before we arrived in town.

Mr. de Luc and Miss Planta both looked uneasy, but no one durst speak; and for me, it was among the evils that I can always best bear: yet

before the evening I grew so ill that I could not propose going to Chelsea, lest I should be utterly unfitted for Thursday's Drawing-room.

The next day, however, I received a consolation that has been some ease to my mind ever since. My dear father spent the evening with me, and was so incensed at the state of my eyes, which were now as piteous to behold as to feel, and at the relation of their usage, that he charged me, another time, to draw up my glass in defiance of all opposition, and to abide by all consequences, since my place was wholly immaterial when put in competition with my health.

I was truly glad of this permission to rebel, and it has given me an internal hardness in all similar assaults, that has at least relieved my mind from the terror of giving mortal offence where most I owe implicit obedience, should provocation overpower my capacity of forbearance.

We wrote jointly to our good and dear Mr. Twining, though I was so blind that my pen went almost its own way, and for the rest of the evening my dear father read me papers, letters, manuscripts innumerable.

On the Thursday I was obliged to dress, just as if nothing was the matter.

The next day, when we assembled to return to Windsor, Mr. de Luc was in real consternation at sight of my eyes; and I saw an indignant glance at my coadjutrix, that could scarce content itself without being understood. Miss Planta ventured not at such a glance, but a whisper broke out, as we were descending the stairs, expressive of horror against the same poor person—*poor* person indeed—to exercise a power productive only of abhorrence, to those that view as well as to those that feel it!

Some business of Mrs. Schwellenberg's occasioned

a delay of the journey, and we all retreated back ; and when I returned to my room, Miller, the old head housemaid, came to me, with a little neat tin saucepan in her hand, saying, " Pray, ma'am, use this for your eyes ; 'tis milk and butter, *such as I used to make for Madame Hoggerdorn* when she travelled in the winter with Mrs. Schwellenberg."

Good Heaven ! I really shuddered when she added, that all that poor woman's misfortunes with her eyes, which, from inflammation after inflammation, grew nearly blind, were attributed by herself to these journeys, in which she was forced to have the glass down at her side in all weathers, and frequently the glasses behind her also !

Upon my word, this account of my predecessor was the least exhilarating intelligence I could receive ! Goter told me, afterwards, that all the servants in the house had remarked *I was going just the same way !*

Miss Planta presently ran into my room, to say she had hopes we should travel without this amiable being ; and she had left me but a moment when Mrs. Stainforth succeeded her, exclaiming, " Oh, for Heaven's sake, don't leave her behind ; for Heaven's sake, Miss Burney, take her with you ! "

'Twas impossible not to laugh at these opposite interests, both, from agony of fear, breaking through all restraint.

Soon after, however, we all assembled again, and got into the coach. Mr. de Luc, who was my *vis-à-vis*, instantly pulled up the glass.

" Put down that glass ! " was the immediate order.

He affected not to hear her, and began conversing.

She enraged quite tremendously, calling aloud to be obeyed without delay. He looked compassionately at me, and shrugged his shoulders, and said, " But, ma'am——"

"Do it, Mr. de Luc, when I tell you! I will have it! When you been too cold, you might bear it!"

"It is not for me, ma'am, but poor Miss Burney."

"Oh, poor Miss Burney might bear it the same! put it down, Mr. de Luc! without, I will get out! put it down, when I tell you! It is my coach! I will have it selfs! I might go alone in it, or with one, or with what you call nobody, when I please!"

Frightened for good Mr. de Luc, and the more for being much obliged to him, I now interfered, and begged him to let down the glass. Very reluctantly he replied, and I leant back in the coach, and held up my muff to my eyes.

What a journey ensued! To see that face when lighted up with fury is a sight for horror! I was glad to exclude it by my muff.

Miss Planta alone attempted to speak. I did not think it incumbent on me to "make the agreeable," thus used; I was therefore wholly dumb: for not a word, not an apology, not one expression of being sorry for what I suffered, was uttered. The most horrible ill-humour, violence, and rudeness, were all that were shown. Mr. de Luc was too much provoked to take his usual method of passing all off by constant talk; and as I had never seen him venture to appear provoked before, I felt a great obligation to his kindness.

When we were about half-way, we stopped to water the horses. He then again pulled up the glass, as if from absence. A voice of fury exclaimed, "Let it down! without I won't go!"

"I am sure," cried he, "all Mrs. de Luc's plants will be killed by this frost!"

For the frost was very severe indeed.

Then he proposed my changing places with Miss

Planta, who sat opposite Mrs. Schwellenberg, and consequently on the sheltered side. "Yes!" cried Mrs. Schwellenberg, "Miss Burney might sit there, and so she ought!"

I told her, briefly, I was always sick in riding backwards.

"Oh, ver well! when you don't like it, don't do it. You might bear it when you like it! what did the poor Haggerdorn bear it! when the blood was all running down from her eyes!"

This was too much! "I must take, then," I cried, "the more warning!"

After that I spoke not a word. I ruminated all the rest of the way upon my dear father's recent charge and permission. I was upon the point continually of availing myself of both, but, alas! I felt the deep disappointment I should give him, and I felt the most cruel repugnance to owe a resignation to a quarrel.

These reflections powerfully forbade the rebellion to which this unequalled arrogance and cruelty excited me; and after revolving them again and again, I — accepted a bit of cake which she suddenly offered me as we reached Windsor, and determined, since I submitted to my monastic destiny from motives my serious thoughts deemed right, I would not be prompted to oppose it from mere feelings of resentment to one, who, strictly, merited only contempt.

And from this time, my dear friends, I have shut out from my sight the prospect that such rumination was opening. I pray God I may persevere in crushing inferior motives—that I may strengthen such as are better. But 'tis best to build no castles in the air. They have so terrible an aptitude, light as they are, to shatter their poor constructors in their fall.

I would not have had my tender friends know

this conflict at the time ! Now that again my mind is made up to its fate, I feel sure of their ultimate approbation, when I tell them my ultimate opinion, which I must hope, also, to make my rule and practice in this, to me, momentous decision :—That, in total disregard to all that belongs to myself, I must cherish no thought of retreat, unless *called* hence, by willing kindness, to the paternal home, or *driven* hence, by weakness and illness, from the fatigues of my office.

I am glad I have written this : all better resolves have double chance with me, when I have communicated them to my Susanna and Fredy.

I gulped as well as I could at dinner ; but all civil fits are again over. Not a word was said to me : yet I was really very ill all the afternoon ; the cold had seized my elbows, from holding them up so long, and I was stiff and chilled all over.

In the evening, however, came my soothing Mrs. Delany. Sweet soul ! she folded me in her arms, and wept over my shoulder ! Mrs. Astley had been with me, and saw my condition ; and this beloved friend could not contain her grief. Yet how small a matter this to the whole ! But this was apparent ; and the whole, the tenour of my feelings, she knows not. I cannot abridge the sole satisfaction of my present life, which consists in the time it allows me to spend with this earthly angel —I cannot repay her kind joy in my situation, by painting, to her, its interior sadness.

Too angry to stand upon ceremony this evening, she told Mrs. Schwellenberg, after our public tea, she must retire to my room, that she might speak with me alone. This was highly resented, and I was threatened, afterwards, that she would come to tea no more, and we might talk our secrets always.

Mr. de Luc called upon me next morning, and openly avowed his indignation, protesting it was an

oppression he could not bear to see used, and reprob ing me for checking him when he would have run all risks. I thanked him most cordially ; but assured him the worst of all inflammations to me was that of a quarrel, and I entreated him, therefore, not to interfere. But we have been cordial friends from that time forward.

Miss Planta also called, kindly bringing me some eye-water, and telling me she had "Never so longed to beat anybody in her life ; and yet, I assure you," she added, "everybody remarks that she behaves, altogether, better to you than to anybody !"

O Heavens !

Mr. Turbulent spent almost all this month in attendance upon his deserving wife, who relapsed, but recovered ; and his conduct was such as to give him a higher place in my good graces than he had ever yet secured himself. I saw him three or four times ; all civility, but wholly without flights and raptures ; tamed and composed, happy in the restoration of his wife, and cured of all wild absurdity. I conducted myself to him just as when we first grew acquainted—with openness, cheerfulness, and ease ; appearing to forget all that had been wrong, and believing such an appearance the best means to make him forget it also.

Such was this month : in which, but for the sweet support of Mrs. Delany, I must almost wholly have sunk under the tyranny, whether opposed or endured, of my most extraordinary coadjutrix.

Saturday, December 1.—'Tis strange that two feelings so very opposite as love and resentment should have nearly equal power in inspiring courage *for* or *against* the object that excites them ; yet so it is. In former times I have often, on various occasions, felt it raised to anything possible, by affection, and now I have found it mount to the boldest height, by disdain. For, be it known, such

gross and harsh usage I experienced in the end of last month, since the inflammation of the eyes, which I bore much more composedly than sundry personal indignities that followed, that I resolved upon a new mode of conduct—namely, to go out every evening, in order to show that I by no means considered myself as bound to stay at home after dinner, if treated very ill ; and this most courageous plan I flattered myself must needs either procure me a liberty of absence, always so much wished, or occasion a change of behaviour to more decency and durability.

I had received for to-day an invitation to meet Lady Bute and Lady Louisa Stuart at my dearest Mrs. Delany's, and I should have wished it at all times, so much I like them both. I had no opportunity to speak first to my Royal Mistress, but I went to her at noon, rather more dressed than usual, and when I saw her look a little surprised, I explained my reason. She seemed very well satisfied with it, but my coadjutrix appeared in an astonishment unequalled ; and at dinner, when we necessarily met again, new testimonies of conduct quite without example were exhibited : for when Mrs. Thackeray and Miss Planta were helped, she helped herself, and appeared publicly to send me to Coventry—though the sole provocation was intending to forgo her society this evening !

I sat quiet and unhelped a few minutes, considering what to do : for so little was my appetite, I was almost tempted to go without dinner entirely. However, upon further reflection, I concluded it would but harden her heart still more to have this fresh affront so borne, and so related, as it must have been, through Windsor, and therefore I calmly begged some greens from Miss Planta.

Neither she nor Mrs. Thackeray had had courage to offer me anything, my "disgrace" being so obvious.

The weakness of my eyes, which still would not bear the light, prevented me from tasting animal food all this time.

A little ashamed, she then anticipated Miss Planta's assistance, by offering me some French beans. To curb my own displeasure, I obliged myself to accept them instead of the greens, and they tasted very well by that means, though they came through such hands.

Unfortunately, however, this little softening was presently worn out, by some speeches which it encouraged from Mrs. Thackeray, who seemed to seize the moment of permission to acknowledge that I was in the room, by telling me she had lately met some of my friends in town, among whom Mrs. Chapone; and the Burrows family had charged her with a thousand regrets for my seclusion from their society, and as many kind compliments and good wishes.

This again sent me to Coventry for the rest of the dinner. When it was over, and we were all going upstairs to coffee, I spoke to Columb,¹ in passing, to have a chair for me at seven o'clock.

“For what, then,” cried a stern voice behind me, “for what go you upstairs at all, when you don't drink coffee?”

Did she imagine I should answer, “For your society, ma'am?” No—I turned back, quick as lightning, and only saying, “Very well, ma'am,” moved towards my own room.

Again a little ashamed of herself, she added, rather more civilly, “For what should you have that trouble?”

I simply repeated my “Very well, ma'am,” in a voice of, I believe, rather pique than calm acquiescence, and entered my own apartment, unable to

¹ Jacob Columb, who had apparently succeeded Frederic Ebers. He was a cousin of Walpole's Philip Columb (see *post*, under October 1790).

enjoy this little release, however speedy to obtain it, from the various, the grievous emotions of my mind, that this was the person, use me how she might, with whom I must chiefly pass my time !

So unpleasant were the sensations that filled me, that I could recover no gaiety, even at the house of my beloved friend, though received there by her dear self, her beautiful niece, and Lady Bute and Lady Louisa, in the most flattering manner. Yet I stayed till ten o'clock, though hitherto I had returned at nine. I was willing to make manifest that I did not make such sacrifice of my time equally to the extremest rudeness as to common civility ; for more than common civility never, at best, repays it.

Lady Bute and Lady Louisa were both in such high spirits themselves that they kept up all the conversation between them, and with a vivacity, an acuteness, an archness, and an observation on men and manners so clear and sagacious, that it would be difficult to pass an evening of greater entertainment. They were just returning from Bath, and full fraught with anecdote and character, which they dealt out to their hearers with so much point and humour, that we attended to them like a gratified audience of a public place.

My reception at home was not quite similar ; and I observed, even in my Royal Mistress, a degree of gravity that seemed not pleased. I conjectured that *my absence had been lamented*. How hard, if so, not to make known, in my turn, how my *presence* is accepted ! However, I will not complain of her ; I will only continue to absent myself, while she behaves thus intolerably.

Accordingly, the next evening, I went to Mrs. de Luc's, and there I had a little music. Miss Myers, a poor girl who has been rescued from much mischief and distress through the benevolence of

good Mrs. de Luc, played upon the violin, and in a very pleasing manner.

The *Présidente* was all amaze at this second visit ; but rather less imperious. All I regretted was my poor Miss P—, who had come to tea, and had no means to get away before me : I had therefore advised her to make a virtue of necessity, and to *faire l'agréable* in my absence. But the account she gave me, on my return, of the extreme haughty ill-breeding she had experienced sincerely concerned me for her. She assured me she would not change situations with me, to avoid any situation she ever could conceive ; and the good nature with which she lamented my destiny, from this little sample of what it is unassisted, has really endeared her to me very much.

The behaviour of my coadjutrix continued in the same strain—really shocking to endure. I always began, at our first meeting, some little small speech, and constantly received so harsh a rebuff at the second word, that I then regularly seated myself by a table, at work, and remained wholly silent the rest of the day.

I tried the experiment of making my escape ; but I was fairly conquered from pursuing it. The constant black reception depressed me out of powers to exert for flight ; and therefore I relinquished this plan, and only got off, as I could, to my own room, or remained dumb in hers.

To detail the circumstances of the tyranny and the *grossièreté* I experienced at this time would be afflicting to my beloved friends, and oppressive to myself. I am fain, however, to confess they vanquished me. I found the restoration of some degree of decency quite necessary to my quiet, since such open and horrible ill-will from one daily in my sight even affrighted me : it pursued me in shocking visions even when I avoided her presence ; and

therefore I was content to put upon myself the great and cruel force of seeking to conciliate a person who had no complaint against me, but that she had given me an inflammation of the eyes, which had been witnessed and resented by her favourite Mr. de Luc. I rather believe that latter circumstance was what incensed her so inveterately.

I know well, at a distance, you may think such conduct, in common with such a character, a mere subject for contempt, and be amazed at its effect: but were you here, and were you spending in one day a mere anticipation of every day—alas! my dearest friends, you would find, as I find, peace must be purchased by any sacrifice that can obtain it.

Mine was, indeed, a severe one: I gave up either going to my beloved solace, or receiving her here, and offered my service to play at piquet.—At first, this was disdainfully refused, and but very proudly accepted afterwards. I had no way to compose my own spirit to an endurance of this, but by considering myself as *married to her*, and therefore that all rebellion could but end in disturbance, and that concession was my sole chance for peace! Oh what reluctant nuptials!—how often did I say to myself —Were these chains voluntary, how could I bear them!— how forgive myself that I put them on!

The next extraordinary step she took was one that promised me amends for all: she told me that there was no occasion we should continue together after coffee, unless by her invitation. I eagerly exclaimed that this seemed a most feasible way of producing some variety in our intercourse, and that I would adopt it most readily. She wanted instantly to call back her words: she had expected I should be alarmed, and solicit her leave to be buried with her every evening! When she saw me so eager in

acceptance, she looked mortified and disappointed ; but I would not suffer her to retract, and I began, at once, to retire to my room the moment coffee was over.

This flight of the sublime, which, being her own, she could not resent, brought all round : for as she saw me every evening prepare to depart with the coffee, she constantly began, at that period, some civil discourse to detain me. I always suffered it to succeed, while civil, and when there was a failure, or a pause, I retired.

By this means I recovered such portion of quiet as is compatible with a situation like mine : for she soon returned entirely to such behaviour as preceded the offence of my eyes ; and I obtained a little leisure at which she could not repine, as a caprice of her own bestowed it.

Meanwhile, however, the King's Gentlemen, General Budé and Colonel Goldsworthy, who now found only *la Présidente*,—for Mrs. Delany and Miss P—— came only to my room at this time,—were so wearied and provoked, that they merely drank off one dish of tea, and hastened back to the music-room. This gave great offence, and was even complained of to the higher powers : but they would not amend ; and Colonel Goldsworthy, who brought Mrs. Delany from the Queen into my apartment one night, begged leave to enter, for a little discourse with that lady and Miss P——, and then told us all that he was determined to show “Mrs. Hicumbottom” what a mistake she made, in supposing they would any of them come to tea for the sake of a *tête-à-tête* with her. He therefore made it a rule to sleep all the few moments he stayed, and then shake his locks, and retire.

I then openly entreated that he would take no notice of my absence, as the present change of system afforded me a relief which, though short,

was inexpressibly great. He was very good-natured about it.

"I assure you, ma'am," he said, "Budé and I both agreed to do no mischief; for, though we are the sufferers, we think it but fair you should be the gainer."

We had all one social and pleasant evening, as the *Présidente* went to spend a day in town, and I returned to the honours, with *my* honour, Mrs. Delany; and good Mr. Lightfoot dined and spent the day with me. The Queen came into the room in the evening, to converse with him herself upon botanical matters, in which he has much assisted her.

To finish, however, with respect to the *Présidente*, I must now acquaint you that, as my eyes entirely grew well, her incivility entirely wore off, and I became a far greater favourite than I had ever presumed to think myself till that time! I was obliged to give up my short-lived privilege of retirement, and live on as before, making only my two precious little visits to my beloved comforter and supporter, and to devote the rest of my wearisome time to her presence—better satisfied, however, since I now saw that open war made me wretched, even when a victor, beyond what any subjection could do that had peace for its terms.

This was not an unuseful discovery, for it has abated all propensity to experiment in shaking off a yoke which, however hard to bear, is so annexed to my place, that I must take one with the other, and endure them as I can.

My favour, now, was beyond the favour of all others; I was "My good Miss Berner," at every other word, and no one else was listened to if I would speak, and no one else was accepted for a partner if I would play! I found no cause to which I could attribute this change. I believe the whole mere matter of caprice.

During all this time, and all this disturbance, the behaviour of my Royal Mistress was uniformly kind, gracious, confidential, and sweet. She bestowed upon me more and more trust, by every opportunity; and whenever I was alone with her, her whole countenance spoke benignity.

A most melancholy event happened in this month to a most tender mother, Lady Louisa Clayton,¹ who lost her only daughter, Miss Emily, by a death as unexpected as it seems premature. Everybody joined in lamenting her. She was good and amiable, and much and generally loved. Lady Louisa bears this heavy blow in a manner unequalled for steady fortitude.

I went, also, to condole with poor Madame la Fite, whose affliction was, I heard, very great, as Emily had been the first friend of her own poor Elise. I found her weeping, and much touched: but she described to me all her feelings with so many picturesque expressions, and poetical comparisons drawn between Emily Clayton and her Elise, and added so much of the cruel disappointment she had herself endured, in the midst of this affliction, that *sa chère Mademoiselle Borni* had not come to her house to meet Mrs. Roberts and Mrs. Kennicott—that, when I weighed the two sorrows together, I found my opinion of both all the lighter.

She was so good as to insist upon reading to me, next, an “account of Mademoiselle Borni” from a periodical paper of M. de la Blancherie;² where the *M. M. M.* is announced to all Paris as “a person whose most extraordinary literary talents had so captivated *Sa Majesté la Reine de la Grande Bretagne*, that she had appointed her *Surintendante* of all her wardrobe!”

¹ Sister of Lady Charlotte Finch (see vol. ii. p. 373).

² See *ante*, p. 276.

It really read so Irish a compensation, stated in that manner, that I could scarce hear it with gravity.

Poor Madame la Fite ! her next visit to me was to request a lock of my hair for Madame de la Roche, who would "adore" that as she did its wearer.

I assured her I really must be excused ; for, thinking so little as I think of Madame de la Roche, it would have been a species of falsehood to send such a gift.

Then she begged "anything"—a morsel of an old gown, the impression of a seal from a letter, two pins out of my dress—in short, anything ; and with an urgency so vehement, I could not laugh it off ; and, at last, I was obliged to let her have one of those poor pattern garlands that I made with plant impressions, under the eye and direction of my Fredy and Mr. Locke. I really was very unwilling to send anything ; but she almost wept at my refusal, and appeared so much hurt that I was compelled to comply.

What, however, was truly comic, at the same time, was a certain imitative enthusiasm that was suddenly adopted by poor Mademoiselle de Luc—for as I happened to drop my needle, she eagerly insisted upon searching for it, and then exclaimed, "Oh ! I have found it !—may I have it ?"

"Certainly, if you like it," cried I, not comprehending her.

"Then I shall keep it for ever and never ! it was worked by Miss Beurney !" And she put it up in her pocket-book, notwithstanding all my laughing remonstrances.

The wearing, lifeless uniformity, so long since threatened me by Mr. Turbulent, now completely took place, save alone for the relief of my beloved Mrs. Delany ; but she softened and solaced all.

Two sweet visits a day unburthened my heart of every day's cares, and delighted my mind by soothing instruction ; while the warmth, the animation of her every welcome gave to my existence, even here, a value that at times made me even content to abide by it.

PART XXX

1788

The New Year—Character of Mrs. Delany—Graciousness of the Queen—Sir George and Lady Frances Howard—The infant Princess Amelia—Leave-taking—Mrs. Piozzi—Her publication of Dr. Johnson's *Letters*—The Drawing-room at St. James's—Family meeting—Mrs. Ord—A New Year's gift—Return to Windsor—The Bishop of Worcester—Mrs. Delany's *Memoirs* of herself—Colonel Welbred—Mrs. Schwellenberg and her pet frogs—Jacob Bryant—Anecdotes—The two highwaymen—Lords Baltimore and Plymouth—The old Mysteries—Origin of dramatic entertainments—Dr. Johnson's letters to Mrs. Thrale—Recollections and regrets—Mr. and Mrs. Locke—Old affections and associations—A misunderstanding—Explanations and vindications—A real friend—One fault—M. de Saussure—A long discussion—An evening with Mrs. Delany—A discussion on life and death—How to be happy—Sympathy and antipathy—Lord Chesterfield—Pleasant table-talk—A damper—A visit from the King—Mrs. Siddons and Mrs. Jordan—Visit from an old friend—The Queen's birthday—Lady Holderness—Newspaper squibs—An evening party at Mrs. Cholmley's—Lord and Lady Mulgrave—An evening at Mrs. Ord's—Mrs. Garrick—The Streatham Correspondence—Sir Joshua Reynolds—Bishop Porteus—Mrs. Montagu—Mrs. Boscowen—Mrs. Carter—Mrs. Chapone—Horace Walpole—Letter of Mr. Twining to Miss Burney.

QUEEN'S LODGE, WINDSOR.

Tuesday, January 1.—I began the new year, as I ended the old one, by seizing the first moment it presented to my own disposal, for flying to Mrs. Delany, and begging her annual benediction. She

bestowed it with the sweetest affection, and I spent, as usual, all the time with her I had to spare. It seems always so short; yet we now meet almost regularly twice a day. Yet where there is a perfect confidence, there is so much to communicate, and so much to discuss, and compare opinions about, that the shortest absence supplies food for the longest meeting. And, indeed, without any materials of events, an intercourse the most smooth and uninterrupted with a mind so full, an imagination so fertile, and a memory so richly stored as Mrs. Delany's, would still seem brief, if broken only by that which will break all things.

I carried the Queen, in the morning, a key, I had at her command drawn up, of Swift's *History of John Bull*.¹ I found that work so filled, not only with politics (into which I have never entered), but with vulgarisms the most offensive, that I frankly told Her Majesty how far I felt myself from recommending it to her own perusal, or that of the Princess Royal. Her sweetness and graciousness draw out from me, almost at full length, everything I think upon such subjects as she starts; and this little illness of Mrs. Schwellen-berg has procured me much time with her.

In passing the eating-parlour, as I returned to my room, I saw Sir George Howard and Lady Frances.² I went to them, and was just beginning a common chat, when suddenly the Queen appeared: she was cloaked, and soon after went into her carriage; and I found she made a new year's visit to my dear Mrs. Delany, whom she told "she had come to her without telling anybody"—"even Miss Burney"—as she would not let any fuss or preparation be made for her visit.

¹ This, frequently attributed to Swift, is now given to Arbuthnot. "Dr. Arbuthnot was the sole writer of *John Bull*" (Pope, in Singer's *Spence's Anecdotes*, 1820, p. 145).

² Lady Frances Howard (see vol. ii. p. 373).

My dear Mrs. Delany, to my great satisfaction, seized this fair opportunity to speak to Her Majesty of your F. B., and to express the grateful sense I felt of her goodness and condescension towards me. I was most happy to have this said from lips so venerable and so respected, as I have longed, lately, to make known to Her Majesty the zealous and gratified sentiments she has inspired. Her graciousness, indeed, of late, has augmented into the most perfect, the most flattering kindness; and very glad I was, yet not, I own, surprised, to hear that she looked very much pleased with Mrs. Delany's speech.

In the evening, by long appointment, I was to receive Mr. Fisher and his bride. Mrs. Schwellenberg, of own accord, desired me to have them in my room, and said she would herself make tea for the equerries in the eating-parlour. Mrs. Delany and Miss P—— came to meet them. Mrs. Fisher seems good-natured, cheerful, and obliging, neither well nor ill in her appearance, and, I fancy, not strongly marked in any way. But she adores Mr. Fisher, and has brought him a large fortune.

The Princess Amelia was brought by Mrs. Cheveley, to fetch Mrs. Delany to the Queen. Mrs. Fisher was much delighted in seeing her Royal Highness, who, when in a grave humour, does the honours of her rank with a seriousness extremely entertaining. She commands the company to sit down, holds out her little fat hand to be kissed, and makes a distant courtesy, with an air of complacency and encouragement that might suit any Princess of five times her age.

Late in the evening I had a leave-taking visit from General Budé, who brought back Mrs. Delany, and then came in himself for half an hour. He returns no more to Windsor, unless for a short occasional hunt, till after the King's birthday. I

am sorry to lose him: he is always pleasant, good-humoured, and well-bred.

Later still, Colonel Goldsworthy also called on the same errand. His waiting finished with the year, and his successor, Colonel Welbred, will accompany the King's suite in our next return from London.

He opened with great warmth, and manifest discontent, upon his disappointment in being consigned to the tea-room next door, when such a party were in my room.

I had much discourse, while the rest were engaged, with Mr. Fisher, about my ever-valued, ever-regretted Mrs. Thrale. Can I call her by another name, loving that name so long, so well, for her and her sake? He gave me concern by information that she is now publishing, not only the Letters of Dr. Johnson, but her own.¹ How strange!

Mr. and Mrs. Fisher stayed with me till half-past ten o'clock, and promised to dispense with any formal return, and to accept my acquaintance upon such terms as might best suit my own convenience.

Wednesday, January 2.—We came to town for the next day's Drawing-room. In the evening my dear father lent me his carriage to go to Titchfield Street. I called first in St. Martin's Street. My dear father was delightfully well and gay; and Sarah employed in painting me a trimming for the Queen's birthday.

Mrs. Maling,² and a pretty little daughter, accompanied me to Titchfield Street, where I found the good and dear Mr. Burney³ infinitely better than I had ventured to hope I could see him; but our

¹ Mrs. Piozzi's *Letters to and from the late Samuel Johnson, LL.D.*, etc., were published by Cadell, Saturday, March 8, 1788.

² Wife of Christopher Maling, of West Herrington, Durham, and mother to the Dowager-Countess of Mulgrave.

³ Charles Rousseau Burney, her brother-in-law.

sweet Esther looks so thin—so pale—I could almost cry when my eyes fix upon her. Yet she, too, is better, and poor Marianne¹ is recovering. I think her a lovely girl, both in mind and person, and wish I could see more of her.

How delightfully they played! how great a regale such music and such performance to my now almost antiquated ears! For though I hear now often, at Windsor, some pieces that give me great pleasure, 'tis a pleasure so inferior to what *they* can give, that it bears not any comparison.

Charles, also, came in to tea, and I appointed him for the next day at St. James's. It was altogether a truly comfortable and interesting evening to me.

Thursday, January 3. — This was a great Drawing-room, as the New Year's Day was kept upon it, the Ode performed, and the compliments of the season paid.

My kind Mrs. Ord, by appointment, came to me early at St. James's, and stayed till three o'clock. We had much to say to each other. I proffered her an evening against my next return to town, and begged her to let me meet a party of my old friends at her house. It is high time I should see them again, after this long separation; and now that my mind is easy, and I am quite resigned to my fate and situation, I feel an anxiety not to be forgotten by those who have been kind to me, and a yet stronger one to show them I have set no forgetting example. I rather wish to make this first re-entrance at the house of Mrs. Ord than at any other, because I am proud to show everybody the just first place she holds with me, among all that set; next, indeed, to my most bosom friends do I prize her, and because I am sure she will make a selection that will give me pleasure.

¹ Anna Maria Burney, eldest child of Charles Rousseau Burney and Esther. She married a M. Bourdois.

Mr. Smelt, the only person who, to both, would have been a welcome interrupter, came from the Drawing-room, to make me a little visit.

We had scarce arranged ourselves when a real intruder broke in, that disconcerted us all—Mr. S—¹; but he is never disconcerted himself, for he never perceives what mischief he enacts. He came to beg my consolation upon a misfortune he had met the day before. He was the Queen's Equerry in waiting, as usual, and came to the palace to attend Her Majesty to the play; but he stole upstairs, into our eating-parlour, and stayed chattering there till he was too late, and the Queen was gone, and all the suite, and his own royal coach among the rest! So he had to walk across the park in the rain, to get into a chair. Yet he entreated me not to tell Mrs. Schwellenberg, for he said she would be more severe upon him than anybody. The Queen, he saw by her looks, had pardoned him, but with Mrs. Schwellenberg he could have no chance of quarter.

He went not away till Mr. Smelt kindly drew him off, by proposing that they should return to the Drawing-room together.

Mrs. Ord was soon obliged to follow, but not till she had distressed me, in the only way she can pain me, by inveigling, rather than forcing upon me, a beautiful but very expensive new year's gift: as to *her child*, she says, she does it, and I feel her so truly maternal I dare not struggle with her. "And why should you?" I hear my Fredy whisper. My dearest Fredy, for the same motive that urges the struggle with yourself—a wish of preventing such costly tokens of regard from being repeated, since I cannot be easy to see the best economists I know turn prodigals only for me.

In the evening came my dearest father, who

¹ Query, Mr. Stanhope. See *post*, under June 4, 1791.

gave up the opera to spend it with me ; and brought all his letters and papers, and was excellently in spirits, and made me truly happy. I have never seen him better—gayer—sweeter. He showed me a letter of my Susan's, and another of Charlotte's, and one from James, all exhilarating to me, and all shown with glee and pleasure. Mr. Smelt joined us for one half-hour, and was very charming.

Friday, January 4.—We returned to Windsor at noon ; Mrs. Schwellenberg, Miss Planta, Mr. de Luc, and myself.

In the morning, Mrs. Schwellenberg presented me, from the Queen, with a new year's gift.¹ It is plate, and very elegant. The Queen, I find, makes presents to her whole household every year : more or less, according to some standard of their claims which she sets up, very properly, in her own mind.

I have been drinking tea with my dear Mrs. Delany, and most socially. I found her very well. Mrs. Schwellenberg sent for Madlle. Montmollin, and I knew she would have also Colonel Welbred, who is just come into waiting, and therefore I have built upon this as a fair opportunity of taking a little time to myself. Accordingly, here at this moment I am writing to my beloved correspondents, instead of playing at piquet. Till all my licence, so lately bestowed, is withdrawn, I will continue to use it, and to dedicate the best part of it thus.

And now good-night. I have not thus written to the very moment for a longer time than I can now recollect.

But let me not fail to tell you I had the real honour, in the morning, of a little visit from the Bishop of Worcester. He is better, but still unwell ; and still I regret his indisposition and its

¹ See *ante*, p. 106.

consequence, in keeping him this Christmas from his customary annual visit to Windsor.

January 5.—This evening I determined upon still another effort for “separation of forces”; though I regretted missing Colonel Welbred, and should have sought, not shunned, his society, in any other situation. But here, to meet and to have society are two things. I begged my dear Mrs. Delany and Miss P—— to come to my apartment at a little after six o’clock, and to give immediate orders that I should be called downstairs to them. This they did, and I made my courtesy instantly, and without preface. Nothing was said, and all seemed promising.

Time thus, once more, in our disposal, we resumed, as we have done now every evening since the late new arrangement when we have met, the *Memoirs*. Nothing can be more interesting, more candid, more expressive of the sweet and clear mind of their *almost* incomparable writer,—not *quite*, my Susan!—my Fredy!

I had just ordered tea, but, alas! in the midst of this regale, a message intrudes, of invitation to the next room.

Reluctantly we broke up our party, myself the most mortified, who saw in this invite that “the next room” grew sick of the separation, and found it would not answer; nor did I at all enjoy the prospect of appearing before Colonel Welbred in the constrained and uncomfortable situation in which I am there placed. He had seen me so once, and I am sure the contrast, from being Prime Mistress, had not failed to strike him.

However, there was no choice: in we went, and my regret was a little slackened by the great politeness, almost cordiality, with which the Colonel expressed himself upon our re-meeting.

A new scene now opened. Mutual salutations

and compliments over, I seated myself next Miss P——, with full purpose of total stillness for the rest of the evening; but Colonel Welbred, evidently not conjecturing that intention, drew a chair next mine, and began instantly an animated discourse, wholly and solely, when not positively called off, addressed to me.

I saw, very undoubtedly, that he was entirely a stranger to the cabals and rules and timidities of the apartment: having first met me when mistress of it, he knew not into what a cipher I sunk when only a guest in it; at least he suspected not that such a sinking was voluntary and systematic: for though he had witnessed the change, in the last evening he spent here in June, he had concluded either that I might be ill, or imagined I had only declined conversing with him, in his two or three little openings, because the room was full, and he sat at a distance from me.

This I draw from his behaviour this evening, for he spoke to me with such an open gaiety of manner, that I was sure he had entered into none of the cautions that had intimidated the rest, and he appropriated himself to me with such an unreserved distinction, that I am certain he is wholly unaware how totally I disuse myself from playing a conspicuous part in that presence.

His gentleness, however, his perfect good-breeding, and a delicacy of manner I have rarely seen equalled, made it utterly impossible to decline his conversation: I entered into it, therefore, quietly and unaffectedly; consoling myself internally, that if it proved painful elsewhere, it might abridge invitations which brought me into such circumstances.

The astonishment created was apparent. No equerry hitherto had ever attacked me in this presence, and least of all was it expected I should be singled out by a man universally reckoned the

most reserved and the shyest of the whole set ; but those are just the characters to whom something quiet and unobtrusive is most welcome.

Various attempts were made to draw him to another quarter ; but they were only followed by an immediate and civil reply, and the discourse instantly returned to its first channel.

The subject was a tour in Wales, which he has lately made, and of which he gave an account full of information and ingenuity. But though it was a narration fitted for all hearers, I believe he was willing to spare himself the continual trouble of interruption and explanation from constant misunderstanding, and therefore, in a lowered voice, it was designedly bestowed on one who had no other desire than to keep it alive by brief comments and simple inquiries.

At length, however, the Colonel and myself were both suddenly drawn off from our Welsh expedition by a description, given by Mrs. Schwellenberg to Mrs. Delany, of her frogs ! The Colonel, I believe, had not heard of them before. His surprise, when he found they were kept in glasses, for fondlings¹ and favourites, was irresistible to Miss P——, who with great difficulty forbore laughing out ; and for myself, when he began to ask me, aside, a few questions upon the subject, I was forced to make a little silencing bow, and to look another way.

A commendation ensued, almost ecstatic, of their most recreative and dulcet croaking, and of their ladder, their table, and their amiable ways of snapping live flies. My neighbour, if I am not much mistaken, was then as much disposed to look another way as myself.

¹ Pets, darlings,—cp. Swift's verses *To a Lady* :—

Bred a *fondling* and an heiress,
Dress'd like any lady may'ress.

Mrs. Delany now asked if they caught at a fly as the chameleons do ?

"What will become of the poets," cried Colonel Welbred, "if the chameleons catch flies ?" And then he asked me if I remembered Churchill's line upon the chameleon, in the *Prophecy of Famine*.¹

No, I told him, I had never read it ; and begged him to repeat it.

He was some time recollecting it ; and then, in a very low voice, he quoted it, and added to it several couplets : but I could hardly hear them, so fearful was he of turning spouter to the company at large.

At the close of the evening, when left alone with Mrs. Schwellenberg, she could not disguise her surprise at the behaviour of Colonel Welbred, but asked me very significantly if I had known him long ? for he had said something about "a year."

"He only said, ma'am," cried I, "by way of civility, 'I have not seen you this twelvemonth' ; but, in fact, a twelvemonth ago I had never seen him at all. I only made acquaintance with him about February last, during his waiting."

Sunday, January 6.—Things are now, indeed, much mended : I gain abundantly more time, and that recruits me, and my present plan of operations unlocks me from that enclosure of stagnation which, in my former plan, seemed necessary to my well-doing. I really thank Colonel Welbred very much, as I think this coming forth will reconcile my absences far more than all my studious holding backs : I mean in company, for when *tête-à-tête* I have always been as communicative as I could urge myself to be.

Tuesday, January 8.—This evening, according

¹ "No living thing, whate'er its food, feasts there,
But the Cameleon, who can feast on air."

The Prophecy of Famine, Churchill's *Poems*, 1769, i. 111.

to my present plan of freedom, as Mrs. Delany came not to the Lodge, I went myself to Mrs. Delany, and left the tea-table to its original state. I had the courage to make my visit from seven to ten o'clock.

I met Mr. Bryant, who came, by appointment, to give me that pleasure. He was in very high spirits, full of anecdote and amusement. He has as much good-humoured chit-chat and entertaining gossiping as if he had given no time to the classics and his studies, instead of having nearly devoted his life to them. One or two of his little anecdotes I will try to recollect.

In the year thirty-three of this century, and in his own memory, there was a cause brought before a Judge, between two highwaymen, who had quarrelled about the division of their booty ; and these men had the effrontery to bring their dispute to trial. "In the petition of the plaintiff," said Mr. Bryant, "he asserted that he had been extremely misused by the defendant : that they had carried on a very advantageous trade together upon Blackheath, Hounslow Heath, Bagshot Heath, and other places ; that their business chiefly consisted in watches, wearing apparel, and trinkets of all sorts, as well as large concerns between them in cash ; that they had agreed to an equitable partition of all profits, and that this agreement had been violated. So impudent a thing, the judge said, was never before brought out in a court, and so he refused to pass sentence in favour of either of them, and dismissed them from the court."

Then he told us a great number of comic slip-slops, of the first Lord Baltimore,¹ who made a constant misuse of one word for another : for instance, "I have been," says he, "upon a little excoriation to

¹ The first Lord Baltimore was George Calvert, 1580-1632. He was made a baron in 1625.

see a ship lanced ; and there is not a finer going vessel upon the face of God's yearth : you've no idiom how well it sailed."

Having given us this elegant specimen of the language of one lord, he proceeded to give us one equally forcible of the understanding of another :— The late Lord Plymouth,¹ meeting in a country town with a puppet-show, was induced to see it ; and, from the high entertainment he received through Punch, he determined to buy him, and accordingly asked his price, and paid it, and carried the puppet to his country-house, that he might be diverted with him at any odd hour ! Mr. Bryant protests he met the same troop just as the purchase had been made, and went himself to the puppet-show, which was exhibited *senza* Punch !

Next he spoke upon the Mysteries, or origin of our theatrical entertainments, and repeated the plan and conduct of several of these strange compositions, in particular one he remembered which was called "Noah's Ark," and in which that patriarch and his sons, just previous to the Deluge, made it all their delight to speed themselves into the ark without Mrs. Noah, whom they wished to escape ; but she surprised them just as they had embarked, and made so prodigious a racket against the door that, after a long and violent contention, she forced them to open it, and gained admission, having first contented them by being kept out till she was thoroughly wet to the skin.

These most eccentric and unaccountable dramas filled up the chief of our conversation : and whether to consider them most with laughter, as ludicrous, or with horror, as blasphemous, remains a doubt I cannot well solve.

*Wednesday, January 9.—*To-day Mrs. Schwei-

¹ The late Lord Plymouth, in 1788, would be Other Lewis, fourth Earl of Plymouth, 1731-77.

lenberg did me a real favour, and with real good-nature; for she sent me the letters of my poor lost friends, Dr. Johnson and Mrs. Thrale, which she knew me to be almost pining to procure. The book belongs to the Bishop of Carlisle,¹ who lent it to Mr. Turbulent, from whom it was again lent to the Queen, and so passed on to Mrs. Schwellenberg. It is still unpublished.²

With what a sadness have I been reading! what scenes has it revived!—what regrets renewed! These letters have not been more improperly published in the whole, than they are injudiciously displayed in their several parts. She has given all—every word—and thinks that, perhaps, a justice to Dr. Johnson, which, in fact, is the greatest injury to his memory.

The few she has selected of her own do her, indeed, much credit: she has discarded all that were trivial and merely local, and given only such as contain something instructive, amusing, or ingenious.

About four of the letters, however, of my ever-revered Dr. Johnson are truly worthy his exalted powers: one is upon Death, in considering its approach as we are surrounded, or not, by mourners; another, upon the sudden and premature loss of poor Mrs. Thrale's darling and only son.³

Our name once occurs: how I started at its sight!—'Tis to mention the party that planned the first visit to our house: Miss Owen, Mr. Seward, Mrs. and Miss Thrale, and Dr. Johnson. How well shall we ever, my Susan, remember that morning!⁴

¹ John Douglas (see *ante*, p. 148). He was Bishop of Carlisle from 1787 to 1791.

² See *ante*, p. 356.

³ Henry Thrale. See vol. i. p. 159 *n.*

⁴ This is a letter from the Doctor to Mrs. Thrale at p. 345 of vol. i., referring to a projected visit to St. Martin's Street on the day following, March 20, 1777 (see *Early Diary*, 1889, ii. pp. 153-160).

I have had so many attacks upon her subject, that at last I fairly begged quarter, and frankly owned to Mrs. Schwellenberg that I could not endure to speak any more upon the matter, endeavouring, at the same time, to explain to her my long and intimate connection with the family. Yet nothing I could say put a stop to "How can you defend her in this?—how can you justify her in that?" etc. etc.—Alas! that I cannot defend her is precisely the reason I can so ill bear to speak of her.

How differently and how sweetly has the Queen conducted herself upon this occasion! Eager to see the letters, she began reading them with the utmost avidity: a natural curiosity arose to be informed of several names and several particulars, which she knew I could satisfy; yet, when she perceived how tender a string she touched, she soon suppressed her inquiries, or only made them with so much gentleness towards the parties mentioned, that I could not be distressed in my answers; and even in a short time I found her questions made in so favourable a disposition, that I began secretly to rejoice in them, as the means by which I reaped opportunity of clearing several points that had been darkened by calumny, and of softening others that had been viewed wholly through false lights.

To lessen disapprobation of a person once so precious to me, in the opinion of another so respectable both in rank and virtue, was to me a most soothing task; and my success was so obvious, from the lenity of all remarks, and the forbearance of all hard constructions, that I felt myself inexpressibly obliged; since her own strict exercise of every duty inclines and authorises a general expectation, even to a degree of severity, of strictness in others.

This morning, in a manner the most gratifying, she proposed Mr. Locke's coming to Windsor, to give her a lesson of colouring the impressions, next Easter. I think and trust that time will suit. But I said I was sure my dearest Mrs. Locke would come with him whenever the journey took place, both in care of him and in indulgence to me. "To be sure!" she said very sweetly, and in a tone of having taken it for granted. She also mentioned her intention of lodging them in her own canon's house, where Madame de la Fite resides in the summer.¹ But she bid me say nothing of all this at present. Probably something hangs upon it as yet undecided.

This is Mrs. Delany's last week at Windsor. On Saturday she goes to town for the winter; so do we ourselves on Tuesday. She could not come out this evening, and I determined to drink tea with her. I stayed, however, with Mrs. Schwellenberg till just before her own tea-time, because she was alone, and was very civil.

I found my dear Mrs. Delany sweeter, more alive, and kinder than ever. This evening I finished reading her *Memoirs*. The almost incessant dangers to which she was exposed in all the early part of her life, and the purity of prudence with which she always extricated herself from them, have more than ever raised my admiration and increased my tenderness. What a character is Mrs. Delany's!—how noble throughout!—how great upon great occasions!—how sweet, how touching, how interesting upon all! Oh, what should I do without her here? That question will occur, but no answer can I make to it. Heaven be praised, however, she is well, uncommonly well, and looks as if she would live to be one hundred years old with ease.

¹ See vol. ii. p. 263.

Thursday, January 10.—When we were summoned to the tea-room I met Miss de Luc coming out. I asked if she did not stay tea? "How can I," cried she, in a voice of distress, "when already, as there is company here without me, Mrs. Schwellenberg has asked me what I came for?"

I was quite shocked for her, and could only shrug in dismay and let her pass. When there is no one else she is courted to stay!

Mr. and Mrs. Fisher came soon after; and the Princesses Augusta and Amelia fetched away Mrs. Delany.

Soon after Colonel Welbred came, ushering in Mr. Fairly and his young son, who is at Eton school. I had seen Mr. F. but once since his great and heavy loss, though now near half a year had elapsed.¹ So great a personal alteration in a few months I have seldom seen: thin, haggard, worn with care, and grief, and watching—his hair turned grey—white, rather, and some of his front teeth vanished. He seemed to have suffered, through his feelings, the depredations suffered by others through age and time.²

His demeanour, upon this trying occasion, filled me with as much admiration as his countenance did with compassion: calm, composed, and gentle, he seemed bent on appearing not only resigned, but cheerful. I might even have supposed him verging on being happy, had not the havoc of grief on his face, and the tone of deep melancholy in his voice, assured me his solitude was all sacred to his sorrows.

Mr. Fisher was very sad himself, grieving at the death of Dr. Harley, Dean of Windsor and Bishop of Hereford.³ He began, however, talking to me

¹ See *ante*, p. 160.

² At this date Colonel Digby was forty-six.

³ Hon. John Harley, Bishop of Hereford from 1787 to 1788.

of these letters ; and, with him, I could speak of them, and of their publisher, without reserve : but the moment they were named, Mrs. Schwellenberg uttered such hard and harsh things, that I could not keep my seat ; and the less, because, knowing my strong friendship there in former days, I was sure it was meant I should be hurt. I attempted not to speak, well aware all defence is irritation, where an attack is made from ill-nature, not justice.

The gentle Mr. Fisher, sorry for the cause and the effect of this assault, tried vainly to turn it aside : what began with censure soon proceeded to invective ; and at last, being really sick from crowding recollections of past scenes, where the person now thus vilified had been dear and precious to my very heart, I was forced, abruptly, to walk out of the room.

It was indifferent to me whether or not my retreat was noticed. I have never sought to disguise the warm friendship that once subsisted between Mrs. Thrale and myself, for I always hoped that, where it was known, reproach might be spared to a name I can never hear without a secret pang, even when simply mentioned. Oh, then, how severe a one is added, when its sound is accompanied by the hardest aspersions !

I returned when I could, and the subject was over.

When all were gone Mrs. Schwellenberg said, "I have told it Mr. Fisher that he drove you out from the room, and he says he won't not do it no more."

She told me next—that in the second volume I also was mentioned.¹ Where she may have heard this I cannot gather, but it has given me a sickness at heart inexpressible. It is not that I expect severity : for at the time of that correspondence—

¹ See note, p. 371.

at all times, indeed, previous to the marriage with Piozzi—if Mrs. Thrale loved not F. B., where shall we find faith in words, or give credit to actions? But her present resentment, however unjustly incurred, of my constant disapprobation of her conduct, may prompt some note, or other mark, to point out her change of sentiments—but let me try to avoid such painful expectations; at least, not to dwell upon them.¹

Oh, little does she know how tenderly at this moment I could run again into her arms, so often opened to receive me with a cordiality I believed inalienable. And it was sincere then, I am satisfied: pride, resentment of disapprobation, and consciousness of unjustifiable proceedings—these have now changed her; but if we met, and she saw and believed my faithful regard, how would she again feel all her own return!

Well, what a dream am I making!

Friday, January 11.—Upon this ever-interesting subject, I had to-day a very sweet scene with the Queen. While Mrs. Schwellenberg and myself were both in our usual attendance at noon, Her Majesty inquired of Mrs. Schwellenberg if she had yet read any of the letters?

“No,” she answered, “I have them not to read.”

¹ Miss Burney's apprehensions were ill founded. Beyond the reference to the “female infidel” (see *post*, under August 1, 1788), there was nothing to give her the least uneasiness. Indeed, more than one of the references to herself and her family must have pleased her. “Pray tell Miss Burney”—says the Doctor at p. 155 of vol. ii.—“that Mr. Hutton called on me yesterday, and spoke of her with praise; not profuse, but very sincere, just as I do.” And at p. 218 Mrs. Thrale writes—“I see nobody happy hereabouts but the Burneys; they love each other with uncommon warmth of family affection, and are beloved by the world as much as if their fondness were less concentrated. The Captain has got a fifty-gun ship now, and we are all *so* rejoiced.” Johnson's reply to this is familiar:—“I am willing . . . to hear that there is happiness in the world, and delight to think on the pleasure diffused among the Burneys. I question if any ship upon the ocean goes out attended with more good wishes than that which carries the fate of Burney. I love all of that breed, whom I can be said to know, and one or two whom I hardly know I love upon credit, and love them because they love each other” (p. 225).

I then said she had been so obliging as to lend them to me, to whom they were undoubtedly of far greater personal value.

"That is true," said the Queen; "for I think there is but little in them that can be of much consequence or value to the public at large."

"Your Majesty, you will hurt Miss Burney if you speak about that; poor Miss Burney will be quite hurt by that."

The Queen looked much surprised, and I hastily exclaimed,

"Oh no!—not with the gentleness Her Majesty names it."

Mrs. Schwellenberg then spoke in German; and, I fancy, by the names she mentioned, recounted how Mr. Turbulent and Mr. Fisher had "driven me out of the room."

The Queen seemed extremely astonished, and I was truly vexed at this total misunderstanding; and that the goodness she has exerted upon this occasion should seem so little to have succeeded. But I could not explain, lest it should seem to reproach what was meant as kindness in Mrs. Schwellenberg, who had not yet discovered that it was not the subject, but her own manner of treating it, that was so painful to me. My silence, however, was mortifying to myself; and I could not but regret that Mrs. Delany had not found an opportunity of clearing up the affair.

However, the instant Mrs. Schwellenberg left the room, and we remained alone, the Queen, approaching me in the softest manner, and looking earnestly in my face, said, "You could not be offended, surely, at what I said."

"Oh no, ma'am," cried I, deeply indeed penetrated by such unexpected condescension, "I have been longing to make a speech to your Majesty upon this matter; and it was but yesterday that I

entreated Mrs. Delany to make it for me, and to express to your Majesty the very deep sense I feel of the lenity with which this subject has been treated in my hearing."

"Indeed," cried she, with eyes strongly expressive of the complacency with which she heard me, "I have always spoke as little as possible upon this affair. I remember but twice that I have named it: once I said to the Bishop of Carlisle that I thought most of these letters had better have been spared the printing;¹ and once to Mr. Langton,² at the Drawing-room, I said, 'Your friend, Dr. Johnson, sir, has had many friends busy to publish his books, and his memoirs, and his meditations, and his thoughts; but I think he wanted one friend more.' 'What for, ma'am?' cried he. 'A friend to suppress them,' I answered. And, indeed, this is all I ever said about the business."

The sweetness of a vindication such as this, and the fulness of my heart upon a subject so near it, brought the tears into my eyes, and I could hardly gain firmness for what I felt it necessary to say: but, as well as I could, I thanked her in the most grateful terms for the whole tenor of lenity she had deigned to show. I told her, very frankly, that my great regard and intimate connection both with Mrs. Thrale and Dr. Johnson could never be obliterated from my mind, and made all that was said of them constantly affect me. "And indeed, ma'am," I added, "the harsh things I continually hear have rendered the subject extremely painful to me; but not with your Majesty! Mrs. Schwellenberg has wholly misconceived me: for, quite on the contrary, it is rather a relief to me to speak of it where it is treated with patience; and,

¹ Hannah More agreed with Her Majesty. "They are such Letters as ought to have been *written*, but ought never to have been *printed*," she tells her sister (*Memoirs, etc. of Mrs. Hannah More*, 1834, ii. 100).

² Bennet Langton, 1737-1801.

indeed, I must venture to say I cannot but regard the great gentleness with which your Majesty has uniformly touched upon it as an indulgence to myself."

She did not disclaim my acknowledgment, and here we stopped. She went afterwards to Mrs. Delany, where she talked the matter over, and sweetly said she "would upon no account say anything to shock me." Indeed I am sure she would not. The dear and partial Mrs. Delany broke out into kindest praises, but ended them with saying, "One fault, however, Miss Burney has, though I think but one."

"And what is that?" cried the Queen, no doubt surprised at the singular number!

"She wants so much drawing out, ma'am."

"Yes, but she's very well worth it," was the gracious answer, which I have not been willing to deny myself the pleasure of letting my equally blind partialists hear, as well as Mrs. Delany.

Before dinner to-day, I had two *tête-à-têtes*, both with gentlemen. The first was with Mr. de Luc, who came to bring me a little pamphlet he had just printed in answer to an attack of Mr. de Saussure¹ upon some of his philosophical experiments. He explained and talked the whole affair over to me; and not long after he was gone, came Mr. Turbulent.

"May I come in, Miss Burney?" cried he, at the door.

"Certainly," quoth I.

"What an age since I have seen you! I never see you—never at all; or, when I do, 'tis the same thing—'tis not seeing you—you won't speak—won't

¹ Horace Bénédict de Saussure, 1740-99, a Swiss naturalist and Alpine traveller, who first reached the summit of Mont Blanc. He published *Voyages dans les Alpes* in 1779-96.

utter a word—won't even look as if a part of the company!"

Time enough! thought I, but I made only some small unmeaning answer; for I was reading those letters, which depressed me out of all power to combat him in one of those rattling fits for which, with some vexation, I saw him, once again, all disposed.

He would not, however, let the matter drop so. "Tell me," he cried, at last, "your reason for behaving in this manner? for shutting yourself up in this intolerable way?"

Still I would have evaded a discussion for which I was quite ill fitted; but he is not a character to be easily conquered; he only vented his reproachful remonstrances still more warmly, till, at last, he broke forth with—

"Upon my word, Miss Burney, it can be neither more nor less than downright affectation?"

"Oh, well," cried I, animating a little in my turn against a charge that could not but awaken me, "I must now, indeed, regard you as my friend, since you undertake to tell me my faults!"

"I hope so!" answered he, very gravely, "and as a clergyman, too, for I am so!"

"Well, then," cried I, pleased enough to look upon him in that style, "I must set about making my defence."

Away I put my book, but his curiosity turned into another stream, and he broke off from his exhortations to inquire what I had been reading.

"Your book," I answered; "these letters"; and then, very briefly, I gave him to understand how much the reading had depressed me, and how far I was from being a mere common peruser of anything from such hands.

He was surprised; having conceived I had merely acquaintance sufficient to give a zest to any

of their publications, without any of that interest which renders them what they are to me.

He loves not grave subjects, however, and I never feel inclined to discuss them with him. I was short, but explicit; and he eagerly flew back to his first theme.

"Tis, however, too hard," cried he, "that you will never a little lighten those evenings. If you won't give a word, you might at least vouchsafe a look, and that would have an intelligence that might a little soften matters; but no, not an eye, not a glance, will you ever deign to give."

"Why then, Mr. Turbulent, in my own justification, I will tell you the truth: 'tis simply your own indiscretion that makes me avoid speaking to you, or looking near you."

"Indiscretion, ma'am?" repeated he, with an air of amazement, "my indiscretion? when have I been indiscreet? how? and in what?"

I made no immediate answer; for his interrogatories had a quickness that a little perplexed me how to explain myself: he grew both impatient and serious.

"Explain yourself, ma'am, I beg! On what is it you found this hard charge? Let me at least know it; do not send me away loaded thus with your censure."

"No, no," cried I, more lightly, "I have no thought of loading you."

"Yes, ma'am, you have," cried he, gravely, "and you really alarm me by it. Tell me, however, in what I am thus guilty? You make me, ma'am, you make me quite afraid of you!"

"No, indeed, do I not!" cried I, almost regrettily.

"You do, upon my honour!" said he, solemnly.

It may be better if I can! thought I, secretly; therefore I let it pass, and only said,

"Well, I must now justify myself; for this charge of affectation, you may believe, a little mortifies *mon amour propre*! This silence, of which you complain, has two very strong motives: one is, that as I always talk as much as I possibly can when alone with Mrs. Schwellenberg, to divert our *tête-à-têtes* and keep up good humour, I am generally most happy to rest when any third person appears."

"What would I not give to be in a corner, and hear you when you are setting forth all your powers in that manner!"

"Oh, they are soon set forth. My other motive is that no one is wished to be noticed, when we are in society, except the Lady of the Manor; and indeed you need not desire to have me more social on those occasions, for I have regularly observed that when you make your visits in my absence, or during my total silence, you are always very high in favour; and when you make them where you oblige me to speak, or to see you look your comments, in her presence, you constantly and instantly fall!"

"Well," cried he, laughing very heartily, "if she does really see the different expression of my eyes in their different direction, I must forgive her spite, in favour of her penetration."

"And 'tis the same with everybody: no visitor fares so well as when I put myself the most out of the way. You see, therefore, my generosity! 'tis all for your sake!"

"No, no, no! that won't take! no, no, Miss Burney, 'tis all for your own—'tis nothing but mere policy! You well know how instantaneously a single syllable from you would draw all the attention to yourself, and you cannot doubt how cordially that would make her hate you."

There was no contradicting this latter part: however, I asserted myself, by truly saying I merely

wished to keep peace for love of peace, not from fear and interest ; as I had not that occasion for fear which belonged to almost all others here.

“They apprehend, and justly, the mischief of misrepresentation, and they bear anything and everything, from dread of being ill-spoken of to the Queen.”

He vowed aloud, and with might, he was exempt from every fear of that sort, and scorned to pay servile court with any such timidity.

I protested I firmly believed him ; which is most true. “But in general,” I cried, “that is certainly the motive to obsequiousness in this quarter : she has the royal ear, they have it not. But with me it is different ; I have the same ear myself ; I could clear anything that was misunderstood, or, if I failed, I should think it unjust, and then not break my heart at the consequences !”

This escaped me inadvertently, and I was sorry for it. He laughed a little, and soon after took his leave, not without one little flight to give me for a ponder. “My fair philosopher,” he cried, “I must go ; *mais*—if I had known you—*il y a quinze ans, il y auroit eu pour moi le plus grand danger du monde !*” Whether by this he meant when he was fifteen years younger, and had a heart more susceptible, or whether 'tis the date of his marriage, and he then had a heart more at liberty, I know not : but I would rather he would spare such speeches, though they are scarce uttered ere some other flight, or some total unconcern, represents them as nothing, and brings him back to his right place almost before I can look at him.

He then desired me, when I had finished Dr. Johnson's *Letters*, to send them directed to his wife, as he should not be in Windsor. I congratulated him on her amendment, and desired my compliments

to that purpose: he thanked me, and went his way.

The evening I spent wholly with Mrs. Delany, who was to go to town the next day. But when, the next morning, I called to see her set off, and take her kind blessing, I found her in much anxiety: her niece had been ill in the night, and she had sent for Dr. Lind; and it was agreed their journey should be put off to the next day.

How did I languish to spend with them that day! but I was obliged to come home to dinner; Miss Planta and Madlle. Montmoulin being engaged to me.

I was amply recompensed for this little forbearance in spending an evening the most to my natural taste of any I have spent officially under the royal roof. How high Colonel Welbred stands with me you know; Mr. Fairly, with equal gentleness, good breeding, and delicacy, adds a far more general turn for conversation, and seemed not only ready, but pleased, to open upon subjects of such serious import as were suited to his state of mind, and could not but be edifying, from a man of such high moral character, to all who heard him.

Life and Death were the deep themes to which he led; and the little space between them, and the little value of that space, were the subject of his comments. The unhappiness of man, at least after the ardour of his first youth, and the general worthlessness of the world, seemed so deeply impressed on his mind, that no reflection appeared to be consolatory to it, save the necessary shortness of our mortal career.

Respect to his own private misfortunes made me listen in silence to a doctrine I am, else, ever ready to try to combat: for I cannot, myself, conceive this world so necessarily at variance with happiness, nor suppose our beneficent Creator averse to

our enjoying it, even on earth, where we seek it in innocence.

Colonel Welbred scarcely exerted himself any better, and, I do not doubt, he gave way from the same motive: for he seemed to feel every consideration that the most respectful compassion can inspire, for the situation as well as sentiments of Mr. Fairly.

When he talked, however, of the ardour of youth, I could not refrain naming Mrs. Delany, and mentioning that she had still every susceptibility for happiness; and that I always thought with pleasure, from such an instance of the durability of human powers, that there was no time, no age, in which misery seemed tied to our existence, or in which, except for circumstances, it might not, pretty equally, be happy.

“Indeed,” answered he, “there is no time—I know of none—in which life is well worth having. The prospect before us is never such as to make it worth preserving, except from religious motives.”

I felt shocked and sorry. I wished him at Norbury; and ventured—hardly, though, speaking to be heard—to acknowledge that I thought differently, and believed happiness dependent upon no season of life, though its mode must be adapted to all its changes.

“But do you think,” cried he, in a tone of extreme dejection, “that those who before forty have never tasted it, may ever expect it after?”

Has *he* never tasted happiness, who so deeply drinks of sorrow? He surprised me, and filled me, indeed, with equal wonder and pity. At a loss how to make an answer sufficiently general, I made none at all, but referred to Colonel Welbred: perhaps he felt the same difficulty, for he said nothing; and Mr. Fairly then gathered an answer for himself, by saying, “Yes, it may, indeed, be attainable in the

only actual as well as only right way to seek it,—that of doing good!"

"If," cried Colonel Welbred, afterwards, "I lived always in London, I should be as tired of life as you are: I always sicken of it there, if detained beyond a certain time."

They then joined in a general censure of dissipated life, and a general distaste of dissipated characters, which seemed, however, to comprise almost all their acquaintance; and this presently occasioned Mr. Fairly to say, "It is, however, but fair for you and me to own, Welbred, that if people in general are bad, we live chiefly amongst those who are the worst."

Whether he meant any particular set to which they belong, or whether his reflection went against people in high life, such as constitute their own relations and connections in general, I cannot say, as he did not explain himself. But I again wished him safe in Norbury Park, and looking from thence at a loved and pure abode, at the bottom as well as at the top of that sweet hill!

This, however, was no time for indulging myself in talking upon that subject, or painting scenes of felicity. Mr. Fairly, besides the attention due to him from all, in consideration of his late loss, merited from me peculiar deference, in return for a mark I received of his disposition to think favourably of me from our first acquaintance: for not more was I surprised than pleased at his opening frankly upon the character of my coadjutrix, and telling me at once, that when first he saw me here, just before the Oxford expedition, he had sincerely felt for and pitied me.

This must have resulted wholly from his own sense of the nature of things, as nothing, I am certain, escaped me that betrayed my unhappiness at that period. I did not, however, venture to

enlarge upon the subject, and he instantly dropped it when he found me reserved ; though he laughed a little himself, on recollecting the dialogue upon the newspapers, and said he had seen my inward laugh, though, at that time, he observed me too much in awe of Mrs. Schwellenberg not to disguise it.

I fancy, by his saying “at that time,” he conceives me now a person at large, and draws this conclusion from seeing me converse so much with Colonel Welbred in presence of La Présidente. He does not know how new a business that is, nor that it is wholly owing to the Colonel’s innocence of my general retirement, not to any fresh adopted measures of my own courage. But I soon found him one whose observation was all alive to whatever passed ; and, with those keen remarkers, where their shrewdness is unallied to ill-nature, there is a zest in conversing that gives a spirit to every subject.

In talking over the adventures of the hunt, Colonel Welbred gave an account of Lord Chesterfield,¹ that reminded me so strongly of an expression concerning him in a letter I had just received from Miss Baker, that I offered to show them the paragraph. They joined to desire I would produce it, and I ran into my own room for it ; but I found it so mixed with remarks I could not possibly show, that I determined first to prepare it for their inspection by a few obliterations, and I returned and apologised that I had put it by to read to Mrs. Delany, but would produce it some other time.

Colonel Welbred acquiesced, with a smiling bow ; but Mr. Fairly put into his smile so strong a suspicion of the truth, that I had withdrawn it purposely, that though he said never a word, I was forced to answer his look by assuring him I would really produce it another day.

¹ Philip Stanhope, fifth Earl of Chesterfield, 1755-1815.

He laughed to see me understand him, but readily accepted the promise ; and Colonel Welbred very deliberately said,

"Then if you allow of our waiting upon you another evening, you may perhaps bring it ?"

"Oh, every evening while I stay, I hope !" cried Mr. Fairly, with a quickness so flattering, that it obtained my immediate affirmative : little as I had meant, in the beginning, to make any such engagement. But when I found, at last, conversation here such as I should have coveted anywhere, I thought it would be folly unpardonable to avoid it, merely because it was in an apartment where I had never met with it before.

When they left me to go to the music-room, I hastened to my dearest Mrs. Delany, and stayed to the last moment. I found Miss P—— recovered, and ready for her journey the next morning. I recounted my evening's adventures, and my sweet counsellor approved my new promise, and strongly advised me to make the best throughout of an official circumstance that could not, without infinite difficulty, be wholly avoided. She gave me a very kind message for Mr. Fairly, inviting him to visit her in town, in remembrance of his mother, with whom she was well acquainted.

Sunday, 13. — I went to breakfast with my beloved old friend, and found her lovely niece quite well, and Dr. Lind with them, who, seeing my good spirits to find all well, joined to my extreme haste not to be too late for church, said I was "in a very fidget of joy."

They were all prepared for departure ; and that, I am sure, was no joy to me, though we were now so soon to go to town ourselves for the winter.

I ran all the way, past King, Colonels, and regiment, to church, and just entered before the Queen.

At tea-time I went at once, and stationed myself in the room, with a book to pass the time till the arrival of my company; for Mr. Fairly's open request, and my own acquiescence, fixed me to my office during his stay, and determined me to take no further steps for eluding it.

He came, and brought his little son, with Colonel Welbred and General Harcourt, and all of them before eight o'clock, I fear from still misunderstanding the affair of yesterday. The two Colonels seated themselves next me, on each side, and little Mr. Fairly¹ sat on his father's chair. He seems a sweet boy: open, innocent, and sensible, and his father almost lives in him.

The evening was not so unexceptionable as that of yesterday, for the cold General Harcourt was a damp to it. I had, however, a good deal of separate conversation with Mr. Fairly, while Colonel Welbred talked with the General. He asked me if I had found my letter, assuring me that both himself and Colonel Welbred had been much disappointed by missing it. I instantly produced it. The expression for which I had shown it, concerning my Lord Chesterfield—"What pity it is his spirits run away with his brains!"—amused him much, and led to a good deal of character-stricture in a more general way. We also talked over the old newspaper story at full length; and I acquainted him of some laughable particulars which had followed his departure. He held them almost in too much contempt to laugh, but very gently and compassionately turned the discourse into an expression of concern at my situation, in being tied to such a person. He had felt, he said, quite sorry for me, and the more as he was told that she now made a point of always appearing, though in the

¹ Charles Digby, 1775-1841, then a boy at Eton, and eventually a canon of Windsor.

latter times of Mrs. Haggerdorn he informed me she had seldom shown herself.

This is an obligation *de plus*!

Just as tea was over the King came into the room: he stayed chatting and in high spirits some time, and when he went, called General Harcourt to follow. The other two stood suspended a moment, whether to go also, according to the usual custom, or to seize the apparent privilege of having no summons, to stay. But the suspense was decided by Colonel Welbred, who, smiling a little at his own act, softly stepped to the door, shut it, and then returned to his seat, with the look of a man who said to himself, "Come, 'tis as well to stay and be comfortable!"

Mr. Fairly seems ever ready at an invitation of that sort, and sat down immediately; and then they entered into conversation, with so much good sense, good breeding, good morality, and good fellowship, that far from wishing myself released, I was happy in their relinquishing both the usual waiting-room and their own Equerry-apartment, and preferring to remain in the tea-room.

There is something in Colonel Welbred so elegant, so equal, and so pleasing, it is impossible not to see him with approbation, and to speak of him with praise. But I found in Mr. Fairly a much greater depth of understanding; and all his sentiments seem formed upon the most perfect basis of religious morality.

During the evening, in talking over plays and players, we all three united warmly in panegyric of Mrs. Siddons; but when Mrs. Jordan¹ was named, Mr. Fairly and myself were left to make the best

¹ Dorothy Bland, known as Mrs. Jordan, 1762-1816. She was the mistress of the Duke of Clarence (afterwards William IV.), and a most natural and bewitching actress.

of her. Observing the silence of Colonel Welbred, we called upon him to explain it.

"I have seen her," he answered, quietly, "but in one part."

"Whatever it was," cried Mr. Fairly, "it must have been well done."

"Yes," answered the Colonel, "and so well that it seemed to be her real character; and I disliked her for that very reason, for it was a character that, off the stage or on, is equally distasteful to me—a hoyden."

I had had a little of this feeling myself when I saw her in *The Romp*,¹ where she gave me, in the early part, a real disgust; but afterwards she displayed such uncommon humour that it brought me to pardon her assumed vulgarity, in favour of a representation of nature, which, in its particular class, seemed to me quite perfect.

At length, but not till near ten o'clock, Mr. Fairly said, "Now, Miss Burney, I fear we are trespassing upon your time?"

Colonel Welbred, with a look of alarm, instantly arose, repeating a similar question. I said they did me honour; but thinking it really time to break up, I added nothing more, and they left me, pleased with them both, and satisfied how little the official room had to do with my general distaste to my evenings there, since these two evenings had appeared as short as if spent in the fairest regions of liberty.

Monday, 14. — This morning my dear Miss Cambridge spent with me. Mrs. Hemming came to visit a relation at Windsor, and she kindly took the opportunity to spend the same time with me. Her society was doubly welcome to me, as it

¹ *The Romp* was a farce, first produced at Covent Garden in 1778, when Mrs. Mattocks played the heroine, Priscilla Tomboy. This subsequently became a favourite part with Mrs. Jordan, who acted it frequently at Drury Lane in 1785 and after.

was my first morning for missing my revered old friend.

Again I stationed myself, with work and books, ready for my cavaliers in the evening. Mr. Fairly's positive request has taken off a world of indecision. I was not, however, quite so well pleased with my office when I saw General Grenville and Mr. Fisher enlarge the party. Mr. Fisher, indeed, is never unwelcome; but General Grenville is as cold as General Harcourt, and wears an air of proud shyness extremely ill calculated to bring forward those who are backward. He is, besides, a valetudinary, and restless and *ennuyé* to a most comfortless excess.

"Will you give me leave," cried Colonel Welbred, "to begin your circle?" and drew a chair next mine, while Mr. Fairly took my other side, quite as a thing of course; and indeed I conversed with him almost solely, all the evening, leaving the other two gentlemen to do their best for General Grenville, whom I could by no means attempt.

Colonel Welbred extremely admired my beautiful Norbury work-box, and he did me the honour to suspect the impressions of being my own. For a moment I felt sorry to undeceive him, but it was only for a moment: the happiness of saying by whom was the joint work succeeded, and was far greater than I think I could have felt even from a more selfish consciousness.

When tea was over, poor General Grenville, who had been some time stretching and yawning, called out, "Come, Fairly, come! let's go to the King."

"I shall have quite standing enough to satisfy me," answered Mr. Fairly, "if I go half an hour later!"

"No, no—but it's time!—come!"

"You may go if you please," answered he,

bowing his full permission ; “ the King will want to talk with you about the Duke of York : but Welbred and I may stand still and hear ! To be sure, a great inducement to quit Miss Burney’s tea-table ! ”

He could not help laughing, but was forced for some time to desist ; and then attacking Colonel Welbred, declared it was absolutely necessary they should now show themselves.

Colonel Welbred, getting his hat, with a leave-taking bow to me, said, “ I am afraid it is ” ; and they went together, but Mr. Fairly steadily stayed out his half-hour longer. Mr. Fisher had brought him a very curious Latin poem, upon London and its environs, and they read it together, explaining and translating to me as they went on, though not without many professions of suspicion that I should understand it without that trouble. Not a syllable, Heaven knows !

I could keep no journal the rest of this week for extreme hurry. We went to town Tuesday the 15th, and spent every moment till the 18th in preparations for the Queen’s birthday.

The following day was indeed almost equally fatiguing, for the whole morning was divided between attendance, and receiving visits from the Queen’s ladies, of inquiry after Her Majesty. Among them came Lady Holderness,¹ whose early kindness to my dear father in the beginning of his life made her sight interesting to me ; and she talked to me of him with great pleasure and politeness.

I spent one evening at my dearest Mrs. Delany’s, with Lady Bute and Mrs. Ord ; and Miss P—

¹ Widow of Robert D’Arcy, fourth Earl of Holderness, 1718-78. Dr. Burney had made the acquaintance, at Lord Holderness’s house, of his lordship’s chaplain, William Mason.

showed me a newspaper paragraph which had been lent her for that purpose by Colonel Goldsworthy. He is a collector of these diurnal squibs. Lo, and behold it!

"Miss Burney, we are told, is directing her thoughts to the composition of a novel, of which a married woman is the heroine. As her aim is always moral, this production will no doubt prove extremely useful; for though the fair sex do not appear to want instruction with regard to their conduct in a single state, it is to be regretted that too many of them are deficient in that affection and goodness which constitute the chief part of conjugal duty."

There, ye fair married dames! what say ye to this? Do you think me qualified for this office, or will you say, "Go and first make trial yourself"?

I seized the paper, and bid her say that as it was the first I had heard of the design, I must beg to keep it, as a memorandum for its execution.

My kind Mrs. Ord now settled Thursday se'nnight for an assembly at her house of my old friends, purposely to indulge me with once again seeing them in a body.

I spent also an evening at Mrs. Cholmley's, to meet the amiable Lady Mulgrave,¹ who is just as unaffectedly sweet and modest as when Miss Cholmley, and so very kindly disposed, that, allowing for my little time, she dispensed with my waiting upon her at her own house, and voluntarily offered to meet me at Mrs. Cholmley's by any appointment I could ever have leisure to make. "For then," she said, "we may all be happy together."

At present Lord Mulgrave is perhaps the most felicitous of men; but I fear that cannot last. The disproportion is so great, in person as well as in years, that when she grows out of her present

¹ See *ante*, p. 267.

almost infantine reliance on his kindness for her happiness, I fear she will sigh for an equality out of her reach: for their mental endowments are as dissimilar as their personal; there is nothing between them to create sympathy: on his side is all the admiration; on hers all the novelty and pleasure of receiving it. How precarious a foundation for permanent welfare!

At the usual tea-time I sent Columb to see if anybody was come upstairs. He brought me word the eating-parlour was empty. I determined to go thither at once, with my work, etc., that there might be no pretence to fetch me when the party assembled; but upon opening the door I saw Mr. Turbulent there, and alone!

I entered with readiness into discourse with him, and showed a disposition to placid good-will, for with so irritable a spirit resentment has much less chance to do good than an appearance of not supposing it deserved.

Our conversation was of the utmost gravity. He told me he was not happy, though he owned he had everything to make him so; but he was firmly persuaded that happiness in this world was a real stranger.

I combated this misanthropy in general terms; but he assured me that such was his unconquerable opinion of human life.

How differently did I feel when I heard an almost similar sentiment from Mr. Fairly! In him I imputed it to unhappiness of circumstances, and was filled with compassion for his fate: in this person I impute it to something blameable within, and I tried by all the arguments I could devise to give him better notions. For him, however, I soon felt pity, though not of the same composition: for he frankly said he was not good enough to be happy—that he thought human frailty incompatible

with happiness, and happiness with human frailty ; and that he had no wish so strong as to turn monk !

I asked him if he thought a life of uselessness and of goodness the same thing.

"I need not be useless," he said ; "I might assist by my counsels. I might be good in a monastery—in the world I cannot ! I am not master of my feelings : I am run away with by passions too potent for control !"

This was a most unwelcome species of confidence, but I affected to treat it as mere talk, and answered it only by slightly telling him he spoke from the gloom of the moment.

"No," he answered, "I have tried in vain to conquer them. I have made vows—resolutions—all in vain ! I cannot keep them !"

"Is not weakness," cried I, "sometimes fancied, merely to save the pain and trouble of exerting fortitude ?"

"No, it is with me inevitable. I am not formed for success in self-conquest. I resolve—I repent—but I fall ! I blame—I reproach—I even hate myself—I do everything, in short, yet cannot save myself !"

My dear friends, how I shuddered to hear such a confession !

"Yet do not," he continued, seeing me shrink, "think worse of me than I deserve : nothing of injustice, of ill-nature, of malignancy—I have nothing of these to reproach myself with."

"I believe you," I cried, "and surely, therefore, a general circumspection, an immediate watchfulness——"

"No, no, no !—'twould be all to no purpose."

"'Tis that hopelessness which is most your enemy. If you would but exert your better reason——"

"No, ma'am, no ! 'tis a fruitless struggle. I know

myself too well—I can do nothing so right as to retire—to turn monk—hermit."

"I have no respect," cried I, "for these selfish seclusions. I can never suppose we were created in the midst of society, in order to run away to a useless solitude. I have not a doubt but you *may* do well, if you *will* do well."

"You think so, because—" He stopped, and hesitated; and then, in a tone of rising pride, added, "Yes, surely you—you, ma'am—yes—I have a right, ma'am, to expect you should think of me better than I do of myself?"

What he meant I know not to this moment; but I did not choose to ask, and therefore made no answer.

Some time after he suddenly exclaimed, "Have you—tell me—have you, ma'am, never done what you repent?"

"Oh yes!—at times."

"You have?" he cried, eagerly.

"Oh yes, alas! yet not, I think, very often—for it is not very often I have done anything?"

"And what is it has saved you?"

I really did not know well what to answer him; I could say nothing that would not sound like parade, or implied superiority. I suppose he was afraid himself of the latter; for, finding me silent, he was pleased to answer for me.

"Prejudice, education, accident!—those have saved you!"

"Perhaps so," cried I. "And one thing more, I acknowledge myself obliged to, on various occasions—Fear. I run no risks that I see—I run—but it is always away from all danger that I perceive."

"You do not, however, call that virtue, ma'am—you do not call that the rule of right?"

"No—I dare not—I must be content that it is certainly not the rule of wrong."

He began then an harangue upon the universality of depravity and frailty that I heard with much displeasure ; for, it seems to me, those most encourage such general ideas of general worthlessness who most wish to found upon them partial excuses for their own. But in the midst of his railing entered Colonels Welbred and Gwynn.

January 31.—And now I must finish my account of this month by my own assembly at my dear Mrs. Ord's.

I passed through the friendly hands of Miss Ord to the most cordial ones of Mrs. Garrick, who frankly embraced me, saying, “Do I see you, once more, before I tie, my *tear little spark* ? for your father is my *flame*, all my life, and you are a little *spark* of that *flame* !”

She added how much she had wished to visit me at the Queen's house, when she found I no longer came about the world ; but that she was too “*tiscreet*,” and I did not dare say “*Do come !*” unauthorised.

Then came Mr. Pepys, and I do not know what my dear Fredy would have said to his raptures at the meeting. She would have asked him, perhaps, if it would make a good paragraph !

He spoke to me instantly of the *Streatham Letters*. He is in agony as to his own fate, but said there could be no doubt of my faring well. Not, I assured him, to my own content, if named at all.

We were interrupted by Sir Joshua Reynolds. I was quite glad to see him ; and we began chatting with all our old spirit, and he quite raved against my present life of confinement, and the invisibility it had occasioned, etc., etc.

The approach of Mrs. Porteus¹ stopped this.

¹ Wife of Bishop Beilby Porteus, 1731-1808, who was transferred from Chester to London in 1787.

She is always most obliging and courteous, and she came to inquire whether, now she saw I really was not wholly immured, there was any chance of a more intimate cultivation of an acquaintance long begun, but stopped in its first progress. I could only make a general answer of acknowledgment to her kindness.

Her Bishop, whom I had not seen since his preferment from Chester to London, joined us, and most good-naturedly entered into a discourse upon my health.

I was next called to Mrs. Montagu, who was behind with no one in kind speeches, and who insisted upon making me a visit at the Queen's house, and would take no denial to my fixing my own time, whenever I was at leisure, and sending her word; and she promised to put off any and every engagement for that purpose.

I could make no other return to such civility, but to desire to postpone it till my dear Mr. and Mrs. Locke came to town, and could meet her.

Mrs. Boscawen was my next little *tête-à-tête*, but I had only begun it when Mr. Cambridge came to my side.

“I can't get a word!” cried he, with a most forlorn look, “and yet I came on purpose!”

I thanked him, and felt such a real pleasure in his sight, from old and never-varying regard, that I began to listen to him with my usual satisfaction.

He related to me a long history of Lavant,¹ where the new-married Mrs. Charles Cambridge is now very unwell; and then he told me many good things of his dear and deserving daughter; and I showed him her muff, which she had worked me, in embroidery, and we were proceeding a little in the old way, when I saw Mrs. Pepys leaning forward to hear us; and then Lady Rothes, who also

¹ Lavant is in Sussex, near Chichester.

seemed all attention to Mr. Cambridge and his conversation.

The sweet Lady Mulgrave came for only a few words, not to take me, she said, from older claimants; the good and wise Mrs. Carter expressed herself with equal kindness and goodness on our once more meeting; Miss P—, looking beautiful as a little angel, only once advanced to shake hands, and say, “*I* can see you another time, so I won’t be unreasonable now.”

Mr. Smelt, who came from Kew for this party, made me the same speech, and no more; and I had time for nothing beyond a “how do do” with Mr. Langton, *his* Lady Rothes,¹ Mr. Batt,² Mr. Cholmley, Lord Mulgrave, Sir Lucas Pepys, and Lady Herries.

Then up came Mrs. Chapone, and, after most cordially shaking hands with me, “But I hope,” she cried, “you are not always to appear only as a Comet, to be stared at, and then vanish? If you are, let me beg at least to be brushed by your tail, and not hear you have disappeared before my telescope is ready for looking at you!”

When at last I was able to sit down, after a short conference with every one, it was next to Mr. Walpole, who had secured me a place by his side; and with him was my longest conversation, for he was in high spirits, polite, ingenious, entertaining, quaint, and original.

But all was so short!—so short!—I was forced to return home so soon! ’Twas, however, a very great regale to me, and the sight of so much kindness, preserved so entire after so long an absence, warmed my whole heart with pleasure and satisfaction.

My dearest father brought me home.

¹ Mary, widow of John, eighth Earl of Rothes, whom Langton had married in 1770.

² See *post*, under October 1790.

MR. TWINING TO MISS BURNEY

COLCHESTER, January 20, 1788.

DEAR MISS BURNEY—I have no right, poor sinner as I am, to come into your presence with the least simper upon my face. I will not attempt to joke myself out of the scrape. That would be as preposterous as if Mr. Hastings should make his defence before the House of Lords by cutting two or three capers or jumping over the bar.¹ And yet now what is all this but simpering?—Bless me!—I, too, who pique myself upon having an uncommon power of commanding my muscles, and putting on the face of a man going to be hanged, while the shoulders of my inward man are jolting up and down in the convulsions of a horse-laugh.—What can I do with myself?—and what is still more impudent, I not only cannot look perfectly grave myself, but cannot imagine you to look otherwise than pleasant upon me. But I know it is not so—I know it is not so—I know you frown—at least you do in theory; in practice, I believe you would find it rather—What am I about?—I must e'en back out of your presence-chamber, and come in again.

Dear Miss B.—I am, really and truly, perfectly ashamed of my abominable silence. You cannot be more angry with me than I really am, and have long been, with myself. I can only say this, that not a single fortnight of this long silence was intended. Your letter—I am saying what only serves to blacken my crime, but it is the truth—your letter gratified and delighted me; and I should have turned upon my heel in a pet, to any living soul who had only hinted a possibility of my not

¹ The Hastings trial began on February 13 (see *post*, p. 407).

thank you for it within a month after I received it. But alas ! to my frailty, and singular talent of procrastination, nothing is impossible. As time stole on, sin, and of course the necessity of apology first, then the difficulty of apology, and last of all, the impossibility of apology—'tis so frightful that I stop there, unable to make anything of this in the way of a grammatical sentence. [“Muscles, do your office!”—they are relaxing again !] Well, but I spied a little bit of a paw in one page of my last letter from Chelsea College,¹ that gave me comfort.

So far I have tried what a little forced pleasantry will do for me,—with a great deal of real penitence and humiliation wrapped up in it. I take occasion to modulate into another subject, that may be favourable to me, as it will (I hope) put your mind into a posture of congratulation ; with which it can no more hold its posture of resentment than I can now hold two livings without a dispensation : for, you must know, my old Cambridge acquaintance, the Bishop of London,² has just given me the living of St. Mary's, in Colchester. Its value is no great matter ; about £90 a-year, I believe : but from its situation and other circumstances, it has always been more desirable to me than greater things elsewhere ; and so pray be as glad as you possibly can. But admire me too : I actually asked for this dab of preferment. It is the first piece of pushery I ever was guilty of ; and it has answered so well, that all my old sneaking principles of modesty and delicacy, etc., are overturned *de fond en comble* ; and I believe if I were to begin the world again, I should run at everything that came in my way, like a mad bull. (Is not that your way at Court?) Above all things, I repent of having been all my life so *entêté*—(I put myself in mind of Captain

¹ Where Dr. Burney was organist. ² Dr. Porteus (see vol. i. p. 358).

Aresby,—did you ever read *Cecil*—hush !) with the foolish notion of being contented. Not but the thing is well enough too, in itself ; but the worst of it is, the world is so contented with one's being contented. I have never thought so well of this virtue in myself, since I read an excellent thing, and I verily believe a very true thing, that Sir W. D'Avenant says about it : viz. “Contentedness, when examined, doth mean something of laziness as well as moderation.” So you see how I am likely to improve, if I live long enough !—But now let me move your pity, and try to steal into your forgiveness that way. Consider what a gauntlet I have to run !—Archbishop, Bishop, and their examining Chaplain, more frightful than themselves—Dispensation, Institution, Solicitor's fees, Secretary's fees, etc., etc.—What will become of me !—Imagine me shut up in a Chaplain's apartment at Lambeth, and forced to write my thoughts in Latin upon two theological questions, whether I have any thoughts upon them or not ! Pray don't you think, as I always did, that the *Examinee*, upon these occasions, has a natural right—a right of which he ought no more to be deprived than of the right of self-defence when he is corporeally attacked—to examine the *Examiner* in his turn ? Well, I must endure it with what patience I may. I can write “about it, Goddess, and about it” ;¹ and words will go for meaning, all the world over. I believe I am but a scurvy Theolog ;—but that you need not mention at Court.

I have another claim upon your commiseration ; nay, many claims ;—but the loss of four teeth—the four front contiguous teeth of my upper set,—*I do not mention.* (I like that sort of rhetorical lie.) I have not wherewithal to make an F, or a V, if you would give the world for them—but *that I say*

¹ Pope's *Dunciad*, iv. 252.

nothing of. I have got this preferment just in time to whistle sermons to a polite congregation. This is a trifle. But this *Press-work*! (Were you ever in the—hush!) Here am I printing, perhaps in a ruinous manner, a great fat quarto, which not above a dozen persons will buy, and not half the dozen read.¹ And really now it is, I verily believe, owing, *principally* at least, to the hurry I have been in all the summer, to get this business off my hands, or at least off my head, that I have behaved thus shabbily to you, and, indeed, to many others of my best and most valued friends and correspondents. Dr. Johnson, you know, said that "illness makes a man a scoundrel." I have not, thank God, had this excuse to plead; but I fancy the being in the press has some effect of the same kind. Well, I hope it will be a purgatory to me, and that I shall come out a new man.

I shall be in town soon, and shall inquire at Newton House whether I may be permitted to throw myself at your feet. I have thought of you often and often: indeed conscience took care of that!—I have had my punishment. I wonder whether you will ever write to me again! Will you vouchsafe, *un beau jour*, to try me once more? —You see I keep to my new principles. Mrs. T. begs her best compliments. It is time to release you. Pardon all this foolery, and believe me, most truly and sincerely yours,

T. T.

¹ His translation of Aristotle's *Treatise on Poetry*, which appeared in 1789.

PART XXXI

1788

Mrs. Siddons in Portia—*The Humourist*—*The Death of Abel*—Return to Windsor—A close observer—Visit from the King—His taste in dress—Return to St. James's—The Duke of York—Elopement of Lady Augusta Campbell—The Duchess of Ancaster's masked ball—An evening at home—Mr. Twining—The Princess Elizabeth—The trial of Warren Hastings—Westminster Hall—Description of it on the occasion of the trial—Edmund Burke—Fox—Sheridan—Wyndham—Procession of the Princes of the Blood and Peers—The prisoner—Ceremonies of the arraignment—Speech of Lord Chancellor Thurlow to the prisoner—Reply of Warren Hastings—Opening of the trial—The mischiefs of political party—Lady Claremont—A renewal of acquaintance—Mr. Crutchley—Recollections of Streatham—Mr. Wyndham—His admiration of Dr. Johnson—His reflections on the spectacle—Character and bearing of the Chancellor—His bias in favour of Hastings—The two archbishops—Wyndham's opinion of Hastings—Remonstrance and reply—William Pitt—Major Scott—Mr. Francis—Public character of Hastings—The charges against Hastings—His private habits and character—His personal appearance—His mild and humble demeanour in private life—Character and manners of Wyndham—Mr. Wyndham again—His reflections on the proceedings—Burke's wonderful powers of eloquence—Sir Elijah Impey—His threatened impeachment—His character—Close of the first day's proceedings—Conference on it with the Queen—Second day at Hastings's trial—Speech of Burke against Hastings—Character of his eloquence—Comedy and farce—Mr. Crutchley—General Caillot—*The Old Woman's Magazine*—Hear both sides—Irony the strongest weapon of oratory—Eloquence of Fox—Lord Walsingham—Sir Lucas Pepys—General prejudice against Hastings.



Emerson's Library, No. 58

William Windham
after Reynolds

Friday, February 1.—To-day I had a summons in the morning to Mrs. Schwellenberg, who was very ill; so ill as to fill me with compassion. She was extremely low-spirited, and spoke to me with quite unwonted kindness of manner, and desired me to accept a sedan-chair, which had been Mrs. Haggerdorn's, and now devolved to her, saying, I might as well have it while she lived as when she was dead, which would soon happen.

I thanked her, and wished her, I am sure very sincerely, better. Nor do I doubt her again recovering, as I have frequently seen her much worse. True, she must die at last, but who must not? My Fredy, my Susan, Mr. Locke, Mrs. Delany, all the world's fairest ornaments must go the same way. Ah! the survivor of all such—not the departed—will be worthy of pity.

At night, by the Queen's gracious orders, I went to the play with Miss Goldsworthy, Madlle. Montmoulin, and, by the same gracious permission, at the request of Miss Goldsworthy, Mrs. Gwynn. I was very glad to see her in a place where I could so much better converse with her than where I had last met her. She looked as beautiful as the first day I saw her, and was all gentleness and softness. Colonels Gwynn and Goldsworthy were our beaus.

The play was *The Merchant of Venice*. Mrs. Siddons played Portia; and charmingly, though not, I think, with so perfect an entrance into the character as I have observed in her performance of some other parts.

The farce was a farce indeed,—*The Humourist*:¹ a thing without plot, character, sentiment, or invention; yet by means of ludicrous mistakes and

¹ By James Cobb, 1756-1818. John Bannister played its leading part of "Dibble," a dentist; and Burke had induced Sheridan to produce it at Drury Lane in 1785. It has not been printed.

absurd dialogues, so irresistibly comic, for one representation, that we all laughed till we were almost ashamed of ourselves.

Saturday, February 2.—The Queen this morning lent me *The Death of Abel*,¹ which she was much astonished to hear me say I had never read. After we arrived at Windsor she kept me with her in close conversation upon various subjects till her dinner was called. More and more she keeps me in her presence, rarely dismissing me, when we are alone, except by the necessity of her avocations and engagements; and the sweetness and openness of her discourse engage me to the warmest gratitude and most faithful attachment. Were I at liberty to give instances for illustration, my journal could have room for nothing else.

Miss Planta dined with me, and I begged her charitable assistance in the evening. She came, and Colonel Welbred sent me his compliments, and begged to know if he might come, with Colonel Goldsworthy, to tea. Yes—*sans doute*—and they came early.

“I don’t ask,” cried Colonel Welbred, almost as he entered the room, “how Miss Burney was entertained at the play last night.”

“You saw it, then?” cried I.

“Yes, perfectly; but have you brought Pompey down with you?”

“What Pompey?”

“*The Humourist’s* Pompey. That part, I saw, was your favourite.”

I owned the charge, but asked how he had discovered it. Instead of answering me, he picked out another part which had particularly amused

¹ By Salomon Gesner, 1730-88, poet and landscape painter. It is the most popular, but not the best, of his literary efforts. In this country, however, it was very popular. “The translation of that work has been oftener reprinted in England than ever the original was in Germany” (Moritz’s *Travels in England* in 1782, 1797, pp. 40-41).

me—then another and another that had struck me—then every part almost, through the five acts, with which I had most been pleased in the play.

I was quite amazed at his seeing thus distinctly, and with such discernment, across the house. "Nor can I conceive," cried I, "what sort of eyesight you must have; for whenever I looked myself opposite, you appeared to me leaning on your hand, and scarce looking even at the stage with any care or strong attention."

"But I saw," cried he, smiling; "and, indeed, I take great delight in watching for thoughts and opinions at particular passages during a play: 'tis at least half my amusement. I think that then I can read into people's own dispositions and characters."

On my word, thinks I, if I had been aware of being watched thus, and with such a view, I should less have liked my *vis-à-vis* situation. I confessed myself, however, to have just the same propensity to drawing my conclusions, and honestly regretted that I had not the same ability, from the shortness of my sight.

We then ran over almost the whole, both of the play and farce, comparing notes, and re-diverting ourselves with all we had seen.

This re-performance of our dramas was interrupted by the appearance of His Majesty, who, however, also talked them over, and commented upon them very judiciously. The King's judgment upon these subjects seems to me almost always good, because constantly his own, natural and unbiassed, and resulting from common sense, unadulterated by rules.

The King always makes himself much diversion with Colonel Goldsworthy, whose dryness of humour, and pretended servility of submission, extremely entertain him. He now attacked him

upon the enormous height of his collar, which, through some mistake of his tailor, exceeded even the extremity of fashion. And while the King, who was examining and pulling it about, had his back to us, Colonel Welbred had the malice to whisper me, "Miss Burney, I do assure you 'tis nothing to what it was ; he has had two inches cut off since morning !"

Fortunately, as Colonel Welbred stood next me, this was not heard ; for the King would not easily have forgotten it. He soon after went away, but gave no summons to his gentlemen.

And now Colonel Welbred gave me another proof of his extraordinary powers of seeing. You now know, my dear friends, that in the King's presence everybody retreats back as far as they can go, to leave him the room to himself. In doing this, through the disposition of the chairs, I was placed so much behind Colonel Welbred as to conclude myself wholly out of his sight ; but the moment the King retired, he said, as we all dropped on our seats, "Everybody is tired—Miss Burney the most—for she has stood the stillest. Miss Planta has leant on her chair, Colonel Goldsworthy against the wall, myself occasionally on the screen, but Miss Burney has stood perfectly still—I perceived that without looking."

'Tis, indeed, to us standers, an amazing addition to fatigue to keep still.

We returned to town next day.

In the morning I had had a very disagreeable, though merely foolish, embarrassment. Detained, by the calling in of a poor woman about a subscription, from dressing myself, I was forced to run to the Queen, at her summons, without any cap. She smiled, but said nothing. Indeed, she is all indulgence in those points of externals, which rather augments than diminishes my desire of showing

apparent as well as my feeling of internal respect : but just as I had assisted her with her *peignoir*, Lady Effingham was admitted ; and the moment she sat down, and the hair-dresser began his office, a page announced the Duke of York, who instantly followed his name.

I would have given the world to have run away, but the common door of entrance and exit was locked, unfortunately, on account of the coldness of the day ; and there was none to pass, but that by which His Royal Highness entered, and was standing. I was forced, therefore, to remain, and wait for dismissal.

Yet I was pleased, too, by the sight of his affectionate manner to his Royal Mother. He flew to take and kiss her hand, but she gave him her cheek ; and then he began a conversation with her, so open and so gay, that he seemed talking to his most intimate associate.

His subject was Lady Augusta Campbell's elopement from the masquerade.¹ The Duchess of Ancaster had received masks at her house on Monday, and sent tickets to all the Queen's household. I, amongst the rest, had one ; but it was impossible I could be spared at such an hour, though the Queen told me that she had thought of my going, but could not manage it, as Mrs. Schwellenberg was so ill. Miss Planta went, and I had the entire equipment of her. I started the project of dressing her at Mrs. Delany's, in all the most antique and old-fashioned things we could borrow ; and this was put very happily in execution, for she was, I have heard, one of the best and most grotesque figures in the room.

I really believe the most gracious Queen forbore dismissing me, merely because she thought it would

¹ Augusta Campbell, eldest daughter of John, fifth Duke of Argyll (1723-1806). She married General Clavering, and died 1831.

add to my embarrassment to pass by the Duke ; for when he moved to another part of the room, she said in the most condescending manner, “ Now, Miss Burney, I will let you go and dress yourself too.”

Sunday, February 10.—This first Sunday in Lent I drank tea in St. Martin’s Street. The six Sundays in Lent are all that we ever pass in town, for the whole year through.

I had the infinite pleasure to meet here Mr. Twining. He is in town for a few days, and he had intended coming to see me, just with the same kind ease he would have intended it in St. Martin’s Street. Not the smallest idea had he conceived of my situation, but concluded, and very naturally, that, wherever I was myself, there might be my friends. Were that the case, my situation now, with respect to itself, could have nothing left to wish. But when was there such a situation as that ? There being no door to enter but across the great court, and no stairs to ascend but those used on all common occasions by the Royal Family themselves, makes all visits here, except by appointment, or from publicly received and allowed friends, absolutely impracticable.

Mr. and Mrs. Bogle, also, were of this party, and my dear father came from his Chaos¹ to join it. The evening was all too short ; yet Mr. Twining broke from scores of relations to come, and was forced to return to them before even my time of absconding. I followed him out to the door, just as we used jointly to do, and thought so of old times and of my Susan, when we were accustomed to go like supporters on each side, and never lose

¹ “ The capacious table of [Dr. Burney’s] small but commodious study, exhibited, in what he called his chaos, the countless increasing stores of his materials. Multitudinous, or, rather, innumerable blank books, were severally adapted to concentrating some peculiar portion of the work ” (*Memoirs of Dr. Burney*, 1832, i. 245).

a quarter of an instant that we could spend with him. Can I use these words and not recall to my Susan him whom my whole mind fills with from this last sentence?—our most beloved Mr. Crisp!—who arrived in our hearts the first, and took place of all! Ah, my dearest Susan, what a blank is to me the reflection that he is no more! Even to this moment I can scarce forbear, at times, considering how I shall relate to him my affairs, and what will be his opinion when he hears them! Yet the remembrance grows less bitter; for now, as you find, I can bear to name it. Till very, very lately, I was always forced to fly from the subject wholly; so poignant, so overwhelming I found it.

Monday, February 11.—In the afternoon, while Mr. Turbulent, Miss Planta, and myself were at coffee, the Princess Elizabeth came for the former. He was very unwilling to go, and most ridiculously exclaimed, “Why should I go, ma’am?—Why should your Royal Highness go? why should you not come and sit down here comfortably and rationally, and enter into conversation with us?”

Who else could have ventured at such a speech, and not have given the highest offence? But he is so privileged a favourite with all the Royal Family, that he utters all his flights to them almost as easily as to unroyalists.

“I can’t, sir,” answered she, very good-humouredly, “or I give you my word I should like it very much; but as I cannot stay here with you, you must be content to come with me.” And away they went together.

The next day we returned to town, that the Queen might be ready for the great State Trial¹ on the 13th.

¹ The trial of Warren Hastings. Beginning on Wednesday, February 13, 1788, it lasted seven years and three months, at the end of which time (Thursday, April 23, 1795) he was acquitted.

February 13.—To what an interesting transaction does this day open! a day, indeed, of strong emotion to me, though all upon matters foreign to any immediate concern of my own—if anything may be called foreign that deeply interests us, merely because it is not personal.

The Trial, so long impending, of Mr. Hastings, opened to-day. The Queen yesterday asked me if I wished to be present at the beginning, or had rather take another day. I was greatly obliged by her condescension, and preferred the opening. I thought it would give me a general view of the Court, and the manner of proceeding, and that I might read hereafter the speeches and evidence.

She then told me she had six tickets from Sir Peter Burrell, the Grand Chamberlain,¹ for every day; that three were for his Box, and three for his gallery. She asked me who I would go with, and promised me a box-ticket not only for myself, but my companion. Nor was this consideration all she showed me; for she added, that as I might naturally wish for my father, she would have me send him my other ticket.²

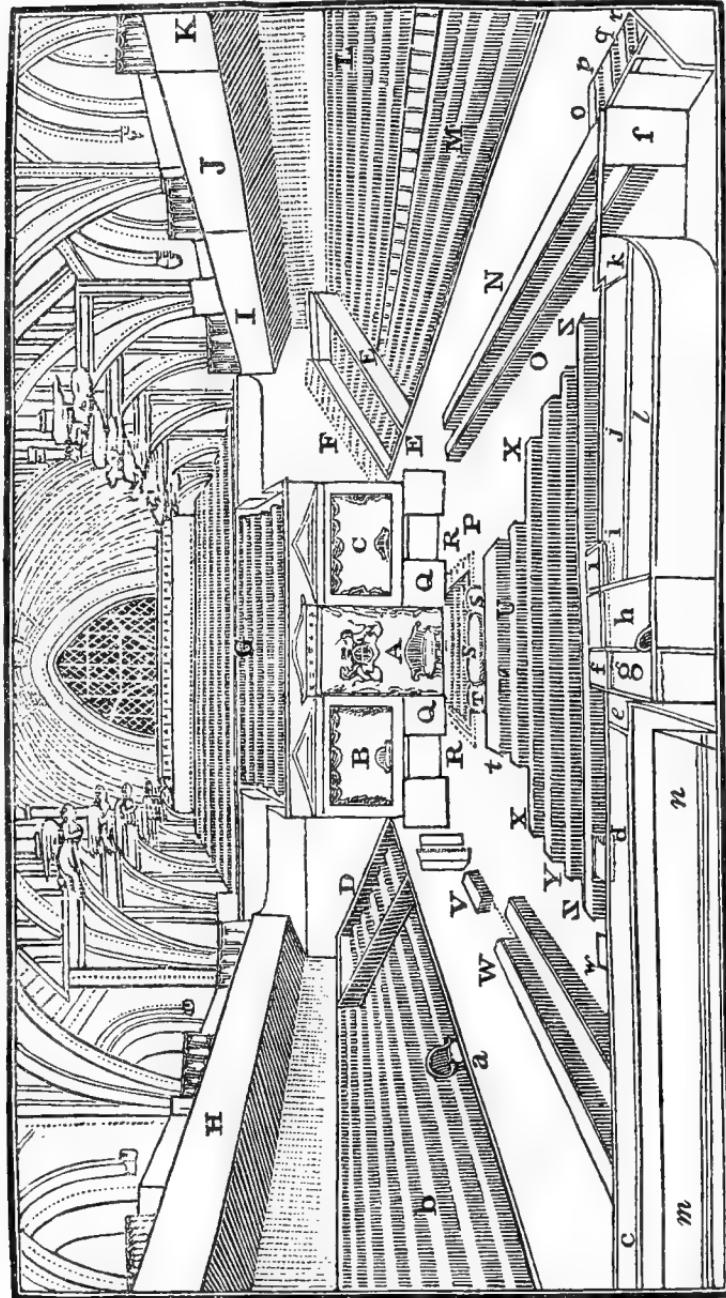
I thanked her very gratefully, and after dinner went to St. Martin's Street; but all there was embarrassing: my father could not go; he was averse to be present at the trial, and he was a little lame from a fall. In the end I sent an express to Hammersmith, to desire Charles to come to me the next morning by eight o'clock.

I was very sorry not to have my father, as he had been named by the Queen; but I was glad to have Charles.

¹ Sir Peter Burrell was Deputy Grand Chamberlain from 1780 to 1821.

² One of the tickets given to Miss Burney by the Queen is still preserved by Archdeacon Burney of Surbiton. In Macaulay's graphic description of the scene in Westminster Hall ("Warren Hastings," *Edinburgh Review*, Oct. 1841) he makes no reference to Miss Burney. But her *Diary and Letters* were not issued until 1842-46, and his review of the first volumes was only published in January 1843.

Sketch Plan of Westminster Hall during Hastings's Trial, 1789



REFERENCES.

- A. Throne.
- B. Queen's Box.
- C. Prince of Wales, etc.
- D. Foreign Militants.
- E. Duke of York.
- F. Royal Attendants.
- G. Lord Peers.
- H. Peers' tickets.
- I. Board of Works.
- J. Lord Chamberlain's Gallery.
- K. Great Chamberlain's Gallery.
- L. Peers.
- M. Peersesses.
- N. Marquesses.
- O. Dukes.
- P. Garter King of Arms (right *).
- Q. Herald of Arms (left *).
- R. Peer Major.
- S. Judges.
- T. Lord Chancellor.
- U. Masters in Chancery.
- V. Archbishops.
- W. Bishops.
- X. Earls.
- Y. Viccounts.
- Z. Baronets.
- a. Speaker.
- b. Commons.
- c. Managers.
- d. Burke.
- e. k. o. Shorthand Writers.
- f. Reporter of Evidence.
- g. Witness Box.
- h. Hastings.
- i. j. m. Counsel.
- l. Clerks.
- n. India House Clerks.
- o. Black Rod and Deputy.
- p. Sergeant-at-Arms and Deputy.
- s. Bar-keeper.
- t. Face-bearer.
- * Of Throne.

[N.B.—This is the key to the print after Dayes at p. 413; but it also throws light on Miss Burney's text, though it does not show the Great Chamberlain's Box for Ladies at the upper end of the Hall (p. 409), and above the Prisoner (p. 410), where Miss Burney sat.]

I told Her Majesty at night the step I had ventured to take, and she was perfectly content with it. "But I must trouble you," she said, "with Miss Gomme, who has no other way to go."

This morning the Queen dispensed with all attendance from me after her first dressing, that I might haste away. Mrs. Schwellenberg was fortunately well enough to take the whole duty, and the sweet Queen not only hurried me off, but sent me some cakes from her own breakfast-table, that I might carry them in my pocket, lest I should have no time for eating before I went.

Charles was not in time, but we all did well in the end. We got to Westminster Hall between nine and ten o'clock ; and, as I know my dear Susan, like myself, was never at any trial, I will give some account of the place and arrangements ; and whether the description be new to her or old, my partial Freddy will not blame it.

The Grand Chamberlain's Box¹ is in the centre of the upper end of the Hall : there we sat, Miss Gomme and myself, immediately behind the chair placed for Sir Peter Burrell. To the left, on the same level, were the green benches for the House of Commons, which occupied a third of the upper end of the Hall, and the whole of the left side : to the right of us, on the same level, was the Grand Chamberlain's gallery.

The left side² of the Hall, opposite to the green benches for the Commons, was appropriated to the Peeresses and Peers' daughters.

The bottom of the Hall contained the Royal

¹ There is a useful "plan of the Court" in the *History of the Trial*, etc., 1796. There is also a well-known print, dated January 3, 1789, by R. Pollard and F. Jukes, after a water-colour drawing by Edward Dayes, which gives a good idea of the scene, although, being taken from a point behind the Prisoner, it does not show the Great Chamberlain's Box, where Miss Burney sat. The print is crowded with figures, and does full justice to the head-dresses commented on by Lady Claremont (see *post*, p. 411).

² Miss Burney apparently means "right," not "left."

Family's Box and the Lord High Steward's, above which was a large gallery appointed for receiving company with Peers' tickets.

A gallery also was run along the left side of the Hall, above the green benches, which is called the Duke of Newcastle's Box, the centre of which was railed off into a separate apartment for the reception of the Queen and four eldest Princesses, who were then *incog.*, not choosing to appear in state, and in their own box.

Along the right side of the Hall ran another gallery, over the seats of the Princesses,¹ and this was divided into boxes for various people—the Lord Chamberlain² (not the *Great* Chamberlain), the Surveyor, Architect, etc.

So much for all the raised buildings; now for the disposition of the Hall itself, or ground.

In the middle was placed a large table, and at the head of it the seat for the Chancellor, and round it seats for the Judges, the Masters in Chancery, the Clerks, and all who belonged to the Law; the upper end, and the right side of the room, was allotted to the Peers in their robes; the left side to the Bishops and Archbishops.

Immediately below the Great Chamberlain's Box was the place allotted for the Prisoner. On his right side was a box for his own Counsel, on his left the box for the Managers, or Committee, for the Prosecution; and these three most important of all the divisions in the Hall were all directly adjoining to where I was seated.

Almost the moment I entered I was spoken to by a lady I did not recollect, but found afterwards to be Lady Claremont;³ and this proved very agreeable, for she took Sir Peter's place, and said she would occupy it till he claimed it; and then, when just before me, she named to me 'all the

¹ Peeresses?

² Lord Salisbury.

³ See vol. ii. p. 214

order of the buildings, and all the company, pointing out every distinguished person, and most obligingly desiring me to ask her any questions I wanted to have solved, as she knew, she said, "all those creatures that filled the green benches, looking so little like gentlemen, and so much like hair-dressers." These were the Commons.¹ In truth, she did the honours of the Hall to me with as much good nature and good breeding as if I had been a foreigner of distinction, to whom she had dedicated her time and attention. My acquaintance with her had been made formerly at Mrs. Vesey's.

The business did not begin till near twelve o'clock. The opening to the whole then took place, by the entrance of the *Managers of the Prosecution*; all the company were already long in their boxes or galleries.

I shuddered, and drew involuntarily back, when, as the doors were flung open, I saw Mr. Burke, as Head of the Committee, make his solemn entry. He held a scroll in his hand, and walked alone, his brow knit with corroding care and deep labouring thought,—a brow how different to that which had proved so alluring to my warmest admiration when first I met him! so highly as he had been my favourite, so captivating as I had found his manners and conversation in our first acquaintance, and so much as I had owed to his zeal and kindness to me and my affairs in its progress! How did I grieve to behold him now the cruel Prosecutor (such to me he appeared) of an injured and innocent man!

Mr. Fox followed next, Mr. Sheridan, Mr. Wyndham, Messrs. Anstruther, Grey, Adam, Michael Angelo Taylor, Pelham, Colonel North, Mr. Frederick Montagu, Sir Gilbert Elliot,

¹ See *ante*, p. 409.



THE TRIAL OF
(See S)



WARREN HASTINGS, 1789

(Plan at p. 409)

Francis Molyneux, Gentleman-Usher of the Black Rod ; and at each side of him walked his bail, Messrs. Sulivan and Sumner.

The moment he came in sight, which was not for full ten minutes after his awful summons, he made a low bow to the Chancellor and Court facing him. I saw not his face, as he was directly under me. He moved on slowly, and, I think, supported between his two bails, to the opening of his own box ; there, lower still, he bowed again ; and then, advancing to the bar, he leant his hands upon it, and dropped on his knees ; but a voice in the same moment proclaiming he had leave to rise, he stood up almost instantaneously, and a third time profoundly bowed to the Court.¹

What an awful moment this for such a man !—a man fallen from such height of power to a situation so humiliating—from the almost unlimited command of so large a part of the Eastern World to be cast at the feet of his enemies, of the great Tribunal of his Country, and of the Nation at large, assembled thus in a body to try and to judge him ! Could even his Prosecutors at that moment look on—and not shudder at least, if they did not blush ?

The Crier, I think it was, made, in a loud and hollow voice, a public proclamation, "That Warren Hastings, Esquire, late Governor-General of Bengal, was now on his trial for high crimes and misdemeanors, with which he was charged by the Commons of Great Britain ; and that all persons whatsoever who had aught to allege against him were now to stand forth."

A general silence followed, and the Chancellor, Lord Thurlow, now made his speech.² I will give

¹ "He seemed very infirm, and much indisposed. He was dressed in a plain poppy-coloured suit of clothes" (*History of the Trial*, etc., 1796, p. 2).

² Edward, first Baron Thurlow, 1731-1806.

it you to the best of my power from memory ; the newspapers have printed it far less accurately than I have retained it, though I am by no means exact or secure.¹

“ Warren Hastings, you are now brought into this Court to answer to the charges brought against you by the Knights, Esquires, Burgesses, and Commons of Great Britain—charges now standing only as allegations, by them to be legally proved, or by you to be disproved. Bring forth your answers and defence, with that seriousness, respect, and truth, due to accusers so respectable. Time has been allowed you for preparation, proportioned to the intricacies in which the transactions are involved, and to the remote distances whence your documents may have been searched and required. You will still be allowed bail, for the better forwarding your defence, and whatever you can require will still be yours, of time, witnesses, and all things else you may hold necessary. This is not granted you as any indulgence : it is entirely your due : it is the privilege which every British subject has a right to claim, and which is due to every one who is brought before this high Tribunal.”

This speech, uttered in a calm, equal, solemn manner, and in a voice mellow and penetrating, with eyes keen and black, yet softened into some degree of tenderness while fastened full upon the prisoner—this speech, its occasion, its portent, and its object, had an effect upon every hearer of producing the most respectful attention, and, out of the Committee Box at least, the strongest emotions in the cause of Mr. Hastings.

Again Mr. Hastings made the lowest reverence

¹ Miss Burney’s version differs from that in the *European Magazine* for February 1788, and in the *History of the Trial, etc.*, 1796, though the sense is practically the same.

to the Court, and, leaning over the bar, answered, with much agitation, through evident efforts to suppress it, "My Lords—Impressed—deeply impressed—I come before your Lordships, equally confident in my own integrity, and in the justice of the Court before which I am to clear it."

"Impressed" and "deeply impressed," too, was my mind, by this short yet comprehensive speech, and all my best wishes for his clearance and redress rose warmer than ever in my heart.

A general silence again ensued, and then one of the Lawyers opened the cause. He began by reading from an immense roll of parchment the general charges against Mr. Hastings, but he read in so monotonous a chant that nothing more could I hear or understand than now and then the name of Warren Hastings.¹

During this reading, to which I vainly lent all my attention, Mr. Hastings, finding it, I presume, equally impossible to hear a word, began to cast his eyes around the House, and having taken a survey of all in front and at the sides, he turned about and looked up; pale looked his face—pale, ill, and altered. I was much affected by the sight of that dreadful harass which was written on his countenance. Had I looked at him without restraint, it could not have been without tears. I felt shocked, too, shocked and ashamed, to be seen by him in that place. I had wished to be present from an earnest interest in the business, joined to a firm confidence in his powers of defence; but his eyes were not those I wished to meet in Westminster Hall. I called upon Miss Gomme and

¹ Macaulay's account is different. "The reading," he says, "occupied two whole days, and was rendered less tedious than it would otherwise have been by the silver voice and just emphasis of Cowper, the clerk of the court, a near relative of the amiable poet" ("Warren Hastings," *Edinburgh Review*, October 1841). As a matter of fact, there were several reading clerks.

Charles to assist me in looking another way, and in conversing with me as I turned aside ; and I kept as much aloof as possible till he had taken his survey, and placed himself again in front.

From this time, however, he frequently looked round, and I was soon without a doubt that he must see me. Not very desirable to me, therefore, was a civility I next received from one of the managers,—one, too, placed in the front of the Committee, and in a line with the prisoner : it was Mr. Frederick Montagu,¹ who recognised and bowed to me. He is a most intimate friend of Mrs. Delany, and a man of excellence in all parts of his character save politics, and there he is always against the Administration ! Why will any man of principle join any party ? Why not be open to all, yet belong to none ?

Mr. Frederick Montagu looked so gloomy and uncomfortable that, but for the assistance of Lady Claremont, I should not have recollected him. At Mrs. Delany's he had seemed all gaiety and good humour. Lady Claremont herself remarked to me “that Mr. Montagu looked as if engaged in a business he did not approve.” If so, doubly is he censurable for adherence to opposition.

I hope Mr. Hastings did not see us ; but in a few minutes more, while this reading was still continued, I perceived Sir Joshua Reynolds in the midst of the Committee. He, at the same moment, saw me also, and not only bowed, but smiled and nodded with his usual good humour and intimacy, making at the same time a sign to his ear, by which I understood he had no trumpet ; whether he had forgotten or lost it I know not.

I would rather have answered all this dumb

¹ Frederick Montagu, 1733-1800, M.P. for Higham Ferrers, and formerly Lord of the Treasury.

show anywhere else, as my last ambition was that of being noticed from such a box. I again entreated aid in turning away; but Miss Gomme, who is a friend of Sir Gilbert Elliot, one of the Managers,¹ and an ill-wisher, for his sake, to the opposite cause, would only laugh, and ask why I should not be owned by them.

I did not, however, like it, but had no choice from my near situation; and in a few seconds I had again a bow, and a profound one, and again very ridiculously I was obliged to inquire of Lady Claremont who my own acquaintance might be. Mr. Richard Burke, senior, she answered. He is a brother of the Great—Great in defiance of all drawbacks—Edmund Burke.

Another lawyer now arose, and read so exactly in the same manner, that it was utterly impossible to discover even whether it was a charge or an answer.

Such reading as this, you may well suppose, set everybody pretty much at their ease; and but for the interest I took in looking from time to time at Mr. Hastings, and watching his countenance, I might as well have been away. He seemed composed after the first half-hour, and calm; but he looked with a species of indignant contempt towards his accusers, that could not, I think, have been worn had his defence been doubtful. Many there are who fear for him; for me, I own myself wholly confident in his acquittal.

Soon after, a voice just by my side, from the green benches, said, "Will Miss Burney allow me to renew my acquaintance with her?" I turned about and saw Mr. Crutchley.²

All Streatham rose to my mind at sight of him. I have never beheld him since the Streatham

¹ Sir Gilbert Elliot, 1751-1814, afterwards first Earl of Minto, and Governor-General of India.

² See vol. ii. p. 50.

society was abolished. We entered instantly upon the subject of that family, a subject ever to me the most interesting. He also had never seen poor Mrs. Thrale since her return to England; but he joined with me very earnestly in agreeing that, since so unhappy a step was now past recall, it became the duty, however painful a one, of the daughters to support, not cast off and contemn, one who was now as much their mother as when she still bore their own name.

“But how,” cried he, “do you stand the fiery trial of this Streatham book that is coming upon us?”

I acknowledged myself very uneasy about it, and he assured me all who had ever been at Streatham were in fright and consternation.

We talked all these matters over more at length, till I was called away by an “How d’ye do, Miss Burney?” from the Committee Box! And then I saw young Mr. Burke, who had jumped up on the nearest form to speak to me.

Pleasant enough! I checked my vexation as well as I was able, since the least shyness on my part to those with whom formerly I had been social must instantly have been attributed to Court influence; and therefore, since I could not avoid the notice, I did what I could to talk with him as heretofore. He is besides so amiable a young man that I could not be sorry to see him again, though I regretted it should be just in that place, and at this time.

While we talked together, Mr. Crutchley went back to his more distant seat, and the moment I was able to withdraw from young Mr. Burke, Charles, who sat behind me, leant down and told me a gentleman had just desired to be presented to me.

“Who?” quoth I.

"Mr. Wyndham," he answered.¹

I really thought he was laughing, and answered accordingly; but he assured me he was in earnest, and that Mr. Wyndham had begged him to make the proposition.

What could I do? There was no refusing; yet a planned meeting with another of the Committee, and one deep in the prosecution, and from whom one of the hardest charges has come—could anything be less pleasant as I was then situated?

The Great Chamberlain's Box is the only part of the Hall that has any communication with either the Committee Box or the House of Commons, and it is also the very nearest to the Prisoner. Mr. Wyndham I had seen twice before—both times at Miss Monckton's; and anywhere else I should have been much gratified by his desire of a third meeting, as he is one of the most agreeable, spirited, well-bred, and brilliant conversers I have ever spoken with. He is a neighbour, too, now, of Charlotte's.² He is member for Norwich, and a man of family and fortune, with a very pleasing though not handsome face, a very elegant figure, and an air of fashion and vivacity.

The conversations I had had with him at Miss Monckton's had been, wholly by his own means, extremely spirited and entertaining. I was sorry to see him make one of a set that appeared so inveterate against a man I believe so injuriously treated; and my concern was founded upon the good thoughts I had conceived of him, not merely

¹ William Windham, 1750-1810, M.P. for Norwich, and friend of Johnson and Burke. As Windham often appears hereafter, Macaulay's vignette of him may be cited. "There, with eyes reverentially fixed on Burke, appeared the finest gentleman of the age, his form developed by every manly exercise, his face beaming with intelligence and spirit, the ingenuous, the chivalrous, the high-souled Windham" ("Warren Hastings," *Edinburgh Review*, October 1841).

² Aylsham, where Charlotte's husband lived, is not far from Windham's seat at Felbrigg Park, near Cromer. There is a picture of him by Lawrence in the National Portrait Gallery.

from his social talents, which are yet very uncommon, but from a reason dearer to my remembrance. He loved Dr. Johnson,—and Dr. Johnson returned his affection. Their political principles and connections were opposite, but Mr. Wyndham respected his venerable friend too highly to discuss any points that could offend him; and showed for him so true a regard, that, during all his late illnesses, for the latter part of his life, his carriage and himself were alike at his service, to air, visit, or go out, whenever he was disposed to accept them.

Nor was this all; one tender proof he gave of warm and generous regard, that I can never forget, and that rose instantly to my mind when I heard his name, and gave him a welcome in my eyes when they met his face: it is this: Dr. Johnson, in his last visit to Lichfield, was taken ill, and waited to recover strength for travelling back to town in his usual vehicle, a stage-coach;—as soon as this reached the ears of Mr. Wyndham, he set off for Lichfield in his own carriage, to offer to bring him back to town in it, and at his own time.

For a young man of fashion, such a trait towards an old, however dignified philosopher, must surely be a mark indisputable of an elevated mind and character; and still the more strongly it marked a noble way of thinking, as it was done in favour of a person in open opposition to all his own party, and declared prejudices.

Charles soon told me he was at my elbow. He had taken the place Mr. Crutchley had just left. The *abord* was, on my part, very awkward, from the distress I felt lest Mr. Hastings should look up, and from a conviction that I must not name that gentleman, of whom alone I could then think, to a person in a committee against him.

He, however, was easy, having no embarrassing

thoughts, since the conference was of his own seeking. 'Twas so long since I had seen him, that I almost wonder he remembered me.

After the first compliments he looked around him, and exclaimed, "What an assembly is this! How striking a *spectacle*! I had not seen half its splendour down there. You have it here to great advantage; you lose some of the Lords, but you gain all the Ladies. You have a very good place here."

"Yes; and I may safely say I make a very impartial use of it: for since here I have sat, I have never discovered to which side I have been listening!"

He laughed, but told me they were then running through the charges.

"And is it essential," cried I, "that they should so run them through that nobody can understand them? Is that a form of law?"

He agreed to the absurdity; and then, looking still at the *spectacle*, which indeed is the most splendid I ever saw, arrested his eyes upon the Chancellor. "He looks very well from hence," cried he; "and how well he acquits himself on these solemn occasions! With what dignity, what loftiness, what high propriety, he comports himself!"

This praise to the Chancellor, who is a known friend of Mr. Hastings, though I believe he would be the last to favour him unjustly now he is on trial, was a pleasant sound to my ear, and confirmed my original idea of the liberal disposition of my new associate.

I joined heartily in the commendation, and warmly praised his speech. "Even a degree of pompousness," cried I, "in such a Court as this, seems a propriety."

"Yes," said he; "but his speech had one word

that might as well have been let alone ; ‘ mere allegations ’ he called the charges ; the word ‘ mere,’ at least, might have been spared, especially as it is already strongly suspected on which side he leans ! ”

I protested, and with truth, I had not heard the word in his speech ;¹ but he still affirmed it. “ Surely,” I said, “ he was as fair and impartial as possible : he called the accusers ‘ so respectable ! ’ ”

“ Yes, but ‘ mere—mere ’ was no word for this occasion ; and it could not be unguarded, for he would never come to speak in such a Court as this, without some little thinking beforehand. However, he is a fine fellow,—a very fine fellow ! and though, in his private life, guilty of so many inaccuracies, in his public capacity I really hold him to be unexceptionable.”

This fairness, from an oppositionist professed, brought me at once to easy terms with him.

I begged him to inform me for what reason, at the end of the Chancellor’s speech, there had been a cry of “ Hear ! hear ! hear him ! ” which had led me to expect another speech, when I found no other seemed intended.

He laughed very much, and confessed that, as a parliament man, he was so used to that absurdity, that he had ceased to regard it ; for that it was merely a mark of approbation to a speech already spoken ; “ And, in fact, they only,” cried he, “ say Hear, when there is nothing more to be heard ! ”

Then, still looking at the scene before him, he suddenly laughed, and said, “ I must not, to Miss Burney, make this remark, but—it is observable that in the *King’s Box* sit the Hawkesbury family,²

¹ The word “ mere ” does not occur in the Lord Chancellor’s address as reported in the *History of the Trial*, etc., 1796, p. 2. He does, however, speak of “ the charges alleged against you.”

² Charles Jenkinson, first Baron Hawkesbury, and later first Earl of Liverpool, 1727-1808, President of the Board of Trade, 1786-1804, and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, 1787-1803 (see vol. ii. p. 74).

while next to the *Speaker*, who is here as a sort of Representative of the King, sits Major Scot!"¹

I knew his inference, of Court influence in favour of Mr. Hastings, but I thought it best to let it pass quietly. I knew, else, I should only be supposed under the same influence myself.

Looking still on, he next noticed the two Archbishops. "And see," cried he, "the Archbishop of York, Markham,²—see how he affects to read the articles of impeachment, as if he was still open to either side! My good Lord Archbishop! your Grace might, with perfect safety, spare your eyes, for your mind has been made up upon this subject before ever it was investigated. He holds Hastings to be the greatest man in the world—for Hastings promoted the interest of his son in the East Indies!"

Somewhat sarcastic, this; but I had as little time as power for answering, since now, and suddenly, his eye dropped down upon poor Mr. Hastings: the expression of his face instantly lost the gaiety and ease with which it had addressed me; he stopped short in his remarks; he fixed his eyes steadfastly on this new, and but too interesting object, and after viewing him some time in a sort of earnest silence, he suddenly exclaimed, as if speaking to himself, and from an impulse irresistible—"What a sight is that! to see that man, that small portion of human clay, that poor feeble machine of earth, enclosed now in that little space, brought to that Bar, a prisoner in a spot six foot square—and to reflect on his late power! Nations at his command! Princes prostrate at his feet!—What a change! how must he feel it!—"

He stopped, and I said not a word. I was glad to see him thus impressed; I hoped it might soften his enmity. I found, by his manner, that

¹ See *post*, p. 427.

² See vol. ii. p. 158.

he had never, from the Committee Box, looked at him.

He broke forth again, after a pause of some length,—“Wonderful indeed! almost past credibility, is such a reverse! He that, so lately, had the Eastern World nearly at his beck; he, under whose tyrant power princes and potentates sunk and trembled; he, whose authority was without the reach of responsibility!—”

Again he stopped, seeming struck, almost beyond the power of speech, with meditative commiseration; but then, suddenly arousing himself, as if recollecting his “almost blunted purpose,” he passionately exclaimed, “O could those —the thousands, the millions, who have groaned and languished under the iron rod of his oppressions —could they but—whatever region they inhabit—be permitted one dawn of light to look into this Hall, and see him *there*! *There*—where he now stands—it might prove, perhaps, some recompense for their sufferings!”

I can hardly tell you, my dearest Susan, how shocked I felt at these words! words so hard, and following sensations so much more pitying and philosophic! I cannot believe Mr. Hastings guilty; I feel in myself a strong internal evidence of his innocence, drawn from all I have seen of him; I can only regard the prosecution as a party affair; but yet, since his adversaries now openly stake their names, fame, and character against him, I did not think it decent to intrude such an opinion. I could only be sorry, and silent.

Still he looked at him, earnest in ruminations, and as if unable to turn away his eyes; and presently he again exclaimed, “How wonderful an instance of the instability of mortal power is presented in that object! From possessions so extensive, from a despotism so uncontrolled, to see

him now there, in that small circumference ! In the history of human nature how memorable will be the records of this day ! a day that brings to the great tribunal of the nation a man whose power, so short a time since, was of equal magnitude with his crimes ! ”

Good Heaven ! thought I, and do you really believe all this ? Can Mr. Hastings appear to you such a monster ? and are you not merely swayed by party ? I could not hear him without shuddering, nor see him thus in earnest without alarm. I thought myself no longer bound to silence, since I saw, by the continuance as well as by the freedom of his exclamations, he conceived me of the same sentiments with himself ; and therefore I hardly resolved to make known to him that mistake, which, indeed, was a liberty that seemed no longer impertinent, but a mere act of justice and honesty.

His very expressive pause, his eyes still steadfastly fixed on Mr. Hastings, gave me ample opportunity for speaking ; though I had some little difficulty how to get out what I wished to say. However, in the midst of his reverie, I broke forth, but not without great hesitation, and, very humbly, I said, “ Could you pardon me, Mr. Wyndham, if I should forget, for a moment, that you are a Committee-man, and speak to you frankly ? ”

He looked surprised, but laughed at the question, and very eagerly called out, “ Oh yes, yes, pray speak out, I beg it ! ”

“ Well, then, may I venture to say to you, that I believe it utterly impossible for any one, not particularly engaged on the contrary side, ever to enter a court of justice, and not instantly, and involuntarily, wish well to the prisoner ! ”

His surprise subsided by this general speech, which I had not courage to put in a more pointed

way, and he very readily answered, " 'Tis natural, certainly, and what must almost unavoidably be the first impulse ; yet, where justice——"

I stopped him ; I saw I was not comprehended, and thought else he might say something to stop me.

" May I," I said, " go yet a little farther ? "

" Yes," cried he, with a very civil smile, " and I feel an assent beforehand."

" Supposing, then, that even you, if that may be supposed, could be divested of all knowledge of the particulars of this affair, and in the same state of general ignorance that I confess myself to be, and could then, like me, have seen Mr. Hastings make his entrance into this Court, and looked at him when he was brought to that bar ; not even you, Mr. Wyndham, could then have reflected on such a vicissitude for him, on all he has left and all he has lost, and not have given him, like me, all your best wishes the moment you beheld him."

The promised assent came not, though he was too civil to contradict me ; but still I saw he understood me only in a general sense. I feared going farther : a weak advocate is apt to be a mischievous one ; and, as I knew nothing, it was not to a professed enemy I could talk of what I only believed.

Recovering, now, from the strong emotion with which the sight of Mr. Hastings had filled him, he looked again around the Court, and pointed out several of the principal characters present, with arch and striking remarks upon each of them, all uttered with high spirit, but none with ill-nature.

" Pitt," cried he, " is not here ! —a noble stroke that for the annals of his administration ! A trial is brought on by the whole House of Commons in a body, and he is absent at the very opening ! However," added he, with a very meaning laugh, " I'm glad of it, for 'tis to his eternal disgrace ! "

Mercy! thought I, what a friend to kindness is party!

"Do you see Scot?"¹ cried he.

"No, I never saw him; pray show him me."

"There he is, in green; just now by the Speaker, now moved by the Committee; in two minutes more he will be somewhere else, skipping backwards and forwards; what a grasshopper it is!"

"I cannot look at him," cried I, "without recollecting a very extraordinary letter from him, that I read last summer in the newspaper, where he answers some attack that he says has been made upon him, because the term is used of 'a very insignificant fellow'; and he printed two or three letters in the *Public Advertiser*, in following days, to prove, with great care and pains, that he knew it was all meant as an abuse of himself, from those words!"

"And what," cried he, laughing, "do you say to that notion now you see him?"

"That no one," cried I, examining him with my glass, "can possibly dispute his claim!"

What pity that Mr. Hastings should have trusted his cause to so frivolous an agent! I believe, and indeed it is the general belief, both of foes and friends, that to his officious and injudicious zeal the present prosecution is wholly owing.

Next, Mr. Wyndham pointed out Mr. Francis² to me. 'Tis a singular circumstance, that the friend who most loves and the enemy who most hates Mr. Hastings should bear the same name!³ Mr. Wyndham, with all the bias of party, gave me

¹ Major John Scott, afterwards Scott-Waring, 1747-1819, M.P. for West Looe. He had come to England in 1781 as the political agent of Hastings, "whose affairs he conducted with great industry, and small judgment, and whose impeachment was probably due to his injudicious zeal in his behalf" (*Dict. of Nat. Biography*).

² Philip Francis, afterwards Sir Philip, 1740-1818.

³ Fanny's brother-in-law, Clement Francis of Aylsham (see *ante*, p. 419).

then the highest character of this Mr. Francis, whom he called one of the most ill-used of men. Want of documents how to answer forced me to be silent, oppositely as I thought. But it was a very unpleasant situation to me, as I saw that Mr. Wyndham still conceived me to have no other interest than a common, and probably to his mind, a weak compassion for the prisoner—that prisoner who, frequently looking around, saw me, I am certain, and saw with whom I was engaged !

The subject of Mr. Francis again drew him back to Mr. Hastings, but with more severity of mind. “A prouder heart,” cried he, “an ambition more profound, were never, I suppose, lodged in any mortal mould than in that man ! With what a port he entered ! did you observe him ? his air ! I saw not his face, but his air ! his port !”

“Surely there,” cried I, “he could not be to blame ! He comes upon his defence ; ought he to look as if he gave himself up ?”

“Why, no ; 'tis true he must look what vindication to himself he can ; we must not blame him there.”

Encouraged by this little concession, I resolved to venture farther, and once more said, “May I again, Mr. Wyndham, forget that you are a *Committee-man*, and say something not fit for a *Committee-man* to hear ?”

“Oh yes !” cried he, laughing very much, and looking extremely curious.

“I must fairly, then, own myself utterly ignorant upon this subject, and—and—may I go on ?”

“I beg you will !”

“Well, then,—and originally prepossessed in favour of the object !”

He quite started, and with a look of surprise from which all pleasure was separated, exclaimed—“Indeed !”

"Yes!" cried I, "'tis really true, and really out, now!"

"For Mr. Hastings, prepossessed!" he repeated, in a tone that seemed to say—do you not mean Mr. Burke?

"Yes," I said, "for Mr. Hastings! But I should not, to you, have presumed to own it just at this time,—so little as I am able to do honour to my prepossession by any materials to defend it,—but that you have given me courage, by appearing so free from all malignity in the business. 'Tis, therefore, your own fault!"

"But can you speak seriously," cried he, "when you say you know nothing of this business?"

"Very seriously: I never entered into it at all; it was always too intricate to tempt me."

"But, surely you must have read the charges?"

"No; they are so long, I had never the courage to begin."

The conscious look with which he heard this, brought—all too late—to my remembrance, that one of them was drawn up, and delivered in the House, by himself! I was really very sorry to have been so unfortunate; but I had no way to call back the words, so was quiet, perforce.

"Come, then," cried he, emphatically, "to hear Burke! come and listen to him, and you will be mistress of the whole! Hear Burke, and read the charges of the Begums, and then you will form your judgment without difficulty."

I would rather (thought I) hear him upon any other subject: but I made no answer; I only said, "Certainly, I can gain nothing by what is going forward to-day. I meant to come to the opening now, but it seems rather like the shutting up!"

He was not to be put off. "You will come, however, to hear Burke? To hear truth, reason,

justice, eloquence ! You will then see, in other colours, 'That Man !' There is more cruelty, more oppression, more tyranny, in that little machine, with an arrogance, a self-confidence, unexampled, unheard of."

"Indeed, sir !" cried I ; "that does not appear, to those who know him ; and—I—know him a little."

"Do you ?" cried he, earnestly ; "personally, do you know him ?"

"Yes ; and from that knowledge arose this prepossession I have confessed."

"Indeed ! what you have seen of him have you then so much approved ?"

"Yes, very much ! I must own the truth !"

"But you have not seen much of him ?"

"No, not lately. My first knowledge of him was almost immediately upon his coming from India : I had heard nothing of all these accusations ; I had never been in the way of hearing them, and knew not even that there were any to be heard. I saw him, therefore, quite without prejudice, for or against him ; and, indeed, I must own, he soon gave me a strong interest in his favour."

The surprise with which he heard me must have silenced me on the subject, had it not been accompanied with an attention so earnest as to encourage me still to proceed. It is evident to me that this Committee live so much shut up with one another, that they conclude all the world of the same opinions with themselves, and universally imagine that the tyrant they think themselves pursuing is a monster in every part of his life, and held in contempt and abhorrence by all mankind. Could I then be sorry, seeing this, to contribute my small mite towards clearing, at least, so very wide a mistake ? On the contrary, when I saw he listened, I was most eager to give him all I could to hear.

"I found him," I continued, "so mild, so gentle, so extremely pleasing in his manners——"

"Gentle?" cried he, with quickness.

"Yes, indeed; gentle, even to humility!"

"Humility? Mr. Hastings and humility!"

"Indeed it is true; he is perfectly diffident in the whole of his manner, when engaged in conversation; and so much struck was I, at that very time, by seeing him so simple, so unassuming, when just returned from a government that had accustomed him to a power superior to our monarchs here, that it produced an effect upon my mind in his favour which nothing can erase!"

"Oh yes, yes!" cried he, with great energy, "you will give it up! you must lose it, must give it up! it will be plucked away, rooted wholly out of your mind!"

"Indeed, sir," cried I, steadily, "I believe not!"

"You believe not?" repeated he, with added animation; "then there will be the more glory in making you a convert!"

If "conversion" is the word, thought I, I would rather make than be made.

"But, Mr. Wyndham," cried I, "all my amazement now is at your condescension in speaking to me upon this business at all, when I have confessed to you my total ignorance of the subject, and my original prepossession in favour of the object. Why do you not ask me when I was at the play? and how I liked the last opera?"

He laughed; and we talked on a little while in that strain, till again, suddenly fixing his eyes on poor Mr. Hastings, his gaiety once more vanished, and he gravely and severely examined his countenance. " 'Tis surely," cried he, "an unpleasant one." He does not know, I suppose, 'tis reckoned like his own!

“How should he,” cried I, “look otherwise than unpleasant here?”

“True,” cried he; “yet still, I think his features, his look, his whole expression, unfavourable to him. I never saw him but once before; that was at the bar of the House of Commons; and there, as Burke admirably said, he looked, when first he glanced an eye against him, like a hungry tiger, ready to howl for his prey!”

“Well,” cried I, “I am sure he does not look fierce now! Contemptuous, a little, I think he does look!”

I was sorry I used this word; yet its truth forced it to escape me. He did not like it: he repeated it; he could not but be sure the contempt could only be levelled at his prosecutors. I feared discussion, and flew off as fast as I could, to softer ground. “It was not,” cried I, “with that countenance he gave me my prepossession! Very differently, indeed, he looked then!”

“And can he ever look pleasant? can that face ever obtain an expression that is pleasing?”

“Yes, indeed and in truth, and very pleasant! It was in the country I first saw him, and without any restraint on his part; I saw him, therefore, perfectly natural and easy. And no one, let me say, could so have seen him without being pleased with him; his quietness and serenity, joined to his intelligence and information—”

“His information?—In what way?”

“In such a way as suited his hearer: not upon committee business!—of all that I knew nothing. The only conversation in which I could mix was upon India, considered simply as a country in which he had travelled; and his communications upon the people, the customs, habits, cities, and whatever I could name, were so instructive as well as entertaining, that I think I never recollect gaining more

intelligence, or more pleasantly conveyed, from any conversation in which I ever have been engaged."

To this he listened with an attention that but for the secret zeal which warmed me must have silenced and shamed me. I am satisfied this committee have concluded Mr. Hastings a mere man of blood, with slaughter and avarice for his sole ideas! The surprise with which he heard this just testimony to his social abilities was only silent from good-breeding, but his eyes expressed what his tongue withheld; something that satisfied me he concluded I had undesignedly been duped by him.

I answered this silence by saying "There was no object for hypocrisy, for it was quite in retirement I met with him: it was not lately; it is near two years since I have seen him; he had therefore no point to gain with me, nor was there any public character, nor any person whatever, that could induce him to act a part; yet was he all I have said—informing, communicative, instructive, and at the same time gentle and highly pleasing."

He seemed now overpowered into something like believing me, and, in a voice of concession, said, "Certainly, from a man who has been in so great a station—from any man that has been an object of expectation—there is nothing so winning as gentleness of manners."

I cannot say how even this little speech encouraged me: I went on with fresh vigour. "Indeed," I cried, "I was myself so entirely surprised by that mildness, that I remember carrying my admiration of it even to his dress, which was a very plain green coat; and I asked the friend at whose house we met, when I saw his uniform simplicity, whether the Governor-General of Bengal had not had that coat made up before he went to the East, and upon putting it on again when he returned, had not lost all

memory of the splendour of the time and the scenes that had passed in the intermediate space."

"Well," said he, very civilly, "I begin the less to wonder, now, that you have adhered to his side ; but—"

"To see him, then," cried I, stopping his *but*,—"to see him brought to that Bar ! and *kneeling* at it !—indeed, Mr. Wyndham, I must own to you, I could hardly keep my seat—hardly forbear rising and running out of the Hall."

"Why, there," cried he, "I agree with you ! 'Tis certainly a humiliation not to be wished or defended: it is, indeed, a mere ceremony, a mere formality ; but it is a mortifying one, and so obsolete, so unlike the practices of the times, so repugnant from a gentleman to a gentleman, that I myself looked another way : it hurt me, and I wished it dispensed with."

"Oh, Mr. Wyndham," cried I, surprised and pleased, "and can you be so liberal ?"

"Yes," cried he, laughing ; "but 'tis only to take you in !"

Afterwards he asked what his coat was, whether blue or purple ; and said, "Is it not customary for a prisoner to come in black ?"¹

"Whether or not," quoth I, "I am heartily glad he has not done it ; why should he seem so dismal, so shut out from hope ?"

"Why, I believe he is in the right ! I think he has judged that not ill."

"Oh, don't be so candid," cried I, "I beg you not."

"Yes, yes, I must ; and you know the reason !" cried he, gaily ; but presently exclaimed, "One unpleasant thing belonging to being a manager is that I must now go and show myself in the committee."

¹ See *ante*, p. 413.

And then he very civilly bowed, and went down to his box, leaving me much persuaded that I had never yet been engaged in a conversation so curious, from its circumstances, in my life. The warm well-wisher myself of the prisoner, though formerly the warmest admirer of his accuser, engaged, even at his trial, and in his presence, in so open a discussion with one of his principal prosecutors; and the Queen herself in full view, unavoidably beholding me in close and eager conference with an avowed member of opposition!

These circumstances made me at first enter into discourse with Mr. Wyndham with the utmost reluctance; but though I wished to shun him, I could not, when once attacked, decline to converse with him. It would but injure the cause of Mr. Hastings to seem to fear hearing the voice of his accusers; and it could but be attributed to undue Court influence had I avoided any intercourse with an acquaintance so long ago established as a member of the opposition.

Long since, indeed, when I considered with myself the accidents by which I might occasionally be thrown in the way of the Court adversaries, I formed this resolution:—To let them see no difference whatsoever in my behaviour, but to conduct myself uniformly amongst them, just as I had done formerly when I resided in St. Martin's Street.

I have the satisfaction to be now confirmed in this resolve, by having stated my situation with respect to this very conference to Mr. Smelt. Indeed, when once I had begun with Mr. Wyndham, and forced the barriers to our conference which rendered its opening distressing to me, I found myself impelled to proceed, not only by the vivacity with which he drew me on, and the unalterable good-humour and good-breeding with

which he encouraged me to open to him; but by a pleasure past expression which I experienced, in the opportunity it gave me to speak favourably of a man so oppressed, to one of his oppressors. I soon saw Mr. Wyndham harboured no personal rancour: he was a stranger to the very person of Mr. Hastings, and wholly ignorant of his character in private and social life. I was happy in those points to be permitted to give him some intelligence, and I saw by the surprise with which he listened that he had imagined Mr. Hastings as mean in his parts and as disagreeable in his manners, as he believes him to be cruel in his nature and worthless in his principles.

How to account for the currency of these notions is past all conjecture; but the whole truth must soon appear. Meanwhile, I see in Mr. Wyndham a man of a high and generous spirit, who considers himself as a friend of the public in bringing to justice and to punishment a public enemy.

In the midst of the opening of a trial such as this, so important to the country as well as to the individual who is tried, what will you say to a man—a member of the House of Commons—who kept exclaiming almost perpetually, just at my side, “What a bore!—when will it be over?—Must one come any more?—I had a great mind not to have come at all.—Who’s that?—Lady Hawkesbury and the Copes?—Yes. A pretty girl, Kitty.—Well, when will they have done?—I wish they’d call the question—I should vote it a bore at once!”

Just such exclamations as these were repeated, without intermission, till the gentleman departed: and who should it be that spoke with so much legislative wisdom but Mr. W——!

In about two or three hours—this reading still

lasting—Mr. Crutchley came to me again. He, too, was so wearied, that he was departing; but he stayed some time to talk over our constant topic—my poor Mrs. Thrale. How little does she suspect the interest I unceasingly take in her—the avidity with which I seize every opportunity to gather the smallest intelligence concerning her!

One little trait of Mr. Crutchley, so characteristic of that queerness which distinguishes him, I must mention. He said he questioned whether he should come any more: I told him I had imagined the attendance of every member to be indispensable. "No," cried he, "ten to one if another day they are able to make a house!"

"The Lords, however, I suppose, must come?"

"Not unless they like it."

"But I hear if they do not attend they have no tickets."

"Why, then, Miss Primrose and Miss Cowslip must stay away too!"

I had the pleasure to find him entirely for Mr. Hastings, and to hear he had constantly voted¹ on his side through every stage of the business. He is a very independent man, and a man of real good character, and, with all his oddity, of real understanding. We compared notes very amicably upon this subject, and both agreed that those who looked for every flaw in the conduct of a man in so high and hazardous a station, ought first to have weighed his merits and his difficulties.

A far more interesting conference, however, was now awaiting me. Towards the close of the day Mr. Wyndham very unexpectedly came again from the Committee Box, and seated himself by my side. I was glad to see by this second visit that my frankness had not offended him. He began, too,

¹ He was member for Horsham.

in so open and social a manner, that I was satisfied he forgave it.

“I have been,” cried he, “very busy since I left you—writing—reading—making documents.”

I saw he was much agitated; the gaiety which seems natural to him was flown, and had left in its place the most evident and unquiet emotion. I looked a little surprised, and rallying himself, in a few moments he inquired if I wished for any refreshment, and proposed fetching me some. But, well as I liked him *for a conspirator*, I could not *break bread* with him!

I thought now all was over of communication between us, but I was mistaken. He spoke for a minute or two upon the crowd—early hour of coming—hasty breakfasting, and such general nothings; and then, as if involuntarily, he returned to the sole subject on his mind. “Our plan,” cried he, “is all changing: we have all been busy—we are coming into a new method. I have been making preparations—I did not intend speaking for a considerable time—not till after the circuit—but now, I may be called upon, I know not how soon.”

Then he stopped—ruminating—and I let him ruminate without interruption for some minutes, when he broke forth into these reflections: “How strange, how infatuated a frailty has man with respect to the future! Be our views, our designs, our anticipations what they may, we are never prepared for it!—it always takes us by surprise—always comes before we look for it!”

He stopped; but I waited his explanation without speaking, and, after pausing thoughtfully some time, he went on:—

“This day—for which we have all been waiting so anxiously, so earnestly—the day for which we have fought, for which we have struggled—a day,

indeed, of national glory, in bringing to this great tribunal a delinquent from so high an office—this day, so much wished, has seemed to me, to the last moment, so distant, that now—now that it is actually arrived, it takes me as if I had never thought of it before—it comes upon me all unexpected, and finds me unready!"

Still I said nothing, for I did not fully comprehend him, till he added, "I will not be so affected as to say to you that I have made no preparation—that I have not thought a little upon what I have to do; yet now that the moment is actually come—"

Again he broke off; but a generous sentiment was bursting from him, and would not be withheld.

"It has brought me," he resumed, "a feeling of which I am not yet quite the master! What I have said hitherto, when I have spoken in the house, has been urged and stimulated by the idea of pleading for the injured and the absent, and that gave me spirit. Nor do I tell you (with a half-conscious smile) that the ardour of the prosecution went for nothing—a prosecution in favour of oppressed millions! But now, when I am to speak here, the thought of that man, close to my side—culprit as he is—that man on whom all the odium is to fall—gives me, I own, a sensation that almost disqualifies me beforehand!"

Ah, Mr. Wyndham! thought I, with feelings so generous even where enmity is so strong, how came you ever engaged in so cruel, so unjust a cause?

I could almost suppose he saw me think this, though I uttered never a word; but it may be that a new set of reflections were pouring in upon him irresistibly, for he presently went on:—

"'Twas amazing to myself how I got into this business! I thought it at first inextricable,

but once begun—the glow of a public cause—a cause to support,—to revive, to redress helpless multitudes!"

"Oh, Mr. Wyndham!" cried I, "you chill me!"

"But surely," cried he, "you cannot be an earnest advocate in such a cause?"

"I am so unwilling," cried I, "to think so ill of it!"

"But is it possible Mr. Burke's representations should have so little effect upon you?"

"I am the friend of Mr. Burke," cried I, eagerly, "all the time! Mr. Burke has no greater admirer!—and that is precisely what disturbs me most in this business!"

"Well," cried he, in a tone extremely good-humoured and soft, "I am then really sorry for you!—to be pulled two ways is of all things the most painful."

"Indeed it is: and, in this very question, I wish so well one way, and have long thought so highly the other, that I scarce know, at times, what even to wish."

"That doubt is, of all states, the worst: it will soon, however, be over; you must be all one way the moment you have heard Burke."

"I am not quite so sure of that!" cried I, boldly.

"No?" cried he, looking amazed at me.

"No, indeed! But if it seems strange to you that I should own this, you must impute it all to the want of that malignity which I cannot see in you!"

The odd civility of this speech, which was a literal truth, again brought back his gaiety, and he made some general comments upon the company and the place.

"What an assembly!" he cried; "how brilliant,

how striking ! When I look around and think of speaking here—rank, nobility, talents, beauty.—Well, however, 'tis worth, and nobly worth, all our pains and our powers."

"Now again, Mr. Wyndham," cried I, "I am going to beg that you will forget that you are a Committee-man while I say something more to you."

"Surely !—I beg you will speak !"

"Well, supposing you out of the question, I cannot, as I sit here, look down upon those two Boxes, and not think it a little unfair—at least very hard—for Mr. Hastings to see on one side only fee'd hirelings,¹ and men little experienced and scarce at all known, and on the other almost all the talents of the nation ! Can that be fair ?"

"Oh yes," cried he, "have no apprehensions from that ! A lawyer, with his quirks and his quibbles, and his cross questions and examinations, will overset and master the ablest orator, unpractised in their ways."

I hoped there was some truth in this, and therefore accepted the consolation.

"That this day was ever brought about," continued he, "must ever remain a noble memorial of courage and perseverance in the Commons. Every possible obstacle has been thrown in our way—every art of Government has been at work to impede us—nothing has been left untried to obstruct us—every check and clog of power and influence."

"Not by him," cried I, looking at poor Mr. Hastings ; "he has raised no impediments—he has been wholly careless."

"Come," cried he with energy, "and hear Burke !

¹ The "fee'd hirelings" were Mr. Law, Mr. Plumer, and Mr. Dallas. Law and Dallas were afterwards Chief Justices ; Plumer became Vice-Chancellor and Master of the Rolls.

—Come but and hear him!—’tis an eloquence irresistible!—a torrent that sweeps all before it with the force of a whirlwind! It will cure you, indeed, of your prepossession, but it will give you truth and right in its place. What discoveries has he not made!—what gulfs has he not dived into! Come and hear him, and your conflict will end!”

I could hardly stand this, and, to turn it off, asked him if Mr. Hastings was to make his own defence?

“No,” he answered, “he will only speak by counsel. But do not regret that, for his own sake, as he is not used to public speaking, and has some impediment in his speech besides. He writes wonderfully—there he shines—and with a facility quite astonishing. Have you ever happened to see any of his writings?”

“No: only one short account, which he calls *Memoirs* relative to some India transactions, and that struck me to be extremely unequal—in some places strong and finely expressed, in others obscure and scarce intelligible.”¹

“That is just the case—that ambiguity runs through him in everything. Burke has found an admirable word for it in the Persian tongue, for which we have no translation, but it means an intricacy involved so deep as to be nearly unfathomable—an artificial entanglement.”

Then he spoke the original word, but I do not presume to write Persian.

I took this occasion to mention to him his friend Dr. Johnson, in observing how little lenity he ever had to more words than matter. He looked with a respectful attention when I named that honoured name, that gratified my own respect for it. He then said he must be gone, and show himself again in the committee.

¹ See *ante*, p. 188.

I inquired how it was all to end—whether this reading was to continue incessantly, or any speaking was to follow it ?

" I have not inquired how that is," he answered, " but I believe you will now soon be released."

" And will the Chancellor speak to adjourn ?"

" I cannot tell what the form may be, or how we are to be dissolved. I think myself there is nothing more difficult than how to tell people they may go about their business. I remember, when I was in the militia, it was just what I thought the most awkward, when I had done with my men. Use gives one the habit ; and I found, afterwards, there was a regular mode for it : but, at first, I found it very embarrassing how to get rid of them."

Nothing excites frankness like frankness ; and I answered him in return with a case of my own. " When first I came to my present residence I was perpetually," I said, " upon the point of making a blunder with the Queen ; for when, after she had honoured me with any conversation, she used to say, ' Now I won't keep you—now I will detain you no longer,' I was always ready to answer, ' Ma'am, I am in no haste !—ma'am, I don't wish to go ! ' for I was not, at first, aware that it was only her mode of dismissing people from her presence."

Again he was going : but glancing his eyes once more down upon Mr. Hastings, he almost sighed—he fetched, at least, a deep breath, while he exclaimed with strong emotion, " What a place for a man to stand in to hear what he has to hear !—'tis almost too much !"

What pity, my Susan and my Fredy, that a man who could feel such impulsive right in the midst of party rage, should bow down to any party, and not abide by such impulse !

It would not be easy to tell you how touching

at such a time was the smallest concession from an avowed opponent, and I could not help exclaiming again, “Oh, Mr. Wyndham, you must not be so liberal !”

“Oh !” cried he, smiling, and recovering himself, “’tis all the deeper malice, only to draw you in !”

Still, however, he did not go : he kept gazing upon Mr. Hastings till he seemed almost fascinated to the spot ; and presently after, growing more and more open in his discourse, he began to talk to me of Sir Elijah Impey.¹ I presume my dearest friends, little as they hear of politics and state business, must yet know that the House of Commons is threatening Sir Elijah with an impeachment, to succeed that of Mr. Hastings, and all upon East India transactions of the same date.

When he had given me his sentiments upon this subject, which I had heard with that sort of quietness that results from total ignorance of the matter, joined to total ignorance of the person concerned, he drew a short comparison, which nearly, from him, and at such a moment, drew the tears from my eyes—*nearly*, do I say ?—indeed more than that !

“Sir Elijah,” cried he, “knows how to go to work, and by getting the lawyers to side with him professionally, has set about his defence in the most artful manner. He is not only wicked, but a very pitiful fellow. Let him but escape fine or imprisonment, and he will pocket all indignity, and hold himself happy in getting off: but Hastings (again looking steadfastly at him)—Hastings has feeling—’tis a proud feeling, an ambitious feeling—but feeling he has ! Hastings—come to him what

¹ Sir Elijah Impey, 1732-1809, Chief Justice of Bengal, 1774-89. He was impeached in the House of Commons, but defended himself successfully, and the charges were dropped.

may—fine, imprisonment, whatsoever is inflicted—all will be nothing. The moment of his punishment—I think it, upon my honour!—was the moment that brought him to that Bar!"

When he said, "I think it, upon my honour," he laid his hand on his breast, as if he implied, "I acquit him henceforward."

Poor Mr. Hastings! One generous enemy he has at least, who pursues him with public fate, but without personal malignity! yet, sure I feel he can deserve neither!

I did not spare to express my sense of this liberality from a foe; for, indeed, the situation I was in, and the sight of Mr. Hastings, made it very affecting to me. He was affected, too, himself; but presently, rising, he said with great quickness, "I must shake all this off; I must have done with it—dismiss it—forget that he is there."

"Oh, no," cried I, earnestly, "do not forget it!"

"Yes, yes; I must."

"No, *remember* it rather," cried I; "I could almost (putting up my hands as if praying) do thus; and then, like poor Mr. Hastings just now to the house, drop down on my knees to you, to call out '*Remember it.*'"

"Yes, yes," cried he precipitately, "how else shall I go on? I *must* forget that *He* is there, and that *you* are here."

And then he hurried down to his Committee.

Was it not a most singular scene?

I had afterwards to relate great part of this to the Queen herself. She saw me engaged in such close discourse, and with such apparent interest on both sides, with Mr. Wyndham, that I knew she must else form conjectures innumerable. So candid, so liberal is the mind of the Queen, that she not only heard me with the most favourable

attention towards Mr. Wyndham, but was herself touched even to tears by the relation.

You, my beloved friends, absent from the scene of action, and only generally interested in it, can form no idea of the warmth you would feel upon the subject, were you here, and in the midst of it.

We stayed but a short time after this last conference ; for nothing more was attempted than reading on the charges and answers, in the same useless manner.

The interest of this trial was so much upon my mind that I have not kept even a memorandum of what passed from the 13th of February to the day when I went again to Westminster Hall ; nor, except renewing the Friday Oratorios¹ with Mrs. Ord, do I recollect one circumstance.

The second time that the Queen, who saw my wishes, indulged me with one of her tickets, and a permission of absence for the Trial, was to hear Mr. Burke, for whom my curiosity and my interest stood the highest.

One ticket, however, would not do ; I could not go alone, and the Queen had bestowed all her other tickets before she discovered that this was a day in my particular wishes. She entered into my perplexity with a sweetness the most gracious ; and when I knew not how to obviate it, commanded me to write to the Duchess of Ancaster, and beg permission to be put under the wing of her Grace, or any of her friends that were going to the Hall.

The Duchess, unluckily, did not go, from indisposition, nor any of her family ; but she sent me a very obliging letter, and another ticket from Sir Peter Burrell, to use for a companion.

I fixed upon James, who, I knew, wished to

¹ See *ante*, p. 216.

hear Mr. Burke for once, and we went together very comfortably, and spent near three hours in a more social conversation, after we were seated in the Chamberlain's Box, than we had enjoyed since I quitted my home.

When the Managers, who, as before, made the first procession, by entering their Box below us, were all arranged, one from among them, whom I knew not, came up into the seats of the House of Commons by our side, and said, "Captain Burney, I am very glad to see you."

"How do you do, sir?" answered James; "here I am, come to see the fine show."

Upon this the attacker turned short upon his heel, and abruptly walked away, descending into the Box, which he did not quit any more.

I inquired who he was; General Burgoyne, James told me.¹ "A Manager!" cried I, "and one of the chargers! and you treat the business of the Hall with such contempt to his face!"

James laughed heartily at his own uncourteous address, but would not repent, though he acknowledged he saw the offence his slight and slighting speech had given.

Fearful lest he should proceed in the same style with my friend Mr. Wyndham, I kept as aloof as possible, to avoid his notice, entreating James at the same time to have the complaisance to be silent upon this subject, should he discover me and approach. My own sentiments were as opposite to those of the Managers as his, and I had not scrupled to avow honestly my dissent; but I well knew Mr. Wyndham might bear, and even respect, from a female, the same openness of opposition that might be highly offensive to him from a man. But I could obtain no positive promise; he would

¹ John Burgoyne (see vol. i. p. 317). He died before the conclusion of the trial.

only compromise with my request, and agree not to speak unless applied to first. This, however, contented me; as Mr. Wyndham was too far embarked in his undertaking to solicit any opinion upon it from accidentally meeting any common acquaintance.

From young Burke and his uncle Richard I had bows from the Committee Box. Mr. Wyndham either saw me not, or was too much engaged in business to ascend.

At length the Peers' procession closed, the Prisoner was brought in, and Mr. Burke began his speech. It was the second day of his harangue; the first I had not been able to attend.¹

All I had heard of his eloquence, and all I had conceived of his great abilities, was more than answered by his performance. Nervous, clear, and striking was almost all that he uttered: the main business, indeed, of his coming forth was frequently neglected, and not seldom wholly lost; but his excursions were so fanciful, so entertaining, and so ingenious, that no miscellaneous hearer, like myself, could blame them. It is true he was unequal, but his inequality produced an effect which, in so long a speech, was perhaps preferable to greater consistency, since, though it lost attention in its falling off, it recovered it with additional energy by some ascent unexpected and wonderful. When he narrated, he was easy, flowing, and natural; when he declaimed, energetic, warm, and brilliant. The sentiments he interspersed were as nobly conceived as they were highly coloured; his satire had a poignancy of wit that made it as entertaining as it was penetrating; his allusions and quotations, as far as they were English and within my reach, were

¹ Burke began his speech on the third day of the Trial, Friday, February 15; he resumed it on the fourth day, Saturday, February 16. It was on this occasion that he referred to "geographical morality" (see *post*, p. 467).

apt and ingenious ; and the wild and sudden flights of his fancy, bursting forth from his creative imagination in language fluent, forcible, and varied, had a charm for my ear and my attention wholly new and perfectly irresistible.

Were talents such as these exercised in the service of truth, unbiassed by party and prejudice, how could we sufficiently applaud their exalted possessor ? But though frequently he made me tremble by his strong and horrible representations, his own violence recovered me, by stigmatising his assertions with personal ill-will and designing illiberality. Yet at times, I confess, with all that I felt, wished, and thought concerning Mr. Hastings, the whirlwind of his eloquence nearly drew me into its vortex. I give no particulars of the speech, because they will all be printed.

The observations and whispers of our keen as well as honest James, during the whole, were highly characteristic and entertaining. "When will he come to the point ?"—"These are mere words !"—"This is all sheer detraction !"—"All this is nothing to the purpose !" etc. etc.

"Well, ma'am, what say you to all this ? how have you been entertained ?" cried a voice at my side ; and I saw Mr. Crutchley, who came round to speak to me.

"Entertained ?" cried I, "indeed, not at all ; it is quite too serious and too horrible for entertainment : you ask after my amusement as if I were at an opera or a comedy."

"A comedy ?" repeated he, contemptuously ; "no, a farce ; 'tis not high enough for a comedy. To hear a man rant such stuff. But you should have been here the first day he spoke ; this is milk and honey to that. He said then, 'His heart was as black—as—black !' and called him the Captain-general of iniquity."

“Hush! hush!” cried I, for he spoke very loud; “that young man you see down there, who is looking up, is his son!”

“I know it,” cried he, “and what do I care?”

How I knew Mr. Crutchley again, by his ready talent of defiance, and disposition to contempt! We agreed, however, precisely in our serious opinions, though we differed in various modifications of them; and so we ever did, if I may say so, when I add that I never knew him, in any essential point, vary from the strictest honour in every notion he ever uttered. He is, indeed, a singular character; good, upright, generous, yet rough, unpolished, whimsical, and fastidious; believing all women at his service for the sake of his estates, and disbelieving any would accept him for any other reason. He wrongs both them and himself by this conclusion.

I was very glad to meet with him again; I have always had an esteem for his worth, and he had spent so much time with me in a place I once so much loved, that it was soothing and pleasant to me to talk that and its inhabitants over with him.

I was called aside from him by James, to Samuel Rose,¹ who was in the back of the Chamberlain’s Box, and so much formed and settled since I saw him, that I did not know him.

During this recollection scene Mr. Crutchley retired, and Mr. Wyndham quitted his den, and approached me, with a smile of good-humour and satisfaction that made me instantly exclaim, “No exultation, Mr. Wyndham, no questions; don’t ask me what I think of the speech; I can bear no triumph just now.”

“No, indeed,” cried he very civilly, “I will not, I promise you, and you may depend upon me.”

¹ Son of Dr. Rose of Chiswick, Charles Burney’s father-in-law (see vol. ii. p. 215).

He then spoke to James, regretting with much politeness that he had seen so little of him when he was his neighbour in Norfolk, and attributing it to the load of India business he had carried into the country to study. I believe I have mentioned that Felbrig, Mr. Wyndham's seat,¹ is within a few miles of my brother - in - law, Mr. Francis's house at Aylsham.

After this, however, ere we knew where we were, we began commenting upon the speech. It was impossible to refuse applause to its able delivery and skilful eloquence ; I, too, who so long had been amongst the warmest personal admirers of Mr. Burke, could least of all withhold from him the mite of common justice. In talking over the speech, therefore, while I kept clear of its purpose, I gave to its execution the amplest praise ; and I secretly grieved that I held back more blame than I had commendation to bestow.

He had the good breeding to accept it just as I offered it, without claiming more, or endeavouring to entangle me in my approbation. He even checked himself, voluntarily, when he was asking me some question of my conversion, by stopping short, and saying, "But, no, it is not fair to press you ; I must not do that."

"You cannot," cried I, "press me too much, with respect to my admiration of the ability of the speaker ; I never more wished to have written shorthand. I must content myself, however, that I have at least a long memory."

He regretted very much that I had missed the first opening of the speech, and gave me some account of it, adding, I might judge what I had lost then by what I had heard now.

I frankly confessed that the two stories which

¹ At Felbrigge Park (see *ante*, p. 419), now belonging to Mr. R. W. Ketton, there are many relics of the Windhams.

Mr. Burke had narrated had nearly overpowered me ; they were pictures of cruelty so terrible.

“ But General Caillot,” cried he, smiling, “ the hero of one of them,¹ you would be tempted to like : he is as mild, as meek, as gentle in his manners——”

I saw he was going to say, “ As your Mr. Hastings ” ; but I interrupted him hastily, calling out, “ Hush ! hush ! Mr. Wyndham ! would you wish me in future to take to nothing but lions ? ”

He laughed, but gave up the comparison, and only pointed out to me *his* Mr. Francis, with a very warm *éloge* on his deserts, and an animated reprobation of the ill-usage he had met with in his own country ; finishing with an exclamation against the “ *unwilling gratitude of base mankind.* ”

“ How admirably,” he continued, “ did Burke introduce that quotation from Horace ! I must not presume to translate Latin to you, but——”

I assured him of his mistake, and he proceeded in his explanation. It was apropos to the report that the Begums themselves had thanked Mr. Hastings for his services to them ; but they were thanks, he said, such as these : “ You have taken from us everything—light, food, and raiment—*leave us, however ; go, and we yet will thank you.* ”

I told him it reminded me of a speech in the *Old Woman’s Magazine*, where a poor gentleman, during the time that the women all wore immense hoops, was beat about so unmercifully in the streets that he exclaimed, “ Pray, ladies, let me but make interest to walk in the kennel.”

We then went into various other particulars of the speech, till Mr. Wyndham observed that Mr. Hastings was looking up, and, after examining him some time, said he did not like his countenance.

¹ John Caillaud, *d.* 1810, served in India from 1753 to 1775, and was a Brigadier-General in 1763.

I could have told him that he is generally reckoned extremely like himself; but after such an observation I would not venture, and only said, "Indeed, he is cruelly altered; it was not so he looked when I conceived for him that prepossession I have owned to you."

"Altered, is he?" cried he, biting his lips and looking somewhat shocked.

"Yes, and who can wonder? Indeed, it is quite affecting to see him sit there to hear such things."

"I did not see him," cried he, eagerly; "I did not think it right to look at him during the speech, nor from the Committee-Box; and, therefore, I constantly kept my eyes another way."

I had a great inclination to beg he would recommend a little of the same decency to some of his colleagues, among whom are three or four that even stand on the benches to examine him, during the severest strictures, with opera-glasses.

Looking at him again now, myself, I could not see his pale face and haggard eye without fresh concern, nor forbear to exclaim, "Indeed, Mr. Wyndham, this is a dreadful business!"

He seemed a little struck with this exclamation; and, lest it should offend him, I hastened to add, in apology, "You look so little like a bloody-minded prosecutor, that I forgot I ought not to say these things to you."

"Oh!" cried he, laughing, "we are only prosecutors there (pointing to the Committee-Box); we are at play up here."

But afterwards, with more seriousness, he spoke of my conversion as of a thing indispensable; and, to soften its difficulty, he added, "To give up a favourable opinion is certainly always painful; but here—if admiration is so pleasant to you—you need not part with it; you have but to make a transfer," pointing to Mr. Burke.

"I have no occasion for such a transfer," said I, "to admire Mr. Burke, for he has long had my warmest admiration; I was even, originally, almost bewitched by him."

"I know it," cried he, with great quickness; but whether his knowledge arose from what had dropped from myself, or what he had heard from others, he did not explain.

"But the prepossession *there*," he continued, looking at Mr. Hastings, "cannot be so hard to root out; it cannot be of long standing. Pluck it out; pluck it out at once."

"Will you, can you pardon me," cried I, "if I venture to say that I—who am not of that Committee—must wait, ere I change, to hear what may come from the other side?"

These were rather bold words; but he politely assented, though with a conscious sort of smile that seemed to say, "You will not, then, take our words?"

Here we dropped the discussion.

I wished much to know when he was himself to speak, and made sundry inquiries relative to the progress of the several harangues, but all without being comprehended, till at length I cried, "In short, Mr. Wyndham, I want to know when everybody speaks."

He started, and cried with precipitancy, "Do you mean me?"

"Yes."

"No, I hope not; I hope you have no wants about my miserable speaking?"

I only laughed, and we talked for some time of other things; and then, suddenly, he burst forth with, "But you have really made me a little uneasy by what you dropped just now."

"And what was that?"

"Something like an intention of hearing me."

"Oh, if that depended wholly on myself, I should certainly do it."

"No, I hope not! I would not have you here on any account. If you have formed any expectations, it will give me great concern."

"Pray don't be uneasy about that; for whatever expectations I may have formed, I had much rather have them disappointed."

"Ho, ho!—you come, then," cried he, pointedly, "to hear me, by way of soft ground to rest upon, after the hard course you will have been run with these higher-spirited speakers?"

As I could not agree to this, it led to a discourse upon public speaking, in which he told me that, "in his little essays" in the House of Commons, the very sound of his own voice almost stopped and confounded him; and the first moment he heard nothing else, he felt quite lost, quite gone! He was remiss, he owned, to himself, in not practising it more, especially now, where an harangue of such importance was impending; but added that he generally lost the opportunity before he acquired the resolution.

"Oh," cried I, "you will do very well,—I am afraid!"

He could not but laugh; yet continued to regret that everything now was so hastened on, he should not be at all prepared for the enterprise.

"Perhaps," cried I, "that may be all the better—the worse, I mean!—for my wishes! When there is anything to come out, I fancy it is commonly with a happier effect from the spur of surprise and hurry than from time and study."

"That may be true in general, and I believe it is, when there *is* anything to come!—Here, however, something of previous thought is absolutely necessary: mere facts will not do, where an audience is so mixed and miscellaneous; some

other ingredients are indispensably requisite, in order to seize and secure attention."

"They will all come ! and the more, perhaps, for a little agitation, and surely with greater power and effect : for where there is sufficient study for all the rules to be strictly observed, I should think there must be an air of something so practised, so artificial, as rather to harden than affect the hearts of the hearers. When the facts are once stated, I cannot but suppose they must have much more force where followed only by unstudied arguments, and by comments rising at the moment, than by any laboured preparations ; and have far more chance of making a deep impression, because more natural and more original."

He allowed there might be truth in this, but seemed too diffident of his powers to trust them to the impulse of the moment in such an assembly. However, he talked over the point very openly, and told me he believed *Irony* the ablest weapon of oratory.

He desired me not to fail to come and hear Fox. My chances, I told him, were very uncertain, and Friday was the earliest of them. "He speaks on Thursday," cried he, "and indeed you should hear him."

"Thursday is my worst chance of all," I answered, "for it is the court-day."

"And is there no dispensation ?" cried he ; and then, recollecting himself, and looking very archly at Mr. Fox, who was just below us, he added, "No,—true—not for him !"

"Not for anybody !" cried I ; "on a court-day my attendance is as necessary, and I am dressed out as fine, and almost as stiff, as those heralds are here."

I then told him what were my Windsor days, and begged he would not seize one of them to speak himself.

"By no means," cried he, quite seriously, "would I have you here!—stay away, and only let me hope for your good wishes."

"I shall be quite sincere," cried I, laughing, "and own to you that stay away I shall not, if I can possibly come; but as to my good wishes, I have not, in this case, one to give you!"

He heard this with a start that was almost a jump. "What!" he exclaimed; "would you lay me under your judgment without your mercy?—Why, this is heavier than any penal statute!"

He spoke this with an energy that made Mr. Fox look up, to see to whom he addressed his speech: but before I could answer it, poor James, tired of keeping his promised circumspection, advanced his head to join the conversation; and so much was I alarmed lest he should burst forth into some unguarded expression of his vehement hatred to the cause, which could not but have irritated its prosecutors, that the moment I perceived his motion and intention, I abruptly took my leave of Mr. Wyndham, and surprised poor James into a necessity of following me.

Indeed I was now most eager to depart, from a circumstance that made me feel infinitely awkward. Mr. Burke himself was just come forward, to speak to a lady a little below me; Mr. Wyndham had instantly turned towards me, with a look of congratulation that seemed rejoicing for me, that the orator of the day, and of the cause, was approaching; but I retreated involuntarily back, and shirked meeting his eyes. He perceived in an instant the mistake he was making, and went on with his discourse as if Mr. Burke was out of the Hall. In a minute, however, Mr. Burke himself saw me, and he bowed with the most marked civility of manner; my courtesy was the most ungrateful, distant, and cold; I could not do otherwise; so hurt I felt to

see him the head of such a cause, so impossible I found it to utter one word of admiration for a performance whose nobleness was so disgraced by its tenour, and so conscious was I the whole time that at such a moment to say nothing must seem almost an affront, that I hardly knew which way to look, or what to do with myself. How happy and how proud would any distinction from such a man have made me, had he been engaged in a pursuit of which I could have thought as highly as I think of the abilities with which he has conducted it!

In coming downstairs I met Lord Walsingham and Sir Lucas Pepys. "Well, Miss Burney," cried the first, "what say you to a Governor-General of India now?"

"Only this," cried I, "that I do not dwell much upon any question till I have heard its answer!"

Sir Lucas then attacked me too. All the world against poor Mr. Hastings, though without yet knowing what his materials may be for clearing away these aspersions!

PART XXXII

1788

Hastings' trial—The Queen and Hannah More—Westminster Hall—Cabal and dispute—Mr. Wyndham—Burke's great speech—Fox's great speech—Character of his style—Liberality of Wyndham—Mrs. Crewe—Conversation with Burke—Geographical morality—Curiosity—Commentary on Burke's speech—Its vague declamation and personal malice—Fox's speech—Its factitious character—Its vehemence—Wyndham's opinion of Pitt's public speaking—Molière's old woman—Senatorial licence—Wyndham's admiration of Johnson—Reminiscences of Streatham—Lost time—Sheridan—Conversation with him—Return to Windsor—Sir Joseph Banks—His shyness—Mrs. Gwyn—Bunbury the caricaturist recollections—Death of Mrs. Delany—Her last hours—Her piety and resignation—Grief at her loss—Generosity of the Queen—Mrs. Delany's will—Visits of condolence—Mrs. Ord—Miss Cambridge—Death of Mr. Lightfoot—Jacob Bryant—Mr. Turbulent—Mr. Wyndham and *Evelina*—Michael Angelo Taylor—Dr. Johnson and Boswell—The *Probationary Odes*—Wyndham and Hastings—Reflections on the trial—Attack and reply—Personalities of Pitt as a speaker—Personal resemblance between Wyndham and Warren Hastings—Mutual compliments of public speakers—The Handel commemoration—Lord and Lady Mulgrave—Dr. Monsey—The *Paston Letters*—Visit to Egham races—Mr. Crutchley—Mr. Turbulent—Madame Krumpholtz—Mr. Murphy.

VERY concise will be my accounts till I come again to the trial, to relate my third time of being at Westminster Hall.

The Queen most graciously, in the meanwhile, made me a present of all the charges and answers

as they had been printed for the Lords at the opening, when certainly my hearing had not made them very familiar to me.

I have read them with great eagerness, and cannot but feel added curiosity and earnestness for the proofs which alone can balance accounts between assertions so bold and contradictions so positive. When you read them, my dearest friends, whatever parts you pass over lightly, do not fail to read entirely the conclusion of the defence. You will find it extremely touching, yet manly, undaunted, and high-minded, drawn up with equal consciousness of superior abilities, unrequited services, and injured honour.

The Queen also proposed to me that I should go to the new opera with my father and my little sister Sarah, who stands mighty well here, from her very pretty performance in painting me a birthday trimming.¹

The Queen lent me, too, the new book of Miss More's, which was just published, *The Influence on Society of the Manners of the Great*.² Have you read it? The design is very laudable, and speaks a mind earnest to promote religion and its duties; but it sometimes points out imperfections almost unavoidable, with amendments almost impracticable.

Her Majesty at this time was a little indisposed, and we missed going to Windsor for a fortnight, during which I received visits of inquiry from divers of her ladies—Mrs. Brudenell, Bed-chamber Woman; Miss Brudenell, her daughter, and a Maid of Honour elect, would but one of that class please to marry or die; Mrs. Tracy, Miss Ariana

¹ See *ante*, p. 356.

² Hannah More's book, which was anonymous, was entitled *Thoughts on the Importance of the Manners of the Great to General Society*, 1788. Mme. La Fite translated it into French. It was highly successful, and in January 1789 the author was correcting a seventh edition (*Memoirs*, 1834, ii. 139).

Egerton, Mrs. Herbert, all likewise Bed-chamber Women (Mrs. Fielding and her daughters are still in Paris); Miss Tryon and Miss Beauclerk, Maids of Honour, neither of them in a fair way to oblige Miss Brudenell, being nothing approaching to death, though far advanced from marriage; and various others; with good Lady Effingham continually.

Miss Brudenell's only present hope is said to be in Miss Fuzilier,¹ who is reported, with what foundation I know not, to be likely to become Mrs. Fairly. She is pretty, learned, and accomplished; yet, from the very little I have seen of her, I should not think she had heart enough to satisfy Mr. Fairly, in whose character the leading trait is the most acute sensibility. However, I have heard he has disclaimed all such intention, with high indignation at the report, as equally injurious to the delicacy both of Miss Fuzilier and himself, so recently after his loss.

And now for my third Westminster Hall,² which, by the Queen's own indulgent order, was with dear Charlotte and Sarah.

It was also to hear Mr. Fox, and I was very glad to let Mr. Wyndham see a "dispensation" was attainable, though the cause was accidental, since the Queen's cold prevented the drawing-room.

We went early, yet did not get very good places. The Managers at this time were all in great wrath at a decision made the night before by the Lords, upon a dispute between them and the Counsel for Mr. Hastings, which turned entirely in favour of the latter.³ When they entered their Committee-

¹ "Miss Fuzilier" is Miss Burney's name (see vol. ii. p. 382) for Miss Charlotte Margaret Gunning, the eldest daughter of Sir Robert Gunning, Bart.

² Friday, February 22.

³ It had been the desire of the Managers for the Commons "to proceed, article by article, to adduce evidence to substantiate each charge, then to hear the prisoner's evidence and defence, and afterwards to be at liberty to reply." On February 21 the Lords divided on this proposition, and

Box, led on as usual by Mr. Burke, they all appeared in the extremest and most angry emotion.

When they had caballed together some time, Mr. Wyndham came up among the Commons, to bow to some ladies of his acquaintance, and then to speak to me ; but he was so agitated and so disconcerted, he could name nothing but their recent provocation from the Lords. He seemed quite enraged, and broke forth with a vehemence I should not much have liked to have excited. They had experienced, he said, in the late decision, the most injurious treatment that could be offered them : the Lords had resolved upon saving Mr. Hastings, and the Chancellor had taken him under the grossest protection. "In short," said he, "the whole business is taken out of our hands, and they have all determined to save him."

"Have they indeed ?" cried I, with involuntary eagerness.

"Yes," answered he, perceiving how little I was shocked for him, "it is now all going your way."

I could not pretend to be sorry, and only inquired if Mr. Fox was to speak.

"I know not," cried he, hastily, "what is to be done, who will speak, or what will be resolved. Fox is in a rage ! Oh, a rage !"

"But yet I hope he will speak. I have never heard him."

"No ? not the other day ?"

"No ; I was then at Windsor."

"Oh yes, I remember you told me you were going. You have lost everything by it ! To-day will be nothing, he is all rage ! On Tuesday¹ he was great indeed. You should have heard him then. And Burke, you should have heard the con-

decided that the whole of the charges should be proceeded with before the prisoner was called upon for his defence (*European Magazine*, xiii. pp. 115 and 131).

¹ February 19.

clusion of Burke's speech; 'twas the noblest ever uttered by man!"

"So I have been told."

"To-day you will hear nothing—know nothing,—there will be no opportunity; Fox is all fury."

I told him he almost frightened me; for he spoke in a tremor himself that was really unpleasant.

"Oh!" cried he, looking at me half reproachfully, half good-humouredly, "Fox's fury is with the Lords—not there!" pointing to Mr. Hastings.

I saw by this he entered into my feelings in the midst of his irritability, and that gave me courage to cry out, "I am glad of that at least!"

"Oh yes! yes!" cried he, a little impetuously, "all our complaints, our indignities, our difficulties—all those are but balm to you."

And he shook his head and his hand at me tremulously and reproachfully, rising at the same time to be gone.

"Oh, Mr. Wyndham," cried I, half laughing, yet half afraid, "'soften a little of that flint,' as Mr. Sterling says,¹ I beseech you."

A smile forced its way to his features whether he would or not; but he very earnestly said, "And do you still, and can you, after what you have heard, retain any esteem for Mr. Hastings?"

"Why—a—little!" answered I, hesitatingly.

"What, still! after what you have heard!"

"Won't you allow me any?" cried I.

"If it is half what it was—"

"Not half!—Oh yes, allow me half!"

"What, half! after all you have heard!"

And again shaking his head and his hand as if

¹ Miss Burney often quotes from Colman and Garrick's *Clandestine Marriage*. But this speech (at the end) belongs to Lord Ogleby, not to Mr. Sterling, to whom it is addressed.

quite scandalised for me, he hurried back to his den, and I saw no more of him.

Mr. Fox spoke five hours, and with a violence that did not make me forget what I had heard of his being in such a fury; but I shall never give any account of these speeches, as they will all be printed.¹ I shall only say a word of the speakers as far as relates to my own feelings about them, and that briefly will be to say that I adhere to Mr. Burke, whose oratorical powers appeared to me far more gentleman-like, scholar-like, and fraught with true genius than those of Mr. Fox. It may be I am prejudiced by old kindnesses of Mr. Burke, and it may be that the countenance of Mr. Fox may have turned me against him, for it struck me to have a boldness in it quite hard and callous. However, it is little matter how much my judgment in this point may err. With you, my dear friends, I have nothing further to do than simply to give it; and even should it be wrong, it will not very essentially injure you in your politics.

I have very little to say till again I beg you to accompany me to Westminster Hall.

I must mention, however, that in a visit from Mrs. Ariana Egerton she told me that she was very intimate with Mr. Wyndham, and would herself acquaint me, by a note, of the day upon which he meant to speak. This I desired very much, as I now more wish to hear him than any of the set.

She told me, too, such kind speeches made of me by Mr. Burke, whom she often meets at Bulstrode, at the Duke of Portland's, that they went to my heart with fresh dismay, in reflecting on the violent and unjust part he now seems acting.

Again, on the fourth time of my attendance

¹ Mr. Fox's speech occupies six double-column pages in the *European Magazine* for March 1788.

at Westminster Hall, honest James was my esquire.

We were so late from divers accidents that we did not enter till the same moment with the prisoner. In descending the steps I heard my name exclaimed with surprise, and looking before me, I saw myself recognised by Mrs. Crewe.¹ "Miss Burney," she cried, "who could have thought of seeing you here!"

Very obligingly she made me join her immediately, which, as I was with no lady, was a very desirable circumstance; and though her political principles are well known, and, of course, lead her to side with the enemies of Mr. Hastings, she had the good sense to conclude me on the other side, and the delicacy never once to distress me by any discussion of the prosecution.

I was much disappointed to find nothing intended for this day's trial but hearing evidence; no speaker was preparing; all the attention was devoted to the witnesses.

Mr. Adam,² Mr. Dudley Long,³ and others that I know not, came from the Committee to chat with Mrs. Crewe; but soon after one came not so unknown to me—Mr. Burke; and Mrs. Crewe, seeing him ascend, named him to me, but was herself a little surprised to see it was his purpose to name himself, for he immediately made up to me, and with an air of such frank kindness that, could I have forgot his errand in that Hall, would have made me receive him as formerly, when I was almost fascinated with him.

But far other were my sensations. I trembled

¹ Frances Anne, afterwards Lady Crewe, the beautiful daughter of Mrs. Greville, Fanny's godmother, and the "Amoret" of Fox and Sheridan.

² William Adam, 1751-1839, another member of the Committee (see *ante*, p. 411).

³ Dudley Long North, 1748-1829, at this date M.P. for Great Grimsby, and a member of the Committee for the prosecution (see *ante*, p. 411).

as he approached me, with conscious change of sentiments, and with a dread of his pressing from me a disapprobation he might resent, but which I knew not how to disguise.

“Near-sighted as I am,” cried he, “I knew you immediately. I knew you from our box the moment I looked up; yet how long it is, except for an instant here, since I have seen you!”

“Yes,” I hesitatingly answered, “I—live in a monastery now.”

He said nothing to this. He felt, perhaps, it was meant to express my inaccessibility.

I inquired after Mrs. Burke. He recounted to me the particulars of his sudden seizure when he spoke last, from the cramp in his stomach, owing to a draught of cold water which he drank in the midst of the heat of his oration.¹

I could not even wear a semblance of being sorry for him on this occasion; and my cold answers made him soon bend down to speak with Mrs. Crewe.

I was seated in the next row to her, just above.

Mr. Wyndham was now talking with her. My whole curiosity and desire being to hear him, which had induced me to make a point of coming this time, I was eager to know if my chance was wholly gone. “You are aware,” I cried, when he spoke to me, “what brings me here this morning?”

“No”; he protested he knew not.

Mrs. Crewe, again a little surprised, I believe, at this second opposition acquaintance, began questioning how often I had attended this trial.

Mr. Wyndham, with much warmth of regret,

¹ On Monday, February 18. Hannah More thus refers to this incident. She was present, with Lord and Lady Amherst. “The recapitulation of the dreadful cruelties in India was worked up to the highest pitch of eloquence and passion, so that the orator was seized with a spasm which made him incapable of speaking another word, and I did not know whether he might not have died in the exertion of his powers, like *Chatham*” (*Memoirs*, 1834, ii. 109).

told her very seldom, and that I had lost Mr. Burke on his best day.

I then turned to speak to Mr. Burke, that I might not seem listening, for they interspersed various civilities upon my peculiar right to have heard all the great speeches, but Mr. Burke was in so profound a reverie he did not hear me.

I wished Mr. Wyndham had not either, for he called upon him aloud, "Mr. Burke, Miss Burney speaks to you!"

He gave me his immediate attention with an air so full of respect that it quite shamed me.

"Indeed," I cried, "I had never meant to speak to Mr. Burke again after hearing him in Westminster Hall. I had meant to keep at least that *geographical timidity*."

I alluded to an expression in his great speech of "geographical morality"¹ which had struck me very much. He laughed heartily, instantly comprehending me, and assured me it was an idea that had occurred to him on the moment he had uttered it, wholly without study.

A little general talk followed; and then, one of the Lords rising to question some of the evidence, he said he must return to his Committee and business,—very flatteringly saying, in quitting his post, "This is the first time I have played truant from the Managers' Box."

However I might be obliged to him, which sincerely I felt, I was yet glad to have him go. My total ill-will to all he was about made his conversation merely a pain to me.

I did not feel the same with regard to Mr. Wyndham. He is not the prosecutor, and seems

¹ In his speech on Saturday, February 16, Burke had charged Hastings of being actuated by "a kind of *geographical morality*—a set of principles suited only to a particular climate, so that what was peculation and tyranny in Europe lost both its essence and its name in India" (*European Magazine*, February 1788, 127).

endowed with so much liberality and candour that it not only encourages me to speak to him what I think, but leads me to believe he will one day or other reflect upon joining a party so violent as a stain to the independence of his character.

Almost instantly he came forward to the place Mr. Burke had vacated.

“Are you approaching,” I cried, “to hear my upbraidings?”

“Why—I don’t know,” cried he, looking half alarmed.

“Oh! I give you warning, if you come you must expect them; so my invitation is almost as pleasant as the man’s in *Measure for Measure*, who calls to Master Barnardine, ‘Won’t you come down to be hanged?’”¹

“But how,” cried he, “have I incurred your upbraidings?”

“By bringing me here,” I answered, “only to disappoint me.”

“Did I bring you here?”

“Yes, by telling me you were to speak to-day.”

He protested he could never have made such an assertion. I explained myself, reminding him he had told me he was certainly to speak before the recess; and that therefore, when I was informed this was to be the last day of trial till after the recess, I concluded I should be right, but found myself so utterly wrong as to hear nothing but such evidence as I could not even understand, because it was so uninteresting I could not even listen to it.

“How strangely,” he exclaimed, “are we all moulded, that nothing ever in this mortal life, however pleasant in itself, and however desirable from its circumstances, can come to us without alloy—

¹ Pompey, Mistress Overdone’s servant, who, in Act IV., Sc. 3, bids Barnardine, the prisoner, “rise and be hanged.”

not even flattery ; for here, at this moment, all the high gratification I should feel, and I am well disposed to feel it thoroughly in supposing you could think it worth your while to come hither in order to hear me, is kept down and subdued by the consciousness how much I must disappoint you."

"Not at all," cried I ; "the worse you speak, the better for my side of the question."

He laughed, but confessed the agitation of his spirits was so great in the thought of that speech, whenever he was to make it, that it haunted him in fiery dreams in his sleep.

"Sleep !" cried I ; "do you ever sleep ?"

He stared a little, but I added with pretended dryness, "Do any of you that live down there in that prosecutor's den ever sleep in your beds ? I should have imagined that, had you even attempted it, the anticipating ghost of Mr. Hastings would have appeared to you in the dead of the night, and have drawn your curtains, and glared ghastly in your eyes. I do heartily wish Mr. Tickell would send you that *Anticipation*¹ at once !"

This idea furnished us with sundry images, till, looking down upon Mr. Hastings, with an air a little moved, he said, "I am afraid the most insulting thing we do by him is coming up hither to show ourselves so easy and disengaged, and to enter into conversation with the ladies."

"But I hope," cried I, alarmed, "he does not see that."

"Why, your caps," cried he, "are much in your favour for concealment ; they are excellent screens to all but the first row !"

I saw him, however, again look at the poor, and, I sincerely believe, much-injured prisoner, and as I saw also he still bore with my open opposition, I

¹ Richard Tickell, 1751-93. The *Anticipation* referred to was a "satirical forecast of Parliamentary proceedings, 1778."

could not but again seize a favourable moment for being more serious with him.

“Ah, Mr. Wyndham,” I cried, “I have not forgot what dropped from you on the first day of this trial.”

He looked a little surprised. “You,” I continued, “probably have no remembrance of it, for you have been living ever since down there; but I was more touched with what you said then, than with all I have since heard from all the others, and probably than with all I shall hear even from you again when you mount the rostrum.”

“You conclude,” cried he, looking very sharp, “I shall then be better steeled against that fatal candour?”

“In fact,” cried I, “Mr. Wyndham, I do really believe your steeling to be factitious, notwithstanding you took pains to assure me your candour was but the deeper malice; and yet I will own, when once I have heard your speech, I have little expectation of ever having the honour of conversing with you again.”

“And why?” cried he, starting back; “what am I to say that you denounce such a forfeit beforehand?”

I could not explain; I left him to imagine; for, should he prove as violent and as personal as the rest, I had no objection to his previously understanding I could have no future pleasure in discoursing with him.

“I think, however,” I continued, with a laugh, “that since I have settled this future taciturnity, I have a fair right in the meanwhile to say whatever comes uppermost.”

He agreed to this with great approvance.

“Molière, you know, in order to obtain a natural opinion of his plays, applied to an old woman; you, upon the same principle, to obtain a natural opinion

of political matters, should apply to an ignorant one ;—for you will never, I am sure, gain it *down there*."

He smiled, whether he would or not, but protested this was the severest stricture upon his Committee that had ever yet been uttered.

I told him as it was the last time he was likely to hear unbiassed sentiments upon this subject, it was right they should be spoken very intelligibly.

"And permit me," I said, "to begin with what strikes me the most. Were Mr. Hastings really the culprit he is represented, he would never stand there."

"Certainly," cried he, with a candour he could not suppress, "there seems something favourable in that ; it has a good look ; but assure yourself he never expected to see this day."

"But would he, if guilty, have waited its chance ? Was not all the world before him ? Could he not have chosen any other place of residence ?"

"Yes ;—but the shame, the disgrace of a flight ?"

"What is it all to the shame and disgrace of convicted guilt ?"

He made no answer.

"And now," I continued, "shall I tell you, just in the same simple style, how I have been struck with the speakers and speeches I have yet heard ?"

He eagerly begged me to go on.

"The whole of this public speaking is quite new to me. I was never in the House of Commons. It is all a new creation to me."

"And what a creation it is !" he exclaimed ; "how noble, how elevating ! *and*—what an inhabitant for it ! "

I received his compliment with great courtesy, as an encouragement for me to proceed.

I then began upon Mr. Burke ; but I must give

you a very brief summary of my speech, as it could only be intelligible at full length from your having heard his. I told him that his opening had struck me with the highest admiration of his powers, from the eloquence, the imagination, the fire, the diversity of expression, and the ready flow of language with which he seemed gifted, in a most superior manner, for any and every purpose to which rhetoric could lead. "And when he came to his two narratives," I continued, "when he related the particulars of those dreadful murders, he interested, he engaged, he at last overpowered me; I felt my cause lost. I could hardly keep on my seat. My eyes dreaded a single glance towards a man so accused as Mr. Hastings; I wanted to sink on the floor, that they might be saved so painful a sight. I had no hope he could clear himself; not another wish in his favour remained. But when from this narration Mr. Burke proceeded to his own comments and declamation — when the charges of rapacity, cruelty, tyranny were general, and made with all the violence of personal detestation, and continued and aggravated without any further fact or illustration; then there appeared more of study than of truth, more of invective than of justice; and, in short, so little of proof to so much of passion, that in a very short time I began to lift up my head, my seat was no longer uneasy, my eyes were indifferent which way they looked, or what object caught them; and before I was myself aware of the declension of Mr. Burke's powers over my feelings, I found myself a mere spectator in a public place, and looking all around it, with my opera-glass in my hand!"

His eyes sought the ground on hearing this, and with no other comment than a rather uncomfortable shrug of the shoulders, he expressively and concisely said, "I comprehend you perfectly!"

This was a hearing too favourable to stop me; and Mr. Hastings constantly before me was an animation to my spirits which nothing less could have given me, to a manager of such a Committee!

I next, therefore, began upon Mr. Fox; and I ran through the general matter of his speech, with such observations as had occurred to me in hearing it. "His violence," I said, "had that sort of monotony that seemed to result from its being factitious, and I felt less pardon for that than for any extravagance in Mr. Burke, whose excesses seemed at least to be unaffected, and, if they spoke against his judgment, spared his probity. Mr. Fox appeared to have no such excuse; he looked all good humour and negligent ease the instant before he began a speech of uninterrupted passion and vehemence, and he wore the same careless and disengaged air the very instant he had finished. A display of talents in which the inward man took so little share could have no powers of persuasion to those who saw them in that light; and therefore, however their brilliancy might be admired, they were useless to their cause, for they left the mind of the hearer in the same state that they found it."

After a short vindication of his friends, he said, "You have never heard Pitt? You would like him beyond any other competitor."

And then he made his panegyric in very strong terms, allowing him to be equal, ready, splendid, wonderful!—he was in constant astonishment himself at his powers and success;—his youth and inexperience never seemed against him: though he mounted to his present height after and in opposition to such a vortex of splendid abilities, yet, alone and unsupported, he coped with them all! And then, with conscious generosity, he finished a most noble *éloge* with these words: "Take—you

may take—the testimony of an enemy—a very confirmed enemy of Mr. Pitt's!"

Not *very* confirmed, I hope! A man so liberal can harbour no enmity of that dreadful malignancy that sets mitigation at defiance for ever.

He then asked me if I had heard Mr. Grey?¹

"No," I answered; "I can come but seldom, and therefore I reserved myself for to-day."

"You really fill me with compunction!" he cried. "But if, indeed, I have drawn you into so cruel a waste of your time, the only compensation I can make you will be carefully to keep from you the day when I shall really speak."

"No," I answered, "I must hear you; for that is all I now wait for to make up my final opinion."

"And does it all rest with me?—'Dreadful responsibility!—as Mr. Hastings powerfully enough expresses himself in his narrative."

"And can you allow an expression of Mr. Hastings to be powerful?—That is not like Mr. Fox, who, in acknowledging some one small thing to be right, in his speech, checked himself for the acknowledgment by hastily saying, '*Though I am no great admirer of the genius and abilities of the gentleman at the bar;*'—as if he had pronounced a sentence in a parenthesis, between hooks,—so rapidly he flew off to what he could positively censure."

"And *hooks* they were indeed!" he cried.

"Do not inform against me," I continued, "and I will give you a little more of Molière's old woman."

He gave me his *parole*, and looked very curious.

"Well then,—amongst the things most striking

¹ Charles Grey, afterwards second Earl Grey, 1764-1845, one of the members of the Committee for the prosecution (see *ante*, p. 411). Macaulay, in his *Essay on Warren Hastings*, devotes the close of an eloquent paragraph on the managers to this youngest of their number, then (1841) the sole survivor of a group of great statesmen.

to an unbiassed spectator was that action of the Orator that led him to look full at the prisoner upon every hard part of the charge. There was no courage in it, since the accused is so situated he must make no answer; and, *not* being courage, to *Molière's old woman* it could only seem *cruelty!*"

He quite gave up this point without a defence, except telling me it was from the habit of the House of Commons, as Fox, who chiefly had done this, was a most good-humoured man, and by nothing but habit would have been betrayed into such an error.

"And another thing," I cried, "which strikes those ignorant of senatorial licence, is this,—that those perpetual repetitions, from all the speakers, of inveighing against the power, the rapacity, the tyranny, the despotism of the *Gentleman at the Bar*, being uttered now, when we see him without any power, without even liberty—confined to that spot, and the only person in this large assembly who may not leave it when he will;—when we *see* such a contrast to all we *hear*, we think the simplest relation would be sufficient for all purposes of justice, as all that goes beyond plain narrative, instead of sharpening indignation, only calls to mind the greatness of the fall, and raises involuntary commiseration!"

"And you wish," he cried, "to hear me? How you add to my difficulties!—for now, instead of thinking of Lords, Commons, Bishops, and Judges before me, and of the delinquent and his counsel at my side, I shall have every thought and faculty swallowed up in thinking of who is behind me!"

This civil speech put an end to *Molière's old woman* and her comments; and not to have him wonder at her unnecessarily, I said, "Now, then, Mr. Wyndham, shall I tell you fairly what it is

that induced me to say all this to you?—Dr. Johnson!—what I have heard from him of Mr. Wyndham has been the cause of all this hazardous openness."

"'Twas a noble cause," cried he, well pleased, "and noble has been its effect! I loved him, indeed, sincerely. He has left a chasm in my heart—a chasm in the world! There was in him what I never saw before, what I never shall find again! I lament every moment as lost that I might have spent in his society, and yet gave to any other."

How it delighted me to hear this just praise, thus warmly uttered! I could speak from this moment upon no other subject. I told him how much it gratified me; and we agreed in comparing notes upon the very few opportunities his real remaining friends could now meet with of a similar indulgence, since so little was his intrinsic worth understood, while so deeply all his foibles had been felt, that in general it was merely a matter of pain to hear him even named.

How did we then emulate each other in calling to mind all his excellences!

"His abilities," cried Mr. Wyndham, "were gigantic, and always at hand; no matter for the subject, he had information ready for everything. He was fertile,—he was universal!"

My praise of him was of a still more solid kind,—his principles, his piety, his kind heart under all its rough coating: but I need not repeat what I said,—my dear friends know every word.

I reminded him of the airings, in which he gave his time with his carriage for the benefit of Dr. Johnson's health. "What an advantage!" he cried, "was all that to myself! I had not merely an admiration, but a tenderness for him,—the more I knew him, the stronger it became. We never

disagreed ; even in politics I found it rather words than things in which we differed."

"And if you could so love him," cried I, "knowing him only in a general way, what would you have felt for him had you known him at Streatham ?"

I then gave him a little history of his manners and way of life there,—his good humour, his sport, his kindness, his sociability, and all the many excellent qualities that, in the world at large, were by so many means obscured.

He was extremely interested in all I told him, and regrettably said he had only known him in his worst days, when his health was upon its decline, and infirmities were crowding fast upon him.

"Had he lived longer," he cried, "I am satisfied I should have taken to him almost wholly. I should have taken him to my heart ! have looked up to him, applied to him, advised with him in all the most essential occurrences of my life ? I am sure, too,—though it is a proud assertion,—he would have liked me, also, better, had we mingled more. I felt a mixed fondness and reverence growing so strong upon me, that I am satisfied the closest union would have followed his longer life."

I then mentioned how kindly he had taken his visit to him at Lichfield during a severe illness. "And he left you," I said, "a book ?"¹

"Yes," he answered, "and he gave me one, also, just before he died. 'You will look into this sometimes,' he said, 'and not refuse to remember whence you had it.'"²

And then he added he had heard him speak of

¹ From the codicil to Johnson's will this was *Poetæ Græci Heroici, per Henricum Stephanum* (Hill's *Boswell*, 1887, iv. 402, n. 2).

² It was a copy of the New Testament, which he gave him with the words : "Extremum hoc munus morientis habeto" (Windham's *Diary*, 1866, 28).

me,—and with so much kindness, that I was forced not to press a recapitulation: yet now I wish I had heard it.

Just before we broke up, “There is nothing,” he cried, with energy, “for which I look back upon myself with severer discipline than the time I have thrown away in other pursuits, that might else have been devoted to that wonderful man!”

He then said he must be gone,—he was one in a Committee of the House, and could keep away no longer. “Yet I go,” he cried, “to the driest work!—to the wool business!”

“What wool business?”

“Wool and worsted!” repeated he, with disgust, “the Bill now in debate. And to leave such an assembly, such society as this, for wool and worsted! for—for—” he hesitated and laughed, and then, in a whisper, added, “for Mr. Simkins and Mr. Hobson!”¹

I drew back,—but he leant forwarder, over the little partition that divides the Chamberlain’s Box from the House of Commons, and, with a very arch earnestness, exclaimed, “Nay, nay!—let me have this little retaliation! ’tis very little, indeed, for what I owe!”

I stopped him, however, by answering only to his wool and worsted lamentation: “Who,” cried I, “shall pity the toils and labours of the poorer class of mankind, when a den such as that (pointing to the Managers’ Box) can find such volunteers?”

He laughed and shook his head, and took his leave.

And certainly, thought I to myself, to earn daily bread may be less fatiguing than to earn daily abuse.

¹ Tradesmen in *Cecilia*.

I then again joined in with Mrs. Crewe, who, meantime, had had managers without end to converse with her.

But, very soon after, Mr. Burke mounted to the House of Commons again, and took the place left by Mr. Wyndham.

I inquired very much after Mrs. Burke, and we talked of the spectacle and its fine effect; and I ventured to mention, allusively, some of the digressive parts of the great speech in which I had heard him: but I saw him anxious for speaking more to the point, and as I could not talk to him—the leading prosecutor—with that frankness of opposing sentiments which I used to Mr. Wyndham, I was anxious only to avoid talking at all; and so brief was my speech, and so long my silences, that, of course, he was soon wearied into a retreat. Had he not acted such a part, with what pleasure should I have exerted myself to lengthen his stay!

Yet he went not in wrath: for, before the close, he came yet a third time, to say, "I do not pity you for having to sit there so long, for, with you, sitting can now be no punishment."

"No," cried I, "I may take rest now for a twelvemonth back."

His son also came to speak to me; but, not long after, Mrs. Crewe called upon me to say, "Miss Burney, Mr. Sheridan begs me to introduce him to you, for he thinks you have forgot him."

I did not feel very comfortable in this; the part he acts would take from me all desire for his notice, even were his talents as singular as they are celebrated. Cold, therefore, was my reception of his salutations, though as civil as I could make it. He talked a little over our former meeting at Mrs. Cholmondeley's, and he reminded me of what he

had there urged and persuaded with all his might, namely, that I would write a comedy ; and he now reproached me for my total disregard of his counsel and opinion.

I made little or no answer, for I am always put out by such sort of discourse, especially when entered upon with such abruptness.

Recollecting, then, that *Cecilia* had been published since that time, he began a very florid flourish, saying he was in my debt greatly, not only for reproaches about what I had neglected, but for fine speeches about what I had performed. I hastily interrupted him with a fair retort, exclaiming—"Oh ! if fine speeches may now be made, I ought to begin first—but know not where I should end !" I then asked after Mrs. Sheridan, and he soon after left me.

Mrs. Crewe was very obligingly solicitous our renewed acquaintance should not drop here ; she asked me to name any day for dining with her, or to send to her at any time when I could arrange a visit : but I was obliged to decline it, on the general score of wanting time.

In the conclusion of the day's business there was much speaking, and I heard Mr. Fox, Mr. Burke, and several others ; but the whole turned extremely in favour of the gentleman at the bar, to the great consternation of the accusers, whose own witnesses gave testimony, most unexpectedly, on the side of Mr. Hastings.

We came away very late ; my dear James quite delighted with this happy catastrophe.

March.—I have only memorandums of this month, as my dearest Fredy's being in town makes the chief part of its occurrences already known. What I have noted, take.

In our first journey to Windsor this month Mrs. Schwellenberg was still unable to go, and

the party was Miss Planta, Colonel Welbred, Mr. Fairly, Sir Joseph Banks,¹ and Mr. Turbulent.

Sir Joseph was so exceedingly shy that we made no sort of acquaintance at all. If instead of going round the world he had only fallen from the moon, he could not appear less versed in the usual modes of a tea-drinking party. But what, you will say, has a tea-drinking party to do with a botanist, a man of science, a president of the Royal Society?

I left him, however, to the charge of Mr. Turbulent, the two Colonels becoming, as usual, my joint supporters. And Mr. Turbulent, in revenge, ceased not one moment to watch Colonel Welbred, nor permitted him to say a word, or to hear an answer, without some most provoking grimace. Fortunately, upon this subject he cannot confuse me; I have not a sentiment about Colonel Welbred, for or against, that shrinks from examination.

To-night, however, my conversation was almost wholly with him. I would not talk with Mr. Turbulent; I could not talk with Sir Joseph Banks; and Mr. Fairly did not talk with me; he had his little son with him; he was grave and thoughtful, and seemed awake to no other pleasure than discoursing with that sweet boy.

I believe I have forgotten to mention that Mrs. Gwynn had called upon me one morning, in London, and left me a remarkably fine impression of Mr. Bunbury's *Propagation of a Lie*,² which I had mentioned when she was at Windsor, with regret at having never seen it. This I had produced

¹ Sir Joseph Banks, 1743-1820. He had accompanied Cook in the *Endeavour*, 1768-71, and had become a baronet in 1781. He had been President of the Royal Society since 1778.

² This, dated December 29, 1787, and exhibiting the various stages in the growth of a lie, is one of Bunbury's most popular performances. It was engraved by W. Dickinson.

here a month ago, to show to our tea-party, and just as it was in the hands of Colonel Welbred, His Majesty entered the room ; and, after looking at it a little while, with much entertainment, he took it away to show it to the Queen and Princesses. I thought it lost ; for Colonel Welbred said he concluded it would be thrown amidst the general hoard of curiosities, which, when once seen, are commonly ever after forgotten, yet which no one has courage to name and to claim.

This evening, however, the Colonel was successful, and recovered me my print. It is so extremely humorous that I was very glad to receive it, and in return I fetched my last sketches, which Mr. William Locke had most kindly done for me when here last autumn, and indulged Colonel Welbred with looking at them, charging him at the same time to guard them from a similar accident. I meant to show them myself to my royal mistress, who is all care, caution, and delicacy to restore to the right owner whatever she receives with a perfect knowledge who the right owner is.

Monday, March 10, was our next Windsor excursion.

The rest of this month will be comprised in a few lines. The visit to Windsor, at Easter, of my sweet and loved friends has been related in the best manner to my Susannah by themselves.

All I saw of my dear Charlotte during the same period, while in town, we have mentioned in more immediate communications.

My most loved, most revered Mrs. Delany I saw by every opportunity ; and I received from her, at Easter, a letter written in her own hand, full of all the spirit, affection, fancy, and elegance with which she could have written at twenty-five.

Dear, precious, invaluable lines ! how shall I preserve and love them to my latest hour !

The second volume of the *Letters* of my revered Dr. Johnson was now lent me by Her Majesty ; I found in them very frequent mention of our name, but nothing to alarm in the reading it.¹

April.—I have scarce a memorandum of this fatal month, in which I was bereft of the most revered of friends, and, perhaps, the most perfect of women.² The two excellent persons to whom I write this will be the first to subscribe to her worth : nearest to it themselves, they are least conscious of the resemblance—but how consolatory to me is it to see and to feel it !

I am yet scarce able to settle whether to glide silently and resignedly—as far as I can—past all this melancholy deprivation, or whether to go back once more to the ever-remembered, ever-sacred scene that closed the earthly pilgrimage of my venerable, my sainted friend.

My beloved Susan and Fredy, I believe, know it all,—I had so recently parted with that sweet Fredy, and my Susan was waiting for me as I quitted the dying angel, just on the almost very moment of her beatitude. What a support to me was she in that awful, heart-piercing minute ! —what a consolation ! —what a blessing on the following mourning day !

I believe I heard the last words she uttered ; I cannot learn that she spoke after my reluctant departure. She finished with that cheerful resignation, that lively hope, which always broke forth when this last—awful—but, to her, most happy change seemed approaching.

Poor Miss P——³ and myself were kneeling by

¹ See *ante*, p. 371.

² Mrs. Delany died on the 15th at her house in St. James's Place. She was buried in St. James's Church, where there is an inscription to her by Bishop Hurd.

³ Port.

her bedside. She had just given me her soft hand ; without power to see either of us, she felt and knew us. Oh, never can I cease to cherish the remembrance of the sweet, benign, *holy* voice with which she pronounced a blessing upon us both ! We kissed her ; and, with a smile all beaming—I thought it so—of heaven, she seemed then to have taken leave of all earthly solicitudes. Yet then, even then, short as was her time on earth, the same soft human sensibility filled her for poor human objects. She would not bid us farewell—would not tell us she should speak with us no more—she only said, as she turned gently away from us, “And now—I’ll go to sleep !”—But oh, in what a voice she said it ! I felt what the sleep would be ; so did poor Miss P—.

Poor, sweet, unfortunate girl ! what deluges of tears did she shed over me ! I promised her in that solemn moment my eternal regard, and she accepted this, my first protestation of any kind made to her, as some solace to her sufferings. Sacred shall I hold it !—sacred to my last hour. I believe, indeed, that angelic being had no other wish equally fervent.

How full of days and full of honours was her exit ! I should blush at the affliction of my heart in losing her, could I ever believe excellence was given us here to love and to revere, yet gladly to relinquish. No, I cannot think it : the deprivation may be a chastisement, but not a joy. We may submit to it with patience ; but we cannot have felt it with warmth where we lose it without pain. Outrageously to murmur, or sullenly to refuse consolation—there, indeed, we are rebels against the dispensations of Providence—and rebels yet more weak than wicked ; for what and whom is it we resist ? what and who are *we* for such resistance.

She bid me—how often did she bid me—not

grieve to lose her ! Yet she said, in my absence, she knew I must, and sweetly regretted how much I must miss her. I teach myself to think of her felicity ; and I never dwell upon that without faithfully feeling I would not desire her return. But, in every other channel in which my thoughts and feelings turn, I miss her with so sad a void ! She was all that I dearly loved that remained within my reach ; she was become the bosom repository of all the livelong day's transactions, reflections, feelings, and wishes. Her own exalted mind was all expanded when we met. I do not think she concealed from me the most secret thought of her heart ; and while every word that fell from her spoke wisdom, piety, and instruction, her manner had an endearment, her spirits a native gaiety, and her smile, to those she loved, a tenderness so animated,—oh, why do I go on entering into these details ? Believe me, my dear friends, now—now that the bitterness of the first blow is over, and that the dreary chasm becomes more familiar to me, I *think* and *trust* I would not call her back.

What a message she left me ! Did you hear it ? She told Mrs. Astley to say to me, when she was gone, how much comfort I must always feel in reflecting how much her latter days had been soothed by me.

Blessed spirit ! sweet, fair, and beneficent on earth !—Oh, gently mayest thou now be at rest in that last home—to which fearfully I look forward, yet not hopeless ; never that—and sometimes with fullest, fairest, sublimest expectations ! If to her it be given to plead for those she left, I shall not be forgotten in her prayer. Rest to her sweet soul ! rest and everlasting peace to her gentle spirit ! My dearest friends, I know not why I write all this ; but I can hardly turn myself away

and write anything else. You must not read a word of it to Mr. Locke.

I will now compile the heads of this sad month, and then end it with a conference—long since promised—with Mr. Wyndham, which may enliven it to my feeling friends and to my own pen.

I saw my poor lovely Miss P—— twice in every day, when in town, till after the last holy rites had been performed. I had no peace away from her; I thought myself fulfilling a wish of that sweet departed saint, in consigning all the time I had at my own disposal to solacing and advising with her beloved niece, who received this little offering with a sweetness that once again twined her round my heart.

I was much blamed here, universally, for my conduct at this time, in keeping alive all my sorrow, by going so continually to that scene of distress. They knew not it was my only balm!—all for which I could willingly exert myself, and all that rested with me of power to pay the devotion of my heart to the revered manes of her who was gone.

My poor Miss P—— came to Windsor to settle her affairs here, and again I spent with her every moment in my power, though, indeed, I could not enter that house with a very steady foot; but we could join our tears, and try to join promises and exhortations to submission.

Poor Mrs. Astley, the worthy humble friend, rather than servant, of the most excellent departed, was the person whom, next to the niece, I most pitied. She was every way to be lamented: unfit for any other service, yet unprovided for in this, by the utter and most regretted inability of her much-attached mistress, who frequently told me

that leaving poor Astley unsettled hung heavy on her mind.

My dearest friends know the success I had in venturing to represent her worth and situation to my Royal Mistress. In the moment when she came to my room to announce His Majesty's gracious intention to pension Mrs. Astley here as housekeeper to the same house, I really could scarce withhold myself from falling prostrate at her feet: I never felt such a burst of gratitude but where I had no ceremonials to repress it.

Joseph, too, the faithful footman, I was most anxious to secure in some good service; and I related my wishes for him to General Cary, who procured for him a place with his daughter, Lady Amherst.

I forget if I have ever read you the sweet words that accompanied to me the kind legacies left me by my honoured friend—I believe not.

They were ordered to be sent me with the portrait of Sacharissa,¹ and two medallions of their Majesties: they were originally written to accompany the legacy to the Bishop of Worcester, Dr. Hurd, as you may perceive by the style, but it was desired they might also be copied:—

"I take this liberty, that my much esteemed and respected friend may sometimes recollect a person who was so sensible of the honour of ^{his} _{her} friendship, and who delighted so much in her conversation and works."

Need I—oh, I am sure I need not—say with what tender, grateful, sorrowing joy I received these sweet pledges of her invaluable regard.

To these, by another codicil, was added the choice of one of her mosaic flowers.² And, verbally, on the night but one before she died, she desired I

¹ See vol. ii. p. 195, and *post*, under October 25, 1788.

² See vol. ii. p. 197.

might have her fine quarto edition of Shakspere, sweetly saying she had never received so much pleasure from him in any other way as through my reading.

What a heart overflowing with kindness, goodness, and benevolence was hers!—ever insensible to the noblest things she did; ever alive to the most trivial she received! She always appeared to me an angel before her time—oh, may she now be a guardian, a guiding, and a pitying one!

All that voluntarily drew me from the lovely young sufferer at this time was my poor Mrs. Ord, who just now lost her youngest son, a very promising youth, who died in the East Indies.

This occasioned a division in my melancholy visits: I went to them both all that I was able, comforting to the best of my power my poor Miss P—, and receiving myself the most edifying lessons by witnessing the self-given comfort assumed by Mrs. Ord. She bore this stroke with a fortitude so truly religious, that I can never admire nor recollect it sufficiently. All her maternal feelings in this world were sunk in the superior maternal feelings of hoping her son happy, and beyond the reach of sublunary temptation to merited misery. She has a truly elevated mind—disinterested, sincere, pious, and firm. She admitted only Mr. and Mrs. Smelt and myself, and we passed several evenings all together, in moralising sorrow.

My dear and kind Charlotte was in town all this month, and came to me with sweet and genuine affection every moment I could receive her, which was every moment that my attendance and these two houses of mourning did not engage me.

My friendly, anxious, and kind Miss Cambridge came to town also, to spend with me a consolatory morning, and I was truly grateful, and could not but revive the sooner for it. My beloved father

came to me all he could—my dear Esther—all that I could covet to see on this sad event came.

The whole household indeed took a pitying interest in the great loss they knew me to sustain. I had messages, and inquiries, and visits from all.

But how sad was my re-entrance, and every re-entrance into Windsor!—bereft, irremediably, of all that could soften to me the total separation it causes between me and all my original and dearest friends.

It was, however, a very fortunate circumstance that for the two or three first cominges Mr. Fairly happened to be of the King's party. Inured himself to sorrow, his soul was easily turned to pity; and far from censuring the affliction, or contemning the misfortunes, which were inferior to his own, his kind and feeling nature led him to no sensation but of compassion, which softened every feature of his face, and took place of all the hard traces of personal suffering which most severely had marked it. The tone of his voice was all in sympathy¹ with this gentleness; and there was not an attention in his power to show me that he did not exert with the most benevolent and even flattering alacrity; interesting himself about my diet, my health, my exercise; proposing walks to me, and exhorting me to take them, and even intimating he should see that I did, were not his time occupied by royal attendance.

Poor Miss Baker lost her favourite nephew, George Drake, at the same time; and I went to spend one afternoon with her and her poor mother¹ at the Salt-office, as Miss Cambridge thought it might a little revive them. There cannot be two more excellent people. I had never been able to

¹ Mrs. Sarah Baker, Miss Baker's mother, was housekeeper at the Salt Office, in York Buildings, Strand.

manage a visit to them before, since I quitted home. We were now all in unison—all in sadness and seriousness, and fitted for being together.

The death of the worthy and ingenious Mr. Lightfoot¹ happened also in this month, and just before that so deeply felt. It was very sudden; but I think he was a man so inwardly good and religious he was never unprepared.

Colonel Welbred's waiting was over with March: it would have been greatly to my regret had I been less unhappy. Colonel Manners succeeded; and with all his levity and spirits, showed a kind concern for me on this occasion that marked great good-nature and good-will.

Poor Mr. Bryant came once to dine with me, very sincerely joining in the lamentation of the month.

Mr. Turbulent during this period was so thrown from all his flights by my gravity and sadness that he spent but little time with me, and seemed “therewith content”; yet he is a man of real good-nature, and ready and willing to take any trouble and labour, and run any hazard, and risk any expense, to serve or to oblige. But gravity is too much for him—he cannot support its weight—he had rather quarrel and be quarrelled with!

The part of this month in which my Susanna was in town I kept no journal at all. And I have now nothing to add but to copy those memorandums I made of the Trial on the day I went to Westminster Hall with my two friends, previously to the deep calamity on which I have dwelt. They told me they could not hear what Mr. Wyndham said; and there is a spirit in his discourse more worth their hearing than any other thing I have now to write.

You may remember his coming straight from

¹ See *ante*, p. 221.

the managers, in their first procession to their box, and beginning at once a most animated attack—scarcely waiting first to say, How do?—before he exclaimed, “I have a great quarrel with you! I am come now purposely to quarrel with you!—you have done me mischief irreparable—you have ruined me!”

“Have I?”

“Yes; and not only with what passed here, even setting that aside, though there was mischief enough here; but you have quite undone me since!”

I begged him to let me understand how.

“I will,” he cried. “When the Trial broke up for the recess I went into the country, purposing to give my whole time to study and business; but, most unfortunately, I had just sent for a new set of *Evelina*; and intending only to look at it, I was so cruelly caught that I could not let it out of my hands, and have been living with nothing but the Branghtons ever since!”

I could not but laugh, though on this subject 'tis always awkwardly.

“There was no parting with it,” he continued; “I could not shake it off from me a moment! See, then, every way, what mischief you have done me!”

He ran on to this purpose much longer, with great rapidity, and then, suddenly stopping, again said, “But I have yet another quarrel with you, and one you must answer. How comes it that the moment you have attached us to the hero and the heroine—the instant you have made us cling to them so that there is no getting disengaged—twined, twisted, twirled them round our very heart-strings—how is it that then you make them undergo such persecutions? There is really no enduring their distresses, their suspense, their

perplexities. Why are you so cruel to all around —to them and their readers?"

I longed to say—*Do you* object to a persecution?—but I know he spells it prosecution.

I could make no answer: I never can. Talking over one's own writings seems to me always ludicrous, because it cannot be impartially, either by author or commentator; one feeling, the other fearing, too much for strict truth and unaffected candour.

When we found the subject quite hopeless as to discussion, he changed it, and said, "I have lately seen some friends of yours, and I assure you I gave you an excellent character to them: I told them you were firm, fixed, and impenetrable to all conviction!"

An excellent character, indeed! He meant to Mr. Francis and Charlotte.

Then he talked a little of the business of the day; and he told me that Mr. Anstruther was to speak.¹

"I was sure of it," I cried, "by his manner when he entered the Managers' Box. I shall know when you are to speak, Mr. Wyndham, before I hear you."

He shrugged his shoulders a little uncomfortably.

I asked him to name to me the various managers. He did; adding, "Do you not like to sit here, where you can look down upon the several combatants before the battle?"

When he named Mr. Michael Angelo Taylor,² I particularly desired he might be pointed out to me, telling him I had long wished to see him, from

¹ John (afterwards Sir John) Anstruther, 1753-1811. He was one of the members of the committee for the prosecution (see *ante*, p. 411).

² Michael Angelo Taylor, 1757-1834, M.P. for Poole, and another of the members of the committee for the prosecution (see *ante*, p. 411). In the *Probationary Odes* (see *ante*, vol. ii. p. 320 *n.*) Dr. Burney is supposed to write a "recommendatory testimony" to Mr. M. A. Taylor's poetic gifts.

the companion given to him in one of the *Probationary Odes*, where they have coupled him with my dear father, most impertinently and unwarrantably.

"That, indeed," he cried, "is a licentiousness in the press quite intolerable!—to attack and involve private characters in their public lampoons! To Dr. Burney they could have no right; but Mr. Michael Angelo Taylor is fair game enough, and likes that or any other way whatever of obtaining notice. You know what Johnson said to Boswell of preserving fame?"

"No."

"There were but two ways," he told him, "of preserving; one was by sugar, the other by salt. 'Now,' says he, 'as the sweet way, Bozzy, you are but little likely to attain, I would have you plunge into vinegar, and get fairly pickled at once.' And such has been the plan of Mr. Michael Angelo Taylor. With the sweet he had, indeed, little chance, so he soused into the other, head over ears."

We then united forces in repeating passages from various of the *Probationary Odes*, and talking over various of the managers, till Mr. Anstruther was preparing to speak, and Mr. Wyndham went to his cell.

I am sure you will remember that Mr. Burke came also, and the panic with which I saw him, doubled by my fear lest he should see that panic.

When the speech was over, and evidence was filling up the day's business, Mr. Wyndham returned.

Some time after, but I have forgotten how, we were agreeing in thinking suspense, and all obscurity in expectation or in opinion, amongst the things most trying to bear in this mortal life, especially where they lead to some evil construction. "But then," cried he, "on the other hand, there is nothing

so pleasant as clearing away a disagreeable prejudice; nothing so exhilarating as the dispersion of a black mist, and seeing all that had been black and gloomy turn out bright and fair."

"That, sir," cried I, "is precisely what I expect from thence," pointing to the prisoner.

What a look he gave me! Yet he laughed irresistibly.

"However," I continued, "I have been putting my expectations from your speech to a kind of test."

"And how, for Heaven's sake?"

"Why, I have been reading—running over, rather—a set of speeches, in which almost the whole House made a part, upon the India Bill; and in looking those over I saw not one that had not in it something positively and pointedly personal, except Mr. Wyndham's."

"Oh, that was a mere accident!"

"But it was just the accident I expected from Mr. Wyndham. I do not mean that there was invective in all the others, for in some there was panegyric—plenty! but that panegyric was always so directed as to convey more of severe censure to one party than of real praise to the other. Yours was all to the business, and thence I infer you will deal just so by Mr. Hastings."

"I believe," cried he, looking at me very sharp, "you only want to praise me down. You know what it is to skate a man down?"

"No, indeed."

"Why, to skate a man down is a very favourite diversion among a certain race of wags. It is only to praise, and extol, and stimulate him to double and treble exertion and effort, till, in order to show his desert of such panegyric, the poor dupe makes so many turnings and windings, and describes circle after circle with such hazardous dexterity, that, at

last, down he drops in the midst of his flourishes, to his own eternal disgrace, and their entire content."

I gave myself no vindication from this charge but a laugh ; and we returned to discuss speeches and speakers, and I expressed again my extreme repugnance against all personality in these public harangues, except in simply stating facts.

"What say you, then," cried he, "to Pitt ?" He then repeated a warm and animated praise of his powers and his eloquence, but finished with this censure : "He takes not," cried he, "the grand path suited to his post as Prime Minister, for he is personal beyond all men ; pointed, sarcastic, cutting ; and it is in him peculiarly unbecoming. The Minister should be always conciliating ; the attack, the probe, the invective, belong to the assailant."

Then he instanced Lord North,¹ and said much more on these political matters and maxims than I can possibly write, or could at the time do more than hear ; for, as I told him, I not only am no politician, but have no ambition to become one, thinking it by no means a female business.

When he went to the Managers' Box, Mr. Burke again took his place, but he held it a very short time, though he was in high good humour and civility. The involuntary coldness that results from internal disapprobation must, I am sure, have been seen, so thoroughly was it felt. I can only talk on this matter with Mr. Wyndham, who, knowing my opposite principles, expects to hear them, and gives them the fairest play by his good humour, candour, and politeness. But there is not one other manager with whom I could venture such openness.

That Mr. Wyndham takes it all in good part is

¹ Frederick, Lord North, 1732-1792, afterwards second Earl of Guildford, at this date acting with the Opposition against Pitt.

certainly amongst the things he makes plainest, for again, after Mr. Burke's return to the Den, he came back.

"I am happy," cried I, "to find you have not betrayed me."

"Oh, no ; I would not for the world."

"Oh, I am quite satisfied you have kept my counsel ; for Mr. Burke has been with me twice, and speaking with a good humour I could not else have expected from him. He comes to tell me that he never pities me for sitting here, whatever is going forward, as the sitting must be rest ; and, indeed, it seems as if my coming hither was as much to rest my frame as to exercise my mind."

"That's a very good idea, but I do not like to realise it ; I do not like to think of you and fatigue together. Is it so ? Do you really want rest ?"

"Oh, no !"

"Oh, I am well aware yours is not a mind to turn complainer ; but yet I fear, and not for your rest only, but your time. How is that ; have you it, as you ought, at your own disposal ?"

"Why, not quite," cried I, laughing. Good Heaven ! what a question, in a situation like mine !

"Well, that is a thing I cannot bear to think of —that you should want time !"

"But the Queen," cried I, "is so kind."

"That may be," interrupted he, "and I am very glad of it ; but still, time—and to you !"

"Yet, after all, in the whole, I have a good deal, though always uncertain ; for, if sometimes I have not two minutes when I expect two hours, at other times I have two hours where I expected only two minutes."

"All that is nothing, if you have them not with certainty. Two hours are of no more value than two minutes, if you have them not at undoubted command."

Again I answered, "The Queen is so kind"; determined to sound that sentence well and audibly into republican ears.

"Well, well," cried he, "that may be some compensation to you; but to us, to all others, what compensation is there for depriving you of time?"

"Mrs. Locke, here," cried I, "always wishes time could be bought, because there are so many who have more than they know what to do with, that those who have less might be supplied very reasonably."

"'Tis an exceeding good idea," cried he; "and I am sure, if it could be purchased, it ought to be given to you by act of parliament, as a public donation and tribute."

There was a fine flourish!

A little after, while we were observing Mr. Hastings, Mr. Wyndham exclaimed, "He's looking up; I believe he is looking for you."

I turned hastily away, fairly saying, "I hope not."

"Yes, he is; he seems as if he wanted to bow to you."

I shrank back.

"No, he looks off; he thinks you in too bad company!"

"Ah, Mr. Wyndham," cried I, "you should not be so hard-hearted towards him, whoever else may; and I could tell you, and I will tell you if you please, a very forcible reason."

He assented.

"You must know, then, that people there are in this world who scruple not to assert that there is a very strong personal resemblance between Mr. Wyndham and Mr. Hastings; nay, in the profile, I see it myself at this moment; and therefore ought not you to be a little softer than the rest, if merely in sympathy?"

He laughed very heartily ; and owned he had heard of the resemblance before.

“ I could take him extremely well,” I cried, “ for your uncle.”

“ No, no ; if he looks like my elder brother, I aspire at no more.”

“ No, no ; he is more like your uncle ; he has just that air ; he seems just of that time of life. Can you then be so unnatural as to prosecute him with this eagerness ? ”

And then, once again, I ventured to give him a little touch of Molière’s old woman, lest he should forget that good and honest dame ; and I told him there was one thing she particularly objected to in all the speeches that had yet been made, and hoped his speech would be exempt from.

He inquired what that was.

“ Why, she says she does not like to hear every orator compliment another ; every fresh speaker say, he leaves to the superior ability of his successor the prosecution of the business.”

“ Oh no,” cried he very readily, “ I detest all that sort of adulation. I hold it in the utmost contempt.”

“ And, indeed, it will be time to avoid it when your turn comes, for I have heard it in no less than four speeches already.”

And then he offered his assistance about servants and carriages, and we all came away, our different routes ; but my Fredy and Susan must remember my meeting with Mr. Hastings in coming out, and his calling after me, and saying, with a very comic sort of politeness, “ I must come here to have the pleasure of seeing Miss Burney, for I see her nowhere else.”

What a strange incident would have been formed had this rencontre happened thus if I had accepted Mr. Wyndham’s offered services ! I am most glad

I had not ; I should have felt myself a conspirator to have been so met by Mr. Hastings.

I have nothing more to say of this month. Alas ! that I had not had half as much.

May.—On the 17th of this month Miss P—— bade her sad and reluctant adieu to London.¹ The Commemoration Handelian was held at the Pantheon the evening before, and my Royal Mistress most graciously gave me a ticket for her to accompany me thither. My dear father carried us. It was a most melancholy evening to us both.

I gave what time I could command from Miss P——'s departure to my excellent and maternal Mrs. Ord, who supported herself with unabating fortitude and resignation. But a new calamity affected her much, and affected me greatly also, though neither she nor I were more than distant spectators in comparison with the nearer mourners : the amiable and lovely Lady Mulgrave gave a child to her lord, and died, in her first dawn of youthful beauty and sweetness, and exactly a year after she became his wife.² 'Twas, indeed, a tremendous blow. It was all our wonder that Lord Mulgrave kept his senses, as he had not been famed for patience or piety ; but I believe he was benignly inspired with both, from his deep admiration of their excellence in his lovely wife.

Mr. and Mrs. Cholmley³ were in the deepest distress, and my dear Mr. and Mrs. Smelt sympathised in their sorrow with the most feeling tenderness. Mr. Smelt, indeed, was the prop and support of

¹ After the death of Mrs. Delany, Miss Port passed to the guardianship of her uncle, Mr. Court Dewes of Wellesbourne, Warwickshire (*A Burney Friendship*, by George Paston, 1902, 12).

² "Poor Lady Mulgrave, married not a year, a little more than eighteen, good, great, beautiful, and happy, died yesterday in child-birth" (Hannah More to her sister, May 22, 1788, *Memoirs*, 1834, ii. 115).

³ Lady Mulgrave's father and mother.

them all. His firm reliance on Providence, his strong and cheerful sense that all is directed for the best, give to him a force and resolution that no misfortune can shake, and that enable him wonderfully to sustain and assist all of feebler dependence or weaker minds.

Once I saw my dear Esther, and I gave her two pretty boys two tickets for the trial. They were given me by the Queen, with permission to dispose of them as I pleased if I did not wish to use them. My wish for using them was all over, save when they could procure me a morning with one of my sisters; for the great delight taken by my ever-animated Mrs. Delany in the accounts I brought her of those days had given a zest to them, which now, being over, made them no longer desirable except for that other purpose.

I made two or three afternoon visits to Chelsea. In one of them I met old Dr. Moncey,¹ who desired to know if I was the Queen's Miss Burney? Yes, thought I, very decidedly!

I must mention a laughable enough circumstance. Her Majesty inquired of me if I had ever met with Lady Hawke? Oh yes, I cried, and Lady Say and Sele too. "She has just desired permission to send me a novel of her own writing," answered Her Majesty.

"I hope," cried I, "'tis not the *Mausoleum of Julia*!"

But yes, it proved no less! and this she has now published and sends about.² You must remember Lady Say and Sele's quotation from it. Her Majesty was so gracious as to lend it me, for I had some curiosity to read it. It is all of a piece—all

¹ Dr. Messenger Monsey (see vol. ii. p. 221).

² See vol. ii. p. 61. Apparently this egregious work was only privately printed (*ib.* p. 63), for there is no trace of it in the British Museum.

love, love, love, unmixed and unadulterated with any more worldly materials.

I read also the second volume of the *Paston Letters*,¹ and found their character the same as in the first, and therefore read them with curiosity and entertainment.

The greater part of the month was spent, alas ! at Windsor, with what a dreary vacuity of heart and of pleasure I need not say. The only period of it in which my spirits could be commanded to revive was during two of the excursions in which Mr. Fairly was of the party ; and the sight of him —calm, mild, nay cheerful, under such superior sorrows—struck me with that sort of edifying admiration that led me, perforce, to the best exertion in my power for the conquest of my deep depression. If I did this from conscience in private, from a sense of obligation to him in public I reiterated my efforts, as I received from him all the condoling softness and attention he could possibly have bestowed upon me had my affliction been equal or even greater than his own.

A terrible period being put to the life of General Carpenter,² who, in a fit, I doubt not, of sudden lunacy, destroyed himself, Colonel Goldsworthy became senior equerry, and Major Garth³ was chosen to supply the vacancy. He came to Windsor on a visit, and to reconnoitre the field of action. He stayed a few days. He is sensible and intelligent. He has travelled much, and converses on the places he has seen very satisfactorily. Colonel Welbred seems gloomy enough now I believe he wants courage to brave the world, more than inclination to stand the chance for himself.

¹ See *ante*, p. 205.

² General Benjamin Carpenter, Clerk-Marshal of the Mews, and Principal Equerry to the King, drowned himself in the Serpentine on March 8, 1788, at the age of seventy-five.

³ See *post*, vol. iv. p. 333.

How people are always living for others, or rather not living at all, lest others should think they live unwisely!

On one of the Egham race days the Queen sent Miss Planta and me on the course, in one of the royal coaches, with Lord Templetown¹ and Mr. Charles Fairly² for our beaus. Lady Templetown³ was then at the Lodge, and I had the honour of two or three conferences with her during her stay.

On the course we were espied by Mr. Crutchley, who instantly devoted himself to my service for the morning—taking care of our places, naming jockeys, horses, bets, plates, etc. etc., and talking between times of Streatham and all the Streathamites, of Mrs. Piozzi, all the Miss Thrales, Mr. Seward, Mr. Selwin, Harry Cotton, Sophy Streatfield, Miss Owen, Sir Philip Clerk, Mr. Murphy, etc. etc.

We were both, I believe, very glad of this discourse. He pointed to me where his house stood, in a fine park, within sight of the race-ground, and proposed introducing me to his sister, who was his housekeeper, and asking me if, through her invitation, I would come to Sunning Hill Park. I assured him I lived so completely in a monastery that I could make no new acquaintance. He then said he expected soon Susan and Sophy Thrale on a visit to his sister, and he presumed I would not refuse coming to see them. I truly answered I should rejoice to do it if in my power, but that most probably I must content myself with meeting them on the Terrace. He promised

¹ John Henry, second Baron Templetown, 1771-1846, at this time seventeen.

² Colonel Digby's eldest son. See *ante*, p. 384.

³ See vol. ii. p. 394. Lady Templetown was related to Mrs. Locke of Norbury.

to bring them there with his sister, though he had given up that walk these five years.

It will give me indeed great pleasure to see them again.

My two young beaus stayed dinner with us, and I afterwards strolled upon the lawn with them till tea-time. I could not go on the Terrace, nor persuade them to go by themselves. We backed as the royal party returned home; and when they had all entered the house, Colonel Welbred, who had stood aloof, quitted the train to join our little society. "Miss Burney," he cried, "I think I know which horse you betted upon! Cordelia!"

"For the name's sake you think it!" I cried; and he began some questions and comments upon the races, when suddenly the window of the tea-room opened, and the voice of Mr. Turbulent, with a most sarcastic tone, called out, "I hope Miss Burney and Colonel Welbred are well!"

We could neither of us keep a profound gravity, though really he deserved it from us both. I turned from the Colonel, and said I was coming directly to the tea-room.

Colonel Welbred would have detained me to finish our race discourse, for he had shut the window when he had made his speech, but I said it was time to go in. "Oh no," cried he, laughing a little, "Mr. Turbulent only wants his own tea, and he does not deserve it for this!"

In, however, I went, and Colonel Manners took the famous chair the instant I was seated. We all began race talk, but Mr. Turbulent, approaching very significantly, said, "Do you want a chair on the other side, ma'am? Shall I tell the—Colonel—to bring one?"

"No, indeed!" cried I, half seriously, lest he should do it.

He went away, but presently returning, and

looking towards Colonel Manners, he exclaimed, "How easily a chair may be sat upon, yet not filled!"

He went on to the same purpose, but I made tea, and refused to answer him, till at last he said, "Do, ma'am, accept my proposal! The Colonel will like it extremely; you may take my word for it."

I then gravely begged him to be quiet, and he went his way; but Colonel Welbred, not knowing what had passed, came to that same other side, and renewed his conversation, saying, "I have recollect ed another horse Miss Burney may have betted upon, 'Rosina!'" and this led on to the race-ground; and thence he proceeded to Madame Krumpholtz the harp-player, who was soon to have a concert, at which he wished me to hear her.

In the midst of all this Mr. Turbulent hastily advanced with a chair, saying, "Colonel Welbred, I cannot bear to see you standing so long."

I found it impossible not to laugh under my hat, though I really wished to bid him stand in a corner for a naughty boy. The Colonel, I suppose, laughed too, whether he would or not, for I heard no answer. However, he took the chair, and finding me wholly unembarrassed by this *polissonnerie*, though not wholly unprovoked by it, he renewed his discourse, and kept his seat till the party, very late, broke up; but Colonel Manners, who knew not what to make of all this, exclaimed, "Why, I see, ma'am, you cannot keep Mr. Turbulent in much order."

My two young beaus stayed as late as they could. Lord Templetown seems perfectly open and well disposed, and little Mr. Fairly has a countenance and manner that promise the fair inheritance of all his father's virtues.

June.—Another Streatham acquaintance, Mr. Murphy,¹ made much effort at this time for a meeting, through Charles, with whom he is lately become very intimate. So much passed about the matter, that I was almost compelled to agree that he should know when I was able to go to St. Martin's Street. He is an extremely agreeable and entertaining man, but of so light a character in morals that I do not wish his separate acquaintance; though, when I met with him at Streatham, as associates of the same friends, I could not but receive much advantage from his notice—amusement rather, I should perhaps say, though there was enough for the higher word, *improvement*, in all but a serious way. However, where, in that serious way, I have no good opinion, I wish not to cultivate, but rather to avoid, even characters in other respects the most captivating. It is not from fearing contagion—they would none of them attack me: it is simply from an internal drawback to all pleasure in their society, while I am considering their talents *at best* as useless.

Mrs. Schwellenberg came to Windsor with us after the birthday, for the rest of the summer.

Mr. Turbulent took a formal leave of me at the same time, as his wife now came to settle at Windsor, and he ceased to belong to our party. He only comes to the Princesses at stated hours, and then returns to his own home. He gave me many serious thanks for the time passed with me, spoke in flourishing terms of its contrast to former times, and vowed no compensation could ever be made him for the hours he had thrown away by compulsion on *The Oyster*.² His behaviour altogether was very well—here and there a little eccentric, but, in the main, merely good-humoured and high-spirited.

¹ See vol. i. p. 91.

² Mrs. Haggerdorn.

I am persuaded there is no manner of truth in the report relative to Mr. Fairly and Miss Fuzilier, for he led me into a long conversation with him one evening when the party was large, and all were otherwise engaged, upon subjects of this nature, in the course of which he asked me if I thought any second attachment could either be as strong or as happy as a first.

I was extremely surprised by the question, and quite unprepared how to answer it, as I knew not with what feelings or intentions I might war by any unwary opinions. I did little, therefore, but evade and listen, though he kept up the discourse in a very animated manner till the party all broke up.

Had I spoken without any consideration but what was general and genuine, I should have told him that my idea was simply this, that where a first blessing was withdrawn by Providence, not lost by misconduct, it seemed to me most consonant to reason, nature, and mortal life, to accept what could come second, in this as in all other deprivations. Is it not a species of submission to the Divine will to make ourselves as happy as we can in what is left us to obtain, where bereft of what we had sought? My own conflict for content in a life totally adverse to my own inclinations is all built on this principle, and when it succeeds, to this owes its success.

I presumed not, however, to talk in this way to Mr. Fairly, for I am wholly ignorant in what manner or to what degree his first attachment may have riveted his affections; but by the whole of what passed it seemed to me very evident that he was not merely entirely without any engagement, but entirely at this time without any plan or scheme of forming any; and probably he never may.

A P P E N D I X

MISS BURNEY'S ILLNESS

THE following letter from Mrs. Phillips to Dr. Burney was apparently written in 1787, and relates to the illness mentioned at p. 243. It is endorsed: "The Queen's gracious Sick Visit to F. B. and condescending Conference with Mrs. Phillips." It belongs to Archdeacon Burney.

WINDSOR, *Wed^v, Apl. 24, 17[87].*

I was writing to you my dearest Sir yesterday after Dinner in our dear Fanny's Bed Room, as she was lying in the Bed, when I heard Somebody rap at the door—I opened it gently, not to disturb my Patient, &—saw to my great Surprise, I could almost say *dismay*, The Queen—she was alone and stepping a little way from the door made a motion for me to come forward, saying in a low voice don't disturb your sister Mrs. Phillips—let me speak to *you*." I came out & felt myself *glow* most violently, I saw by a little Smile that the Queen perceived how much I was surprised—but her most condescending & encouraging manner in a few minutes overcame my confusion & embarrasment compleatly—Had I time to write about a quire of paper, I should endeavour to recollect & repeat to my dear Father every word that passed—but I must now be content with giving you the *Substance* of an *interview* which lasted I believe twenty Minutes—her Majesty began by enquiring minutely into the state of our poor Fanny's health, and after I had answered all her questions as well as I could, "she cannot think," said she, "of moving to-morrow—she could not Stir, poor thing" I secretly rejoiced at this speach & at the kind manner in which it was Spoken, and did not lose the opportunity of saying how very much mortified she was at the inconveniences her illness occasioned, and how very anxious to be able

to resume her usual office—the Sweet Queen heard me with an appearance of great complacency, and as if she required no assurances of what I said to this purpose—After this she made particular enquiries after every one of my dear Father's children, not forgetting Sally, whom she called “*the little Swiss Girl*”—I was really surprised to find her Majesty so accurately informed & that she remembered so well all the answers our Fanny must have made to former enquiries.—She would not permit me to acquaint Fanny as I offered twice to do, of the honour done her, and exclaimed when her little Dogs barked “*How Silly I was to bring these Dogs*” (three, all little things, but great favourites)—I had very soon ventured to place a chair near Her and she very sweetly sat down immediately, and then spoke, and made me Speak to her with a degree of Ease, and of *comfort* which I could not have conceived to have been possible. After I believe near half an hour, she rose, and said, “well, now I will go—you will tell your sister I called upon her, I am very sorry she is *not* better—& at the door she stopt to say “you should walk out”—Concluding she must mean that *Fanny* should I mentioned the Severity of the weather, but hoped that soon . . . “but I meant *you*” said this most gracious of queens—you will otherwise find these rooms quite too close for you”—I spoke my humble thanks as well as I was able, and with a very sweet smile, and condescending *bend* she left me—In great Surprise at the uncommon graciousness and unexpected notice with which I had been honoured.—I am sorry to write anything so interesting in so hasty a manner—I found poor Fanny ready to cry that her weakness had disabled her from rising, and coming in to express her own gratitude—but I rejoiced since she is yet unhappily so weak that she did not attempt it, as it would quite have distressed the Queen, and been too much for herself. I can scarce bear to tell you my dearest Sir that the violent return of the pain in her head, which is I believe rheumatic induced her yesterday to beg Mr. Battiscomb wd send her a Blister for her Back—to this he was sufficiently willing to consent, hoping I believe it would be serviceable likewise in removing the Fever—with much difficulty I prevailed on her to let me sit up with her instead of her little helpless maid, and I am truely glad I succeeded—she had but a sad night—many unrefreshing short dozes, but no good sleep, and suffering what you will be but too able to conceive from the blister—I earnestly hope however that it

will be of great use—she is now sleeping which has enabled me to write so long a letter; though it has been *à plusieurs reprises*, as she has not been so well employed long together. This has been written with so vile a blotting pen, that in any other Situation I could not bring myself to send it—but my dearest Father will I am sure be desirous of knowing every particular I have leisure for writing & will forgive haste and the bad tools I am using.—I take it for granted my Sister Burney hears from your House of our proceedings, and tho I have wished it have not therefore written to her except by a parcel since she left us—indeed I have many anxious Claimants to satisfy, and I know she is always kindly considerate—And you my dearest Sir—our poor Fanny has been better this evening and has eat some asparagus with an appearance of appetite—she sends her best love & duty—pray give mine to my Mother, and my love to the *little Swiss Girl* !

Dr. Burney
St. Martin's St., Leicester Square.

INDEX

Adam, William, 411, 465
 Ailesbury, Lord, 195
 Amherst, Lady, 487
 Ancaster, Duchess of, 22, 87, 111,
 164, 254, 262, 301, 303, 405,
 446
 Andrews, Miles, 238
Angelo's Memoirs, 252
 Anguish, Miss Catherine, 303
 Anstruther, [Sir] John, 411, 492
Anticipation, The, R. Tickell's, 469
 Arbuthnot, Dr., 354
 Argand, M. Aimé, 11, 12
 Arline, Mrs., 269
 Ascot races, 257
 Ashley, Mrs., 341, 485, 486, 487
 Backgammon player to His Majesty, 222
 Baker, Sir George, 328
 Baker, Miss, 7, 382, 489
 Baltimore, George Calvert, Lord,
 364
 Banks, Sir Joseph, 481
 Barrington, Dr. Shute, Bishop of
 Salisbury, 299
 Bath, Marquis, *see* Weymouth
 Batt, Mr., 128, 395
 Battiscomb, Mr., 152, 160
 Beattie, Dr. James, 280, 282, 283,
 285, 310
 Beauclerk, Lady Diana, 119 *n.*
 Beauclerk, Miss, 461
 Beaufort, Dowager Duchess of,
 107-8
 Bedlam, 26
 Bertie, Lady Charlotte, 262, 303
 Blancherie, *see* Lablancherie
 Blomberg, Rev. Mr., 60, 79
 Bogle, Mr. and Mrs., 406
 Bolton, [Sir] George, 72
 Bonneville, Nicolas de, 204, 217
 Boscowen, Mrs., 394
 Boscowen, Miss Anne, 170
 Boswell, James, 133, 219, 281
 Bouverie, Mr., 298
 Bowdler, Miss Henrietta Maria or
 Harriet, 20, 216
 Brooke, Lord, 157 *n.*
 Bruce, James, his *Travels*, 248
 Brudenell, Mrs., 460
 Brudenell, Miss, 460, 461
Brussels Gazette, 272
 Bryant, Jacob, 4, 113, 114, 115,
 150, 207-8, 209, 238, 250, 258,
 261, 284, 285, 286, 287, 364,
 490
 Budé, General, 26, 35, 36, 38, 39,
 42, 47, 54, 60, 61, 63, 79, 104,
 111, 114, 124, 125, 132, 135,
 140, 154, 157, 180, 242, 253,
 256, 280, 288, 302, 308, 316,
 325, 327, 348, 355
 Bull, Miss, 216
 Bunbury, Henry William, 303,
 304, 308, 316, 323, 324-5, 331;
 his *Propagation of a Lie*, 481
 Burgoyne, General John, 411, 447
 Burke, Edmund, 271, 411, 417,
 429, 432, 440, 446, 447, 448; his
 eloquence, 451; 452, 453, 454,
 457, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466-7,
 471, 472, 479, 493, 495, 496
 Burke, Richard, 417, 448
 Burney, Anna Maria [niece of
 Frances], 357
 Burney, Archdeacon, 408, 507
 Burney, Dr. Charles, father of
 Frances, 73 *n.*, 81, 97, 108, 128,
 143, 145-6, 148, 149, 158-9, 162,
 163, 178, 214, 217, 239, 277,
 279, 301, 332, 337, 340, 356,
 388, 393, 395, 406, 408, 460,
 492, 499

Burney, Charles, brother of Frances, 187, 277, 357, 408, 416, 418, 420, 450 *n.*, 505

Burney, Charles Rousseau, 356

Burney, Charlotte, *see* Francis, Mrs.

Burney, Captain James, 91, 109, 248, 359, 371 *n.*, 446, 447, 449, 451, 457, 465

Burney, Mrs. James, 91

Burney, Miss Esther (Hetty or Etty), 243, 245, 357, 489, 500

Burney, Miss Sarah Harriet (step-sister to Frances), 356, 460, 461

Burney, Susan, *see* Phillips

Burney, Frances (afterwards Madame D'Arblay), first experience as a reader to the Queen, 6; new system of life, 9; tyranny of colleague, kindness of the Queen, embarrassed life, 9-10; consults the Queen as to Mme. de Genlis, 15-17; inspects Sir William Herschel's telescope, 18; at house of Warren Hastings, 19; jealousy through her appointment, 19; reserved manner at common table, 20; delight in Mrs. Delany's company, 22; meets Mme. la Roche, 24, 54; discourages attempts to gain her interest for Royal interviews, 33-4; in sole attendance on Queen, 34, 50, 55; miscarriage of a Queen's command invitation, 39-42; care of Queen's jewel box, 48, 51; illness, 52, 160-1, 242, 507; Royal hint to sing the praises of the great-coat, 57, 90, 95-6, 149; few evenings at own disposal, 58; entertainment of equerries and court officials at tea-table, 58; servant's officiousness and result, 62-63; assists Mrs. Delany with early papers, surprised by the King, 69-70, 104; knowledge of characters in *Observer* sought by Queen, 70-72; lends copy of Dr. Burney's *German Tour to Royal Family*, 74-6; her lilac tabby gown, 77; Queen's gift of violets, 77-78; misadventure, 83; reads to the Queen, 87; Royal chat on dress, 88; visit to Chessington, 90-2; first negligence in Royal attendance 98; a Royal summons, 101; Norbury fairings, 101; receives gift of a writing-box from Queen, 106; a party of new acquaintance, 111; enjoys the company of Mr. Dewes and Mr. Bryant, 113-115; a discussion on the female character, 115-119; disapproves of Walpole's *The Mysterious Mother*, 120; meets Mrs. Kennicott, 122, 124; renews acquaintance with Lady Bute and Lady Louisa Stuart, 123; remarks on *Hamlet*, 124; an evening at Mrs. Delany's, 125-6; pirating of *Cecilia* in Ireland, 127, 128; urged to prosecute, 128-9; attempted extortion, 129-130; her association with "Mr. Turbulent," 131; her apartments visited by the Queen, 132-3; Royal gift of sermons, 133, 137; evades entertainment of Bishop Hurd, 134-5; visited by Bishop Hurd, 135; private conversation with Queen, 136; takes sacrament on Christmas Day, 137; first receipt of salary, 142-3; receives father's first visit at Windsor, 145; witnesses King's New Year offering in Chapel Royal, Windsor, 152-3; entertains Bishop of Worcester, Sir B. West, and Mr. Smelt, 154-5; Queen's New Year gift, 155; Queen and Princesses visit her apartments, 157; second visit of Dr. Burney to Windsor, 158-9; King's interview, 158-9; soliloquy consequent on Royal employment, 161-2; presents birthday poem by Dr. Burney to the Queen, 163; duty at Queen's birthday ceremonies, 163-4; short-sight, 165; misadventure with drunken chairmen, 166-169; discusses Mme. de Genlis with "Mr. Turbulent," 172-173; also religion,

174-176 ; pressed by "Mr. Turbulent" to enlarge her tea-parties, 178-180, 188-193, 201, 215 ; consults Queen on cultivation of friendships and society, 180-1, 203-4 ; resolves as to friends and social circle, 182-3 ; mind conformed to her position, 206 ; evades "Mr. Turbulent" as a travelling companion, 213 ; irritated by "Mr. Turbulent," 233-237 ; visits the play, 216, 238 ; King's thought for her health, 246-7 ; congratulatory visits on recovering, 248 ; Mme. la Fite presents her *Eugénie et ses Élèves*, 250 ; King's birthday ceremonial, 251-4 ; social intercourse with members of the Court, 255-266 ; depressing effect of Mrs. Schwellenberg, 266, 288 ; introduced to Colonel Gwynn, 274 ; meets M. de Lablancherie, 276 ; Queen's gift of pen and inkstand, 279 ; meets Dr. Beattie, 281-283, 285 ; visit to Mr. Bryant, 284, 286-7 ; disconcerting action of "Mr. Turbulent," 289, 290, 292, 293-4, 302, 312-15, 318-321, 375-8 ; entertains Mrs. Siddons, 305-307 ; meets Harry Bunbury, 308, 323, 325 ; effect of a Royal birthday, 308 ; attitude towards Mme. de Genlis, 308-9 ; an evening with Dr. Herschel, 322-3 ; a bow from the Prince of Wales, 326 ; Queen's condescension and gift, 327-8 ; distributes "fairings," 330-1 ; takes cold when travelling with Mrs. Schwellenberg, her brusqueness, 332, 336, 338-340, 342-3, 346, and tyrannous conduct, 346-7, 349 ; mischievous news paragraphs, 332, 333-6 ; weakness of eyes, 344 ; recovery, 349 ; close attachment to Mrs. Delany, 354, 355 ; intercourse with Queen Charlotte, 354, 355 ; desire to resume social intercourse outside the Court, 357 ; New Year's gift from Queen, 359, and from

Mrs. Ord, 358 ; *tête-à-tête* with Colonel "Welbred," 361-3 ; Queen seeks commentary on Mrs. Thrale's letters, 367 ; feelings towards Mrs. Piozzi, 372-374 ; discusses life and death with "Mr. Fairly," 379-381 ; meets old friends at Mrs. Ord's, 393-5 ; sees Mrs. Siddons as "Portia," 401 ; retained for conversation by the Queen, 402 ; Lent the only Court period spent in town, 406 ; reminiscences of the trial of Warren Hastings, 408-445 ; relates them to the Queen, 445 ; Queen grants tickets for the trial, 408, 446 ; further reminiscences, 446-458, 461-480

Burney, Frances, letters of, 8, 72
Burrell, Sir Peter, 408, 409, 410, 446

Burrows family, 344

Bute, Lady, 123, 246, 343, 345, 388

Cadell and Payne, Messrs., 127
Cagliostro, Count (Giuseppe Bal-samo), 26

Caillaud, Brigadier-General John, 452 n.

Cambridge, Richard Owen, 4, 71, 79, 122, 183, 299, 394, 395

Cambridge, Miss, 36, 171, 386, 488

Cambridge, Charles, 299

Cambridge, Mrs. Charles, 394

Campbell, Lady Augusta, 405

Campo, Signor del, 256, 288, 289, 302, 325, 326

Canning, George, 295

Caps, ladies', 404

Carlisle, Douglas, Bishop of, 366, 373

Carlton, Lady Maria, 275

Carpenter, General Benjamin, 501

Carter, Mrs. Elizabeth, 395

Cary, General, 248, 487

Cecilia, Miss Burney's, 27, 28, 127, 129, 130, 203, 238, 279, 287, 307, 480

Century of time, its commencement, 79

Chairmen, 165, 169
 Chamberlain, Miss, 122
 Chapone, Mrs., 281, 344, 395
 Chatterton, Thomas, 4 n.
 Chessington, 81, 89, 92, 97
 Chester, Bishop of, 240
 Chesterfield, Philip Stanhope, fifth Earl, 382
 Chetwyn, Hon. Mrs. Deborah, 170
 Cheveley, Mrs., 37, 49, 51, 86, 87, 94, 98, 122, 159, 252, 308, 355
 Cholmley, Mr. and Mrs., 499
 Cholmley, Mrs., 240, 389, 395
 Cholmley, Miss, 217, 267, *see* Mulgrave, Lady
 Cholmondeley, Mrs., 479
Christian Religion, Beattie's *Evidences of the*, 310
 Clanbrassil, Lady, 255
 Claremont, Lady, 409 n., 410, 412, 416
 Clarks, Miss, 255
 Clavering, General, 405 n.
 Clayton, Lady Louisa, 350
 Clayton, Miss Emily, 78, 213, 242, 350
 Clayton, Miss Marianne, 78
 Claytons, the, 295
 Clunch, 280
 Columb, Jacob, 344
 Conway, General Henry Seymour, 209
 Conyers, Lady Harriet, 213
 Cook, Capt. James, 481 n.
 Cooke, Kitty, 91
 Copes, the, 436
 Cossey [Costessey] Hall, Norfolk, 185 n.
 Covent Garden Theatre, 216
 Courtenay, Lady Elizabeth, 317
 Courtown, Lord, 114
 Courtown, Lady, 156
 Coxe's *Travels*, Archdeacon William, 22, 114
 Crawfurd, Mr., 303, 304, 308
 Crewe, Mrs. Frances Anne, 465, 466, 479, 480
 Crisp, Samuel, 90, 407
Critic, Sheridan's, 51
 Crutchley, Mr., 417, 420, 437, 449, 450, 502
 Cumberland, Richard, 71, 72 n.
 Dallas, Chief-Justice Sir Robert, 441 n.
Death of Abel, *The*, Gesner's, 402
 Delany, Mrs., 3, 7, 13, 15, 21, 26, 31, 35, 36, 37, 38, 45, 51, 54, 55, 58, 59, 60, 68, 69, 79, 81, 83, 89, 94, 95, 97, 99, 100, 102, 103, 105, 109, 113, 114, 121, 122, 124, 125, 126, 132, 135, 136, 137, 138, 141, 143, 144, 145, 148, 149, 157, 158, 159, 160, 185, 186, 203, 206, 239, 246, 255, 268, 272, 273, 276, 277, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 286, 290, 292, 295, 298, 302, 307, 310, 311, 315, 317, 321, 323, 325, 326, 341, 342, 343, 348, 353-4, 355, 360, 362, 363, 368, 372, 373, 374, 379, 401, 405, 416, 482, 483, 484-5, 487, 488, 500; *Autobiography and Correspondence*, 69, 368
 Deptford, 187 n.
 Dewes, Bernard, 111, 113, 114
 Dewes, Court, 499
 Dickenson, Mrs., 334
 Digby, Canon Charles, 384 n.
 Digby, Col. Stephen, *see* Fairly
 Douglas, Dr., 248, *see* Carlisle
 Drake, George, 489
 Draugher, a man-servant, 39
 Drawing-Room, 301
 Duncan, Lady Mary, 216
 Ebers, Frederick, 207, 220
 Effingham, Lady, 98, 110, 111, 317, 405, 461
 Egerton, Miss Ariana, 111, 139, 298, 461, 464
 Egham races, 502
 Elliot, Sir Gilbert [Earl of Minto], 411, 417
 Eton, 295
Eugénie et ses Élèves, Mme. la Fite's, 249
 Evelina, Miss Burney's, 287, 491
 " Fairly, Mr." [Colonel Stephen Digby], 160, 311, 312, 369, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 385, 386, 390, 461, 481, 489, 501, 506
 Fairly [i.e. Digby], Charles, 502
Farmers, The Two, Mrs. Trimmer, 110

Farren, Miss Elizabeth, 239
 Fawcett, General, 298, 302
 Feilding, Mrs., 24, 164, 258, 461
 Felbrigge Park, 419 *n.*, 451
 Ferdinand, Archduke, 42, 46
 Finch, Lady Charlotte, 350 *n.*
 Finch, Miss, 24, 36, 37-8, 325
 Fisher, Rev. John [Bishop of Salisbury], 2, 14, 20, 21, 22, 35, 42, 43, 47, 60, 61, 63-4, 79, 92, 93, 97, 124, 137, 278, 327, 355, 356, 369, 370, 372, 387, 388
 Fisher, Mrs., 355, 369
 Fite, Madame de la, 11, 12, 13, 19, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 32, 38, 53, 54, 79, 80, 87, 105, 111, 122, 203 *n.*, 217, 248, 250, 253, 261, 268, 276, 290, 310, 322, 325, 327, 330, 350, 351, 368
 Fitzgerald, Mr. Percy, 57 *n.*
 Fondlings, 362
 Foss, Mr., 127
 Fox, C. J., 411, 456, 457, 461, 462, 463, 464, 473, 475, 480
 Fox, Colonel Henry Edward, 78
 Francis, Sir Philip, 427-8
 Francis, Clement (brother-in-law to Miss Burney), 19, 427, 451, 492
 Francis, Mrs., *née* Charlotte Burney, 18, 19, 142, 359, 419, 461, 488
 Freuss, Mme., 277, 279
 Frogs, story of the, 275, 362
 "Fuzilier, Miss," *i.e.* Charlotte M. Gunning, 461, 506

Gaberlunzie Man, The, 50
 Gainsborough, Thomas, 252
Garde Nationale, 204 *n.*
Garrick's Heart of Oak, 272
 Garrick, Mrs., 122, 393
 Garter, Order of the, 153
 Garth, Major, 501
 Genlis, Mme. de, 12, 13, 14, 15-16, 17, 25, 118, 172, 262, 308, 309, 319
 George III., King, 11, 17, 38, 45, 46, 57, 67, 68, 74, 75, 94, 95, 112, 113, 125, 133, 136, 137, 138, 145, 146, 153, 154, 158, 159, 162, 163, 186, 187, 200, 202, 210, 216, 222, 227, 239, 242, 251, 259, 268, 273, 284, 298, 300, 316, 326, 327, 328, 335, 403, 404, 482, 487
German Tour, Dr. Burney's, 73, 74, 214
 Gesner, Salomon, 402 *n.*
 Gibbon, Dr., 209
 Goldsworthy, Colonel Philip, 42, 43, 47, 54, 60, 61, 63, 64-5, 66-68, 79, 104, 105, 111, 114, 124, 125, 132, 135, 138, 139, 154, 190, 216, 246, 247, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 263, 264, 266, 275, 304, 308, 348, 356, 389, 401, 402, 403, 404, 501
 Goldsworthy, Miss, 47, 58 *n.*, 80, 86, 97, 111, 239, 244, 247, 252, 301, 330, 401
 Gomme, Miss J., 19, 84, 97, 109, 110, 216, 252, 409, 415, 417
 Gordon, Lord George, 26
 Grandison, Sir Charles, Richardson's, 128 *n.*, 129 *n.*
 Granville, Mary, *see* Delany
 Gray, Mr., Surveyor-General, 222, 291
 Grenville, General, 297, 298, 299, 302, 307, 308, 387
 Greville, Hon. Charles Francis, 214 *n.*, 240 *n.*
 Greville, Colonel Robert Fulke, *see* "Welbred, Colonel"
 Grey, Charles, second Earl, 411, 474
 Griffith, Rev. Mr., 184
 Guadagni, Gaetano, 75
 Guiche, Mme. de, 262, 263
 Guiffardière, Charles de, *see* "Turbulent, Mr."
 Gunning, Miss Charlotte, *see* "Fuzilier"
 Gutermann, Maria Sophia, *see* Roche, 23 *n.*
 Gwyn, Colonel, 274, 275, 280, 288, 302, 304, 308, 311, 316, 401
 Gwyn, Mrs., 281, 307, 311, 401, 481

 Haggerdorn, Mrs., 31, 32, 38, 39, 134, 156, 168, 190, 201, 212, 214, 219, 338, 340, 401
 Hamilton, Sir William, 261
 Hamilton, Mrs., 91
 Hammersmith, 187 *n.*
 Handel Commemoration, 301, 499

Hanover Square, 240 *n.*
 Harcourt, Lord, 1, 120
 Harcourt, Lady, 311
 Harcourt, General, 6, 262, 307, 384, 385, 387
 Harcourt, Mrs., 262, 267, 307, 331
 Harley, Dr., Bishop of Hereford, 369
 Harris, Lady, 216
 Hastings, Warren, 19 *n.*, 271, 396, 407 *n.*, 408, 412, 414, 415, 416, 417, 420, 421, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 433, 435, 436, 437, 442, 443, 444, 445, 452, 454, 458, 462, 463, 465, 469, 471, 474, 494, 497 ; *Memoir of India*, 188
 Hastings, Mrs., 2, 14, 19
 Hawke, Lady, 500
 Hawkesbury, Charles Jenkinson, Lord 422
 Hawkins, Sir John, *Life of Johnson*, 219
 Hayes, Horace, 101, 130
 Hayes, Mrs., 130
 Heberden, Dr. William, 258, 261, 273
 Heberden, Mrs. and Miss, 38, 262
 Hemming, Rev. Samuel, 36 *n.*
 Hemming, Mrs., 36, 386
 Herbert, Lord, 298
 Herbert, Mrs., 170, 461
 Herries, Lady, 255, 395
 Herschel, Sir William, 17, 18, 23, 147, 258, 259, 260, 261, 263, 264, 295, 322
 Herschel, Miss Caroline, 147, 322
 Hill, Miss Ellen, 9, 92
 Holcroft, Thomas, 238 *n.*
 Holderness, Lady, widow of fourth Earl, 388
 Horneck, Mrs., 274, 281
 Horneck, Catherine, 304
 Hotham, Colonel, 256, 298
 Howard, Sir George, 262, 317, 354
 Howard, Lady Frances, 98, 99, 354
 Howard, Richard (later fourth Earl of Effingham), 110, 111
 Hulse, Colonel, 302
 Hume, 74
Humourist, The, James Cobb, 401, 402, 403
 Hurd, Richard, Bishop of Worcester, 133, 134, 135, 137, 138, 141, 143, 144, 148, 154, 155, 186, 299, 359, 483 *n.*, 487
Immutability of Truth, Beattie, 280, 281, 285
 Impey, Sir Elijah, 444
 Inchbald's, Mrs., *Such Things Are*, 216
 Jarvis's glass, Thomas, 152
 Jebb, Sir Richard, 53, 267, 274, 279
 Jerningham, Mr., 185
John Bull, Arbuthnot's, 354
 Johnson, Dr. Samuel, 71, 121, 133, 174, 281, 309, 399, 419 *n.*, 420, 442, 476 ; *Letters to and from Mrs. Piozzi*, 356, 366, 373, 378, 393, 483
 Jordan, Mrs., 308, 385, 386 *n.*
 Kennicott, Dr. Benjamin, 122
 Kennicott, Mrs., 122, 124, 299, 350
 Kew, 49, 81, 130, 286, 292 ; Green, 86
 Kirby, John Joshua, 110 *n.*
 Krumpholtz, Madame, 504
 Lablancherie, F. C. C. P. C. de, 276
 Letter of, 277
La Coquette corrigée, J. B. de la Noue, 224, 226
 Lake, Colonel, 298, 302, 303
 Lamballe, Mme. la Princesse de, 300
 Langton, Bennet, 373, 395
 Lavant, Sussex, 394
 Law, Chief-Justice Sir Edward, 441 *n.*
 Lemman, Mrs., 129-130
 Le Tessier, 308
 Lightfoot, John, 221, 222, 323, 349, 490
 Lind, Dr. James, 221, 295, 383
 Locke, William, 9, 11, 18, 22, 51, 174, 183, 188, 198, 249, 272, 286, 309, 326, 368, 394, 401, 486
 Locke, William, jun., 324, 330, 482
 Locke, Mrs., 9, 22, 51, 77, 100,

171, 198, 227, 240, 243, 244, 245, 249, 272, 306, 315, 322, 330, 331, 341, 351, 393, 394, 401, 483, 497
 Lockman, Canon, 136
 Long, Dudley, 411, *see* North
 Lord Chamberlain, 195, 291
 Luc, M. Jean André de, 31, 47, 97, 107, 108, 115, 117, 121, 127, 130, 147, 152, 157, 162, 187, 221, 223, 247, 253, 255, 263, 278, 292, 293, 311, 336, 337, 338, 339, 341, 347, 374
 Luc, Mrs. de, 6, 17, 20, 85, 276, 339, 345
 Luc, Miss de, 369
 Lumm, Lady, 194
 Macaulay, Lord, 77 *n.*
 Majendie, Rev. Canon [Bishop of Chester], 136, 152
 Majendie, Mrs., 152
 Makentomb [Mackenthun], Miss, 101
 Maling, Mrs. Christopher, 356
 Manners, Colonel Robert, 242, 255, 256, 257, 259, 260, 261, 263, 264, 265, 268, 270, 274, 490, 503, 504
Manners of the Great, H. More's *Thoughts on*, 460
 Markham, Archbishop of York, 423
 Marriages, second, 506
 Mason, Rev. Wm., 70, 388 *n.*
 Mathias, Gabriel, 142
 Mathias, Thomas James, 142
 Maty, Paul Henry, 187
Mausoleum of Julia, Lady Hawke's, 500
 Mawer, Miss, 3, 327
Memoirs of Eradut Khan, 326
 Mexborough, Elizabeth, Lady, 298
Microcosm, The, 121, 122 *n.*, 295
Minstrel, The, Beattie's, 280, 282, 283
 Mithoff, M., 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 82
 Modena, Duchess Ferdinand, Princess of, 42, 46
 Molière, 470, 474, 475, 498
 Molyneux, Sir Francis, 413
 Monckton, Miss, 305, 419
 Money, 142
 Monsey, Dr. Messenger, 500
 Montagu, George, first Duke, 78, 82, 83, 111, 112, 298, 302, 307, 308
 Montagu, Fred., 411, 416
 Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley, 123
 Montagu, Mrs. Elizabeth, 70, 71, 105, 197, 238, 240, 394
 Montmoulin, Mlle., 85, 97, 145, 244, 247, 252, 359, 379, 401
 More, Miss Hannah, 122, 187 *n.*, 217, 254 *n.*, 256 *n.*, 267 *n.*, 373 *n.*, 460, 466 *n.*
 Mornington, Lord, Richard Colley Wellesley, 286
 Mosaic flowers, 487
Mother, The Mysterious, Walpole's, 119, 120, 121, 254 *n.*
 Mulgrave, Constantine, second Lord, 267, 389, 395, 499
 Mulgrave, Lady, *née* Miss Cholmley, 299, 389, 395, 499
 Murphy, Arthur, 505
Music in Germany, Dr. Burney's *Present State of*, 73
 Myers, Miss, 345
Mystery Plays, 365
 Naples, King of, 329
New Review of 1782, 187
 Newton, Sir Isaac, 260
 Newton House, 399
 Nicolay, Mr., 170
 Norbury Park, 152, 203, 227, 247, 248, 250, 381
 North, Frederick, Lord, 495
 North, Colonel Dudley Long, 411, 465
 North, Mrs., 123, 216
Observer, The, R. Cumberland's, 71, 72
Ogden's Sermons, Rev. Samuel, 133, 137
Olla Podrida, Thomas Monro, 305
 Orange Street Chapel, 92
 Oratorios, 216, 446
 Ord, Mrs., 171, 183, 217, 255, 279, 357, 388, 389, 393, 446, 488, 499
 Ord, Miss, 183, 279, 393
 Palmer, Miss, 307
Pantheon, The, 499
Pasquale's, Francis, Oratorio, 216

Paston Letters, 205-6, 206 *n.*, 207, 209, 501
 Payne, Miss Sally, 91
 Pelham, 411
 Pembroke, Lady, 283
 Penn, Lady Juliana, 255
 Pepys, Dr. [Sir Lucas], 295, 395, 458
 Pepys, Mr. [Sir William Weller], 393
 Pepys, Mrs., 394
 Percy, Dr., Bishop of Dromore, 281
 Phillips, Captain Molesworth, 55, 213, 217, 254
 Phillips, Mrs., *née* Susan Burney, 77, 78, 90, 91, 243, 244, 245, 250, 272, 284, 315, 322, 330, 341, 351, 359, 406
 Letter of, 507
 Pike, Captain, 291
 Piozzi, Mrs., 240, 278, 328, 418, 437
 Pitt, William, 426, 473, 495
 Planta, Joseph, 184 *n.*
 Planta, Mrs., 184
 Planta, Miss Margaret, 31, 32, 34, 35, 49, 54, 85, 93, 97, 103, 107, 108, 109, 113, 115, 116, 127, 130, 136, 137, 145, 148, 157, 158, 160, 177, 178, 179, 182, 184 *n.*, 188, 192, 194, 198, 199, 208, 216, 218, 220, 228, 231, 232, 233, 236, 237, 242, 244, 249, 250, 251, 255, 278, 287, 311, 314, 327, 329, 333, 334, 337, 338, 339, 340, 342, 343, 344, 359, 379, 402, 404, 405, 407, 502
 Plumer, Sir Thomas, 441 *n.*
 Plymouth, Other Lewis, fourth Lord, 365
Poetry, Twining's translation of Aristotle on, 399
 Polignac, Duc de, 262
 Polignac, Madame La Duchesse de, 262, 263
 Port, Miss, 58, 64, 77, 79, 83, 132, 138, 139, 143, 145, 152, 262, 263, 265, 268, 273, 288, 295, 297, 308, 310, 323, 346, 360, 395, 483, 486, 488, 499
 Porteus, Dr. Beilby, Bishop of Chester, then of London, 393 *n.*, 394, 397
 Porteus, Mrs., 240, 393
 Portland, Duke of, 464
 Portland, Dowager Duchess of, 16, 68, 69, 144
 Price, Major William, 2, 3, 14, 35, 36, 38, 39, 42, 43, 46, 47, 48, 141, 190, 220, 221, 222, 227, 231, 266, 274, 275, 299
 Prince of Wales, George Augustus Frederick, 87, 163, 256, 262, 263, 298, 300, 301, 302, 326, 332, 336, 412
 Princess Amelia (King's aunt), 84
 Princess Amelia, 37, 45, 48, 51, 55, 83, 87, 94-5, 98, 100, 102, 104, 113, 122, 126, 148, 149, 159, 252, 267, 268, 276, 290, 300, 308, 330, 355
 Princess Augusta, 18, 78, 89, 95, 98, 101, 102, 137, 143, 162, 163, 211, 223, 226, 227, 238, 246, 252, 254, 267, 300, 331
 Princess Elizabeth, 13-14, 38, 52, 72, 73, 76, 80, 86, 88, 99, 105, 156, 163, 239, 247, 252, 254, 262, 267, 299, 407
 Letters of, 33 *n.*
 Princess Mary, 19, 83, 84, 104, 252, 262, 330
 Princess Royal [Charlotte Augusta Matilda], 26, 27, 33, 36, 43, 44-5, 46, 51, 52, 71, 78, 87, 115, 163, 177, 208, 254, 267, 300
 Princess Sophia, 19, 83, 252, 330
Provoked Husband, The, Vanbrugh's and Cibber's, 307
Probationary Odes, 493
 Queen Charlotte, 3, 5, 6, 7, 14, 15, 31, 33, 34, 39, 42, 48, 50, 55-6; her birthday poems, 57 *n.*; 57-8, 70, 71, 72, 74-5, 88, 89, 99, 103, 105, 106, 113, 119, 121, 124, 126, 127, 132, 136, 138, 140, 145, 149, 150, 154, 155, 157, 158, 159, 162, 163, 164, 165, 176-7, 180, 186, 187, 195, 203, 206, 216, 221, 227, 239, 245, 246, 251, 253, 272, 273, 279, 284, 291, 292, 297, 299, 303, 305, 306, 309, 310, 317, 327, 329, 331, 333, 343, 345, 348, 349, 350, 358, 359, 367, 372, 373, 402, 407, 435, 445, 446, 459, 461, 482, 483, 487, 496, 497, 499, 500, 507, 508

Quotations from Christopher Smart's *Fable*, 201; Beattie's *Minstrel*, 283; Swift's verses to a *Lady*, 362; Churchill's *Prophecy of Famine*, 363; Pope's *Dunciad*, 398; Colman and Garrick's *Clandestine Marriage*, 463 n.; Pope's *Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot*, 239 n.

Ramsden, Colonel, 255, 256, 259

Ramus, Mr., 165, 168

Religion considérée, etc., Mme. Genlis's, 262, 309

Reynolds, Sir Joshua, 84, 240, 305, 307, 393, 416

Reynolds, Miss Frances, 281

Richardson, Samuel, 128 n.

Richmond Gardens, 99

Rishton, Mrs., *née* Maria Allen, 171

Roberts, Dr. William Hayward, Provost of Eton, 4, 111, 112, 122, 124

Roberts, Mrs., 112, 295

Robinson, Crabbe, 23 n.

Robinson, Mrs., *née* Harris, 216

Robinson, Le Nouveau, 53

Roche, Madame de la (Maria Sophia Gutermann), 23, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 33-4, 53, 54, 351

Roland, Mme., 276 n., 351

Romney, George, R.A., 214

Rose, Samuel, 450

Rothes, Lady, 170, 181, 183, 295, 394

Rudd, Mrs. Margaret Caroline, 219

Sachariissa, 487

Sackville, Lord George, 71

St. George's Chapel, Windsor, 84

St. James's Palace, 131, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254

St. Leger, Colonel, 302, 303

St. Martin's Street, 356, 366 n., 406, 435

Salisbury, Lord, 410 n.

Salisbury, Bishop of, 299

Saussure, M. Horace de, 374

Say and Sele, Lady, 500

Schrawder, M., 42

Schwellenberg, Mrs., 2, 6, 9, 14, 18, 19, 25, 29, 30, 31, 34, 35, 39, 42, 43, 47, 48, 51, 55, 58, 77, 83, 93, 103, 134, 155, 157, 162 n., 177, 184, 212, 218, 223, 247, 255, 266, 268, 269, 273, 274, 277, 287, 288, 289, 294, 300, 302, 303, 305, 307, 311, 312, 316, 318, 321, 326, 327, 330, 332, 336, 337, 339, 340, 341, 344, 346-7, 349, 355, 358, 359, 362, 363, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 372, 373, 377, 382, 401, 405, 409, 480, 505

Scott, Mrs., *Filial Duty*, 280

Scott, Major John, 423, 427

Seduction, Thomas Holcroft's, 238

Servant's Friend, Mrs. Trimmer's, 110

Service, 97

Seward, Mr., 281, 366

Shakespeare, 124, 308

Shepherd, Rev. Canon Antony, 316-17, 325

Sheridan, Richard Brinsley, 411, 479

Siddons, Mrs., 71 n., 305, 307, 385, 401

Smart, Christopher, *Fables*, 201

Smelt, Leonard, 81, 82, 89, 95, 98, 99, 100, 102, 108, 120, 128, 132, 133, 134, 135, 145, 148, 150, 152, 153, 155, 162, 174, 181, 182, 183, 197, 198, 199, 200, 202, 207, 208, 213, 217, 242, 266, 299, 300, 301, 309, 358, 359, 395, 435, 488, 499

Smelt, Mrs., 50, 51, 89, 97, 98, 107, 115, 116, 127, 133, 138, 438, 499

Smelts, The, 49, 50, 81, 82, 94, 97, 115, 120, 127, 130, 136, 137, 138

Spectator, The, 6

Spencer, Lady Elizabeth, 210

Stainforth, Mrs., 164, 338

Stanhope, Mr., 109, 240, 279, 358

Steele, Sir Richard, 87, 124 n.

Strange, Sir Robert, 198

Strawberryhill Press, 119 n., 254

Stuart, Lady Louisa, 123, 246, 343, 345

Sullivan, 413

Sumner, 413

Swift, Dean, 70, 354

Tancred and Sigismunda, Thomas son's, 51

Tatler, The, 86, 124

Taylor, Michael Angelo, 411, 492
 Telescope, Herschel's great, 147, 148
 Templetown, second Lord, 227, 502, 504
 Templetown, Elizabeth, Lady, 325, 326, 502
 Thackeray, Mrs., 343, 344
 Thielky, Mrs., 97, 157
 Thompson, Sir Charles Hotham, 256
 Thrale, Henry, 366
 Thrale, Mrs., 281, 327, 356, 370, 371, 373, *see* Piozzi
 Thrale, Miss Sophy, 502
 Thrale, Miss Susan, 502
 Thurlow, Lord Chancellor, 413, 421, 422, 462
 Tickell, Richard, 469 *n.*
 Tottenham Street Oratorios, 216, 217
 Tracy, Mrs., 170, 460
 Tremblai, Monsieur, 272
 Trial of Warren Hastings, 408-445, 447-458, 461-480
 Trimmer, Mrs. Sarah, 110, 327, 328
 "Turbulent, Mr." [i. e. Charles de Guiffardière], 79, 92, 107, 108, 115-118, 121, 127, 130, 171, 177, 178, 179, 180, 182, 187, 188, 193, 205, 208, 211, 213, 215, 221, 223-226, 228, 243, 247, 248, 249, 250, 253, 255, 286, 287, 292, 302, 310, 311, 312, 318, 319, 320-21, 328, 342, 351, 366, 372, 374, 390, 407, 481, 490, 503, 505
 Turbulent, Mrs., 272
 Turton, Dr., 159, 160
 Twining, Rev. Mr., 337, 406
 Letter of, 396-399
 Tryon, Miss, 461
 Vandyke, 252
 Vanessa, 71, 105
 Vernon, Miss, 1
 Vesey, Mrs., 232, 254, 411
Voltaire, Letters of Certain Jews to, 207
 Waldegrave, Lady Elizabeth, 143, 262
 Walpole, Horace, 121, 209 *n.*, 254, 300 *n.*, 395; *The Mysterious Mother*, 119, 120, 121, 254 *n.*
 Walsingham, Lord, 458; Lord and Lady, 295
 Walsingham, Mrs., 7
 Warton, Dr. Joseph, 4, 5, 48
 Warwick, Earl of, 157 *n.*
 "Welbred, Colonel" [i. e. Colonel Robert Fulke Greville], 157, 177, 178, 179, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 205, 213, 215, 220, 221, 222, 231, 232, 240, 253, 256, 258, 259, 261, 263, 264, 265, 266, 268, 269, 270, 356, 359, 360, 361-2, 363, 369, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 388, 402-3, 481, 482, 490, 501, 503, 504
 Wcrter, Goethe's, 325
 West, Sir Benjamin, 84, 152, 154, 155, 254
 Westminster Hall, 409-12
 Weymouth, Thomas, Lord, 69
 Weymouth, Elizabeth, Lady, 69, 262
 Willy, a ballad of Miss Burney's, 330
 Wieland, 23 *n.*, 28
 William IV., Prince, afterwards King, 13
 Wilson, Rev. Dr., 136
 Windham, William, 411, 419, 420-34, 435, 436, 437, 438-445, 447, 448, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454-457, 461, 462, 466, 467, 468-471, 472, 473, 475, 476, 486, 490, 491, 493, 494, 495, 496-7
 Windsor, 19, 280
 Worcester, Bishop of, *see* Hurd
 Wright, Mrs. Patience, 71
 Wyndham, William, *see* Windham, William
 York, H. R. H. Frederick Augustus, Duke of, 3, 297, 299, 301, 304, 308, 311, 323, 324, 333, 334, 388, 405, 406
 Young, Dr. Edward, 70
 Young, Mr., an apothecary, 273

